# VINAYA PIŢAKAM.



# VINAYA PIŢAKAM:

ONE OF

THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN THE PÂLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY

#### HERMANN OLDENBERG.

VOL. III.

THE SUTTAVIBIIANGA, FIRST PART.
(PÂRÂJIKA, SAMGHÂDISESA, ANIYATA, NISSAGGIYA.)

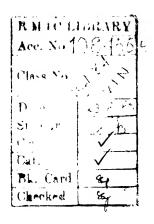
Published with the Assistance of the Royal Academy of Berlin and of the Secretary of State for India in Council.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,

14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON, AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1881.



HERTFORD:
PRINTED BY 614-PHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

THE EDITOR HAS THOUGHT IT APPROPRIATE TO APPEND TO THIS VOLUME THE HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION PREFIXED TO BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY, WHICH CONTAINS AN ACCOUNT OF THE THREE COUNCILS AND OF THE CONVERSION OF CEYLON TO THE BUDDHIST FAITH.

EXTRACTS FROM THIS ACCOUNT HAVE BEEN GIVEN IN ENGLISH BY TURNOUR IN THE JOURNAL AS.

Soc. Bengal, vol. vi. p. 727, et seq.

#### CONTENTS.

#### THE SUTTAVIBUANGA, FIRST PART.

- 1. The four Párájika rules. pp. 1-109.
- II. The thirteen Sanghâdisesa rules. pp. 110-186.
- III. THE TWO ANIVATA RULES. pp. 187-194.
- IV. THE THIRTY NISSAGGIYA PÂCITTIYA RULES. pp. 195-266.
- Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa. pp. 267-279.
- The historical Introduction to Buddhaghosa's Samanta Pâsâdikâ. pp. 283-343.

## VINAYAPITAKAM.

### SUTTAVIBHAÑGA (PÂRÂJIKAM).

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa.

I.

#### PÂRÂJIKA, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Veranjâyam viharati Nalerupucimandamûle mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. assosi kho Verañjo brâhmaņo: samaņo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulâ pabbajito Veranjâyam viharati Nalerupucimandamûle mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. tam kho pana bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyano kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so bhagava araham sammâsambuddho vijjâcaranasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânam buddho bhagavâ, so imam lokam sadevakam samârakam sabrahmakan sassamanabrahmanim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedeti, so dhammam deseti âdikalyânam majjhe kalyânam pariyosânakalyânam sâttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam sâdhu kho pana tathârûpânam arahatam dassanam hotîti. ||1|| atha kho Verañjo brâhmaņo yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamityâ bhagayatâ saddhim sammodi, sammodanîyam katham sâranîyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam

VOL. III.

nisîdi. ekamantam nisînno kho Verañjo brâhmano bhagavantam etad avoca: sutam metam bho Gotama, na samano Gotamo brâhmane jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo anuppatte abhivâdeti vâ paccuṭṭheti vâ âsanena vâ nimantertîti. tayidam bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavam Gotamo brâhmane jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo anuppatte abhivâdeti vâ paccuṭṭheti vâ âsanena vâ nimanteti. tayidam bho Gotama na sampannam evâ 'ti. nâhan tam brâhmana passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamanabrâhmaniyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya, yam aham abhivâdeyyam vâ paccuṭṭheyyam vâ âsanena vâ nimanteyyam. yam hi brâhmana tathâgato abhivâdeyya vâ paccuṭṭheyya vâ âsanena vâ nimanteyya, muddhâpi tassa vipateyyâ 'ti. || 2 ||

arasarûpo bhavam Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brâhmana pariyâyo, yena mam pariyâyena sammâ vadamâno vadeyya arasarûpo samano Gotamo 'ti. ve te brâhmana rûparasâ saddarasâ gandharasâ rasarasâ photthabbarasâ, te tathâgatassa pahînâ ucchinnamûlâ tâlâ vatthukatâ anabhâvam gatâ âyatim anuppâdadhammâ. ayam kho brâhmana pariyâyo, yena mam pariyâyena sammâ vadamâno vadeyya arasarûpo samano Gotamo 'ti, no ca kho yam tvam sandhâya vadesi. nibbhogo bhavam Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brâhmana pariyâyo, yena mam pariyâyena sammâ vadamâno vadeyya nibbhogo samano Gotamo 'ti. ye te brâhmana rûpabhogâ saddabhogâ gandhabhogâ rasabhogâ photthabbabhogâ, te tathâgatassa pahînâ . . . anuppâdadhammâ. ayam kho brâhmana pariyâyo . . . no ca kho yam tvam sandhâya vadesi. akiriyavâdo bhavam Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brâhmana pariyâyo, yena mam . . . akiriyavâdo samano Gotamo 'ti. aham hi brâhmana akiriyam vadâmi kâyaduccaritassa vacîduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammânam akiriyam vadâmi. ayam kho brâhmaṇa pariyâyo . . . no ca kho yam tvam sandhâya vadesi. ucchedavâdo bhavam Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brâhmana pariyâyo, yena mam . . . ucchedavâdo samano Gotamo 'ti. aham hi brâhmana ucchedam vadâmi râgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitanam papakanam akusalanam dhammanam ucchedam vadâmi. ayam kho brâhmana pariyâyo . . .

no ca kho yam tvam sandhâya vadesi. jegucchî bhavam Gotamo 'ti. atthi khy esa brâhmana pariyâyo, yena mam . . . jegucchî samaņo Gotamo 'ti. aham hi brâhmana igucchâmi kâyaduccaritena vacîduccaritena manoduccaritena anekavihitanam papakanam akusalanam dhammanam samapattiyâ. ayam kho brâhmana pariyâyo . . . no ca kho yam tvam sandhâya vadesi. venayiko bhavam Gotamo 'ti. atthi khy esa brâhmana pariyâyo, yena mam . . . venayiko samano Gotamo 'ti. aham hi brahmana vinayaya dhammam desemi râgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammânam vinayâya dhammam desemi. ayam kho brâhmana pariyâyo . . . no ca kho yam tvam sandhâya tapassî bhavam Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brâhmana pariyayo, yena mam . . . tapassî samano Gotamo 'ti. tapanîy' aham brâhmana pâpake akusale dhamme vadâmi kâyaduccaritam vacîduccaritam manoduccaritam. yassa kho brâhmana tapanîyâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ pahînâ ucchinnamûlâ tâlâ vatthukatâ anabhâvam gatâ âyatim anuppâdadhammâ, tam aham tapassîti vadâmi. tathâgatassa kho brâhmana tapanîyâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ . . . anuppâdaayam kho brâhmana pariyâyo . . . no ca kho yam tvam sandhâya vadesi. apagabbho bhavam Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brâhmana pariyâyo, yena mam . . . apagabbho samano Gotamo 'ti. yassa kho brâhmana âyatim gabbhaseyyâ punabbhavâbhinibbatti pahînâ ucchinnamûlâ tâlâ vatthukata anabhavam gata ayatim anuppadadhamma, tam aham apagabbho 'ti vadâmi. tathâgatassa kho brâhmana âyatin gabbhaseyyâ . . . anuppâdadhammâ. brâhmana pariyâyo . . . no ca kho yam tvam sandhâya vadesi. ||3||

seyyathâpi brâhmaṇa kukkuṭiyâ aṇḍâni aṭṭha vâ dasa vâ dvâdasa vâ tân' assu kukkuṭiyâ sammâ adhisayitâni sammâ parishâvitâni, yo nu kho tesaṃ kukkuṭachâpakânaṃ paṭhamataraṃ pâdanakhasikhâya vâ mukhatuṇḍakena vâ aṇḍakosaṃ padâletvâ sotthinâ abhinibbijjheyya kinti sv âssa vacanîyo jeṭṭho vâ kaṇiṭṭho vâ 'ti. jeṭṭho 'ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacanîyo, so hi nesaṃ jeṭṭho hotîti. evam eva kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa avijjāgatâya pajâya aṇḍabhûtâya

pariyonaddhâya avijjandakosam padâletvâ eko 'va loke anuttaram sammasambodhim abhisambuddho. sv âham brâhmana jettho settho lokassa. ||4|| âraddham kho pana me brâhmana viriyam ahosi asallînam, upatthitâ sati asammutthâ, passaddho kâyo asâraddho, samâhitam cittam ekaggam. so kho aham brâhmana vivicc' eva kâmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicâram vivekajam pîtisukham pathamam jhânam upasampajja vihâsim. takkavicârânam vûpasamâ ajjhattam sampasâdanam cetaso ekodibhavam avitakkam avicaram samadhijam pîtisukham dutiyam jhânam upasampajja vihâsim. pîtiyâ ca virâgâ upekkhako ca vihâsim, sato ca sampajâno sukhañ ca kâyena patisamvedesim, yan tam ariyâ âcikkhanti upekkhako satimâ sukhavihârîti tatiyam jhânam upasampajja vihâsim. sukhassa ca pahânâ dukkhassa ca pahânâ pubbeva somanassadomanassânam atthamgamå adukkhamasukham upekkhâsatipårisuddhim catuttham jhanam upasampajja vihasim. ||5|| so evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anangane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye thite ânañjappatte pubbenivâsânussatiñânâya cittam abhininnâmesim, so anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussarâmi seyyath' îdam: ekam pi jâtim dve pi jâtiyo tisso pi jâtiyo catasso pi jâtiyo pañca pi jâtiyo dasa pi jâtiyo vîsatim pi jâtiyo timsam pi jâtiyo cattârîsam pi jâtiyo pañnâsam pi jâtiyo jâtisatam pi jâtisahassam pi jâtisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe, amutrâsim evamnâmo evamgotto evamvanno evamaharo evamsukhadukkhapatisamvedi evamâyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapâdim, tatrâp' âsim evamnâmo . . . evamsukhadukkhapatisamvedî evamâyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh' uppanno 'ti, iti sâkâram sauddesam anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussarāmi. ayam kho me brâhmana rattiyâ pathame yâme pathamâ vijjâ adhigatâ avijjâ vihatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vihato âloko uppanno yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato. ayam kho me brâhmana pathamâ abhinibbidhâ ahosi kukkutacchâpakasseva andakosamhå. ||6|| so evam samåhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anangane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye thite ânanjappatte sattânam cutûpapâtanânâya cittam abhi-

so dibbena cakkhuna visuddhena atikkantaninnâmesim. mânusakena satte passâmi cavamâne uppajjamâne hîne panîte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satto pajânâmi, ime vata bhonto sattâ kâyaduccaritena samannâgatâ vacîduccaritena samannâgatâ manoduccaritena samannâgatâ ariyânam upavâdakâ micchâditthikâ micchâditthikammasamâdânâ te kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam upapannâ, ime vâ pana bhonto sattâ kâyasucaritena samannâgatâ vacîsucaritena samannâgatâ manosucaritena samannagata ariyanam anupavadaka sammaditthika sammâditthikammasamâdânâ te kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam upapannâ 'ti, iti dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passâmi cavamâne uppajjamane hine panite suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâmi. ayam kho me brâhmana rattiyâ majjhime yâme dutiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ avijjâ vihatâ vijja uppanna tamo vihato aloko uppanno yatha tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato. ayam kho me brâhmana dutiyâ abhinibbidhâ ahosi kukkutacchâpakasseva andakosamhâ. ||7|| so evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anangane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye thite ânañjappatte âsavânam khayañânâya cittam abhininnâmesim, so idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim, ayam dukkhasamudayo 'ti yathabhûtam abbhaññasim, ayam dukkhanirodho 'ti yathabhûtam abbhaññasim, ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî paţipadâ 'ti yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim, ime âsavâ 'ti yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim, ayam âsavasamudayo 'ti yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim, ayam âsavanirodho 'ti yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim, ayam âsavanirodhagâminî patipadâ 'ti yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim. tassa me evam jânato evam passato kâmâsavâpi cittam vimuccittha, bhavâsavâpi cittam vimuccittha, ditthâsavâpi cittam vimuccittha, avijjâsavâpi cittam vimuceittha, vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñânam ahosi, khînâ jâti, vusitan brahmacariyam, katam karanîyam, nâparam itthattâyâ 'ti abbhaññasim. ayam kho me brahmana rattiyâ pacchime yâme tatiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ avijjâ vihatâ vijjå uppannå tamo vihato åloko uppanno yathå tam appamattassa åtapino pahitattassa viharato, ayam kho me brahmana tatiyâ abhinibbidhâ ahosi kukkuṭacchâpakasseva aṇḍakosamhâ 'ti. ||8||

evam vutte Verañjo brâhmano bhagavantam etad avoca: jeṭṭho bhavam Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavam Gotamo. abhi-kkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama, seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchánnam vâ vivareyya mūḥhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintîti, evam eva bho Gotama bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. es' âham bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetam saraṇam gatam, adhivâsetu ca me bhavam Gotamo Verañjâyam vassâvâsam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho Verañjo brâhmaṇo bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. ||9||1||

tenakho pana samayena Verañjà dubbhikkhâ hoti dvîhitikâ setatthikâ salâkâvuttâ na sukarâ uñchena paggahena yâpetum. tena kho pana samayena Uttarâpathakâ assavânijâ pañcamattehi assasatehi Verañjam vassâvâsam upagatâ honti, tehi assamandalikasu bhikkhûnam patthapatthamûlakam paññattam hoti. bhikkhû pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Veranjam pindâya pavisitvâ pindam alabhamana assamandalikasu pindaya caritva patthapatthamûlakam ârâmam haritvâ udukkhale kottetvâ kottetvâ paribhuñjanti. âyasmâ panân ando patthamûlakam silâyam pisitvâ bhagavato upanâmeti, tam bhagavâ paribhuñjati. assosi kho bhagavâ udukkhalasaddam. jânantâpi tathâgatâ pucchanti, jânantâpi na pucchanti, kâlam viditvâ pucchanti, kâlam viditvâ na pucchanti, atthasamhitam tathâgatâ pucchanti no anatthasamhitam, anatthasamhite setughâto tathâgatânam. dvîhi âkârchi buddhâ bhagavanto bhikkhû patipucchanti, dhammam vå desessâma, savakanam vå sikkhapadam paññâpessâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi: kin nu kho so Ânanda udukkhalasaddo atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam attham

sâdhu sâdhu Ânanda, tumhehi Ânanda sappurisehi àrocesi. vijitam, pacchimâ janatâ sâlimamsodanam atimaññissatîti. ||1|| atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno bhagavantam etad avoca: etarahi bhante Verañjâ ďubbhikkhâ dvîhitikâ setatthikâ salâkâvuttâ na sukarâ uñchena paggahena yâpetum. imissâ bhante mahâpathaviyâ hetthimatalam sampannam, seyyathâpi khuddamadhum anîlakam evamassådam. sådh' åham bhante pathavim parivatteyyam, bhikkhû pappatakojam paribhuñjissantîti. Moggallâna pathavînissitâ pânâ te katham karissasîti. ham bhante pânim abhinimminissâmi seyyathâpi mahâpathavî, ye pathavînissitâ pânâ te tattha samkâmessâmi, ekena hatthena pathavim parivattessâmîti. alam Moggallâna, mâ te rucci pathavim parivattetum, vipallasam pi satta patilabheyyun ti. sâdhu bhante sabbo bhikkhusamgho Uttarakurum pindâya gaccheyyâ 'ti. alam Moggallâna mâ te rucci sabbassa bhikkhusamghassa Uttarakurum pindâya gamanan ti. ||2||2||

atha kho âyasmato Sâriputtassa rahogatassa paţisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapadi: katamesanam kho buddhânam bhagavantânam brahmacariyam na ciratthitikam ahosi, katamesânam buddhânam bhagavantânam brahmacariyam ciratthitikam ahosîti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto sâyanhasamayam patisallânâ vutthito yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko . . . ahosîti. katamesânam kho bhante buddhânam bhagavantânan brahmacariyam na ciratthitikam ahosi, katamesânam buddhânam bhagavantanam brahmacariyam ciratthitikam ahosîti. bhagavato ca Sâriputta Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyam na ciratthitikam ahosi, bhagavato ca Sâriputta Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konâgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahmacariyam ciratthitikam ahosîti. ||1|| ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena bhagavato ca Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyam na ciratthitikam ahosîti. bhagavâ ca Sâriputta Vipassî bhagavâ ca Sikhî bhagavâ ca Vessabhû kilâsuno ahesum sâvakânam vitthârena dhammam desetum appakañ ca nesam ahosi suttam geyyam veyyâkaranam gâthâ udânam itivuttakam jâtakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, appaññattam sâvakânam sikkhâpadam, anuddittham pâtimokkham. bhagavantânam antaradhânena buddhânam buddhânubuddhânam sâvakânam antaradhânena ye te pacchimâ sâvaka nananama nanagotta nanajecca nanakula pabbajita, te tam brahmacariyam khippañ ñeva antaradhâpesum. seyyathâpi Sâriputta nânâpupphâni phalake nikkhittâni suttena asamgahitani tâni vâto vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti, tam kissa hetu, yatha tam suttena asamgahitatta, evam eva kho Sariputta tesam buddhanam bhagavantanam antaradhanena buddhânubuddhânam sâvakânam antaradhânena ye te pacchimå såvakå nånånåmå nånågottå nånåjaccå nånåkulå pabbajitâ, te tam brahmacariyam khippañ ñeva antaradhâpesum. akilâsuno ca te bhagavanto ahesum sâvake cetasâ ceto paricca ovaditum. bhûtapubbam Sâriputta Vessabhû bhagavâ araham sammåsambuddho aññatarasmim bhimsanake vanasande sahassam bhikkhusamgham cetasà ceto paricca ovadati anusâsati evam vitakketha mâ evam vitakkayittha evam manasikarotha mâ evam manas' âkattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ 'ti. atha kho Sâriputta tassa bhikkhusahassassa Vessabhunâ bhagavatâ arahatâ sambuddhena evam ovadiyamananam evam anusasiyamanânam anupâdâya âsavehi cittâni vimuccimsu. tatra sudam Sariputta bhimsanakassa vanasandassa bhimsanakatasmim hoti yo koci avîtarâgo tam vanasandam pavisati yebhuyyena lomâni hamsanti. ayam kho Sâriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena bhagavato ca Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyam na ciratthitikam ahosîti. ||2|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena bhagayato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konâgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahmacariyam ciratthitikam ahosîti.

gavâ ca Sâriputta Kakusandho bhagavâ ca Konâgamano bhagavâ ca Kassapo akilâsuno ahesum sâvakânam vitthârena dhammam desetum bahuñ ca nesam ahosi suttam geyyam veyyakaranam gatha udanam itivuttakam jatakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, paññattam savakanam sikkhapadam, uddittham pâtimokkham. tesam buddhânam bhagavantânam antaradhânena buddhânubuddhânam sâvakânam antaradhânena ye te pacchimâ sâvakâ nânânâmâ nânâgottâ nânâjaccâ nânâkulâ pabbajitâ, te tam brahmacariyam ciram dîgham seyyathâpi Sâriputta nânâpupphâni addhânam thapesum. phalake nikkhittâni suttena susamgahitâni tâni vâto na vikirati na vidhamati na viddhamseti, tam kissa hetu, vathâ tam suttena susamgahitatta, evam eva kho Sariputta tesam buddhânam bhagavantânam antaradhânena buddhânubuddhânam sâvakânam antaradhânena ye te pacchimâ sâvakâ nânânâmâ nânâgottâ nânâjaccâ nânâkulâ pabbajitâ, te tam brahmacariyam ciram dîgham addhânam thapesum. ayam kho Sâriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konâgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahmacariyam ciratthitikam ahosîti. ||3||

atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' anjalim panâmetvâ bhagayantam etad avoca: etassa bhagayâ kâlo, etassa sugata kâlo, yam bhagayâ sâyakânam sikkhâpadam paññâpeyya uddiseyya pâtimokkham yatha yidam brahmacariyam addhaniyam assa ciratthitikan ti. âgamehi tvam Sâriputta, âgamehi tvam Sâriputta. tathâgato 'va tattha kâlam jânissati. na tâva Sâriputta satthâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññâpeti uddisati pâtimokkham yâva na idh' ekacce âsavatthâniyâ dhammâ samghe pâtubhavanti. yato ca kho Sâriputta idh' ekacce âsavatthâniyâ dhammâ samghe pâtubhavanti, atha satthâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññâpeti uddisati pâtimokkham tesañ ñeva âsavatthâniyânam dhammânam paţina tâva Sâriputta idh' ekacce âsavatthâniyâ dhammâ samghe pâtubhavanti yava na samgho rattaññumahattam patto hoti. yato ca kho Sâriputta samgho rattaññumahattam patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce âsavatthâniyâ dhammâ samghe pâtubhavanti, atha satthâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam

paññâpeti uddisati pâtimokkham tesañ ñeva âsavatthâniyânam dhammanam patighataya. na tava Sariputta idh' ekacce âsavatthâniyâ dhammâ samghe pâtubhavanti yâva na samgho vepullamahattam patto hoti. yato ca kho Sâriputta samgho' vepullamahattam patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce âsavatthâniyâ dhamma samghe patubhavanti, atha sattha savakanam sikkhapadam paññâpeti uddisati pâtimokkham tesañ ñeva âsavatthâniyanam dhammanam patighataya. na tava Sariputta idh' ckacce âsavatthâniyâ dhammâ samghe pâtubhavanti yâva na samgho lâbhaggamahattam patto hoti. yato ca kho Sâriputta samgho lâbhaggamahattam patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce âsavatthâniyâ dhammâ samghe pâtubhavanti, atha satthâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññâpeti uddisati pâtimokkham tesañ ñeva âsayatthânivânam dhammânam patighâtâya. na tâva Sâriputta idh' ekacce âsavatthâniyâ dhammâ samghe pâtubhavanti yava na samgho bahusaccamahattam patto hoti. vato ca kho Sâriputta samgho bâhusaccamahattam patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce asavatthaniya dhamma samghe patubhavanti, atha satthâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññâpeti uddisati pâtimokkham tesañ ñeva âsavatthâniyânam dhammânam patighâtâya. nirabbudo hi Sâriputto bhil khusamgho nirâdînavo apagatakâlako suddho sâre patitthito, imesam hi Såriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatanam yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotápanno avinipátadhammo niyato sambodhiparávano 'ti. ||4||3||

atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi : âcinnam kho pan' etam Ânanda tathâgatânam yehi nimantitâ vassam vasanti na te anapaloketvâ janapadacârikam pakkamanti. âyâma Ânanda Verañjam brâhmanam apalokessâmâ 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavâ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya âyasmatâ Ânandena pacchâsamanena yena Verañjassa brâhmanassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ pañūatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho Verañjo brâhmano yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Verañjam brâhmanam bhagavâ etad avoca : nimantit' amhâ tayâ

bråhmana vassam vutthå, apalokâma tam, icchâma mayam janapadacârikam pakkamitun ti. saccam bho Gotama nimantit' attha mayâ vassam vutthâ, api ca yo deyyadhammo tañ ca kho no asantam no pi adâtukamyatâ, tam kut' ettha labbhâ, bahukiccâ gharâvâsâ bahukaranîyâ. adhivâsetu me bhavam Gotamo svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghena 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tunhibhâvena. atha kho bhagavâ Verañjam brâhmanam dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvá samádapetvá samuttejetvá sampahamsetvá uttháyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho Verañjo brâhmano tassâ rattiyâ accayena sake nivesane panîtam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam patiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi: kâlo bho Gotama, nitthitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Veranjassa brâhmanassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvà paññatte asane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Verañjo brâhmano buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham panîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavârctvå bhagavantam bhuttåvim onîtapattapânim ticîvarena acchâdesi ekamekañ ca bhikkhum ekamekena dussayugena acchâdesi. atha kho bhagavâ Verañjam brâhmanam dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvá uttháyásaná pakkámi. atha kho bhagavâ Verañjâyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ anupagamma Soreyyam Samkassam Kannakujjam yena Payagapatitthânam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Payâgapatitthâne Gangam nadim uttaritvâ yena Bârânasî tad atha kho bhagavâ Bârânasiyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikañ caramâno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane kûtâgârasâlâyam. || **4**||

Veranjabhanavaram nitthitam.

tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyâ avidûre Kalandakagâmo nâma hoti, tattha Sudinno nâma Kalandakaputto seṭṭhiputto hoti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto sambahulehi sahâyakehi saddhim Vosâlim agamâsi kenacid eva

tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ karanîyena. parisâva parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. addasa kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavantam mahatiyâ parisâya parivutam dhammam desentam nisinnam, disvân' assa etad ahosi: yam nûnâham pi dhammam suneyyan ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto vena så pariså ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinnassa kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa etad ahosi: yathâ yathâ kho aham bhagavatâ dhammam desitam âjânâmi, na yidam sukaram agaram ajjhavasata ekantaparipunnam ekantaparisuddham sankhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum. nûnâham kesamassum ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajeyyan ti. atha kho sâ parisâ bhagayatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ samâdapitâ samuttejitâ sampahamsitâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto aciravuțthitâya parisâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå bhagavantam abhivådetvå ekamantam ekamantam nisinno kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavantam etad avoca: yathâ yathâham bhante bhagavatâ dhammam desitam âjânâmi, na yidam sukara n agâram ajjhâvasatâ ekantaparipunnam ekantaparisuddham sankhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum. icchâm' aham bhante kesamassum ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, pabbâjetu mam bhagavâ 'ti. anuññâto 'si pana tvam Sudinna mâtâpitûhi agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti, na kho aham bhante anuññâto mâtâpitûhi agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. na kho Sudinna tathâgatâ ananuññâtam mâtâpitûhi puttam pabbâjentîti. bhante tathâ karissâmi yathâ mam mâtâpitaro anujânissanti agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto Vesâliyam tam karanîyam tîretvâ yena Kalandakagâmo yena mâtâpitaro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå måtåpitaro etad avoca: amma tåta yathå yathåham bhagavatâ dhammam desitam âjânâmi, na yidam sukaram agâram ajjhâvasatâ ekantaparipunnam ekantaparisuddham sankhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum, icchâm' aham kesamassum ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ agârasmâ

anagâriyam pabbajitum. anujânâtha mam agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. evam vutte Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mâtâpitaro Sudinnam Kalandakaputtam etad avocum: tvam kho 'si tâta Sudinna amhâkam ekaputtako piyo manâpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvam tâta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jânâsi, maranena pi mayan te akâmakâ vinâbhavissâma, kim pana mayam tam jîvantam anujânissâma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto mâtâpitaro etad avoca: amma tâta . . . pabbajjâyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa måtåpitaro . . . pabbajjåyå 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto mâtâpitaro etad avoca: amma tâta . . . pabbajjâyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mâtâpitaro . . . pabbajjâyâ 'ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto na mam mâtâpitaro anujânanti agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti tatth' eva anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ nipajji idh' eva me maranam bhavissati pabbajja va 'ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto ekam pi bhattam na bhuñji dve pi bhattâni na bhuñji tîņi pi bhattâni na bhuñji cattâri pi bhattâni na bhuñji pañca pi bhattâni na bhuñji cha pi bhattâni na bhuñji satta pi bhattâni na bhuñji. atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mâtâpitaro Sudinnam Kalandakaputtam etad avocum: tvam kho 'si tâta Sudinna amhâkam ekaputtako piyo manapo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvam tâta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jânâsi, maranena pi mayan te akâmakâ vinâbhavissâma, kim pana mayam tam jîvantam anujânissâma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâya. utthehi tâta Sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricârehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricarento kâme paribhuñjanto puññani karonto abhiramassu, na tam mayam anujânâma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ evam vutte Sudinno Kalandakaputto tunhî ahosi. dutiyam pi kho - pa - tatiyam pi kho Sudinnasca Kalandakaputtassa mâtâpitaro . . . na tam mayam anujânâma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto tunhî ahosi. ||2|| atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahâyakâ yena Sudinno Kalandakaputto ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ Sudinnam Kalandakaputtam etad avocum: tvam kho 'si samma Sudinna mátâpitunnam ekaputtako piyo manâpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvam samma Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jânâsi, maranena pi te mâtâpitaro akâmakâ vinâbhavissanti, kim pana tam jîvantam anujânissanti agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâya. utthehi samma Sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricârehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricârento kâme paribhuñjanto puññâni karonto abhiramassu, na tam mâtâpitaro anujânissanti agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. evam vutte Sudinno Kalandakaputto tunhî ahosi. dutiyam pi kho - pa tatiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahâyakâ Sudinnam Kalandakaputtam etad avocum: tvam kho 'si samma Sudinna - pa - tatiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto tunhî ahosi. ||3|| atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahâyakâ yena Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mâtâpitaro ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mâtâpitaro etad avocum: amma tâta eso Sudinno anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ nipanno idh' eva me maranam bhavissati pabbajja va 'ti. sace tumhe Sudinnam nanujânissatha agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâya, tatth' eva sace pana tumhe Sudinnam anujâmaranam âgamissati. nissatha agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâya, pıbbajitam pi nam dakkhissatha. sace Sudinno nabhiramissati agarasma anagariyam pabbajjâya, kâ tassa aññâ gati bhavissati, idh' eva paccâgamissati. anujânâtha Sudinnam agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjáyá 'ti. anujánáma táta Sudinnam agárasmá anagáriyam pabbajjàyâ'ti. atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahâyakâ yena Sudinno Kalandakaputto ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvå Sudinnam Kalandakaputtam etad avocum: utthehi samma Sudinna, anuññâto 'si mâtâpitûhi agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto anuñnâto 'mhi kira mâtâpitûhi agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti hattho pahattho udaggo pâninâ gattâni pariatha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto puñchanto vutthâsi. katipâham balam gahetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavantam etad avoca: anuññâto 'ham bhante mâtâpitûhi agarasma anagariyam pabbajjaya, pabbajetu mam bhagava

'ti. alattha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam. acirûpasampanno ca panàyasmâ Sudinno evarûpe dhûtagune samâdâya vattati: ârañiko hoti pindapâtiko pamsukûliko sapadânacâriko, aññataram Vajjigâmam upanissâya viharati. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Vajjî dubbhikhâ hoti dvîhitikâ setatthikâ salâkâvuttâ na sukarâ uñchena paggahena yâpetum. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa etad ahosi: etarahi kho Vajjî dubbhikkhâ dvîhitikâ setatthikâ salâkâvuttâ na sukarâ uñchena paggahena yâpetum, bahû kho pana me Vesâliyam ñâtî addhâ mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ pahûtajâtarûparajatâ pahûtavittupakaranâ pahûtadhanadhaññâ. yam nûnâham ñâtî upanissâya vihareyyam, ñâtî mam nissâya dânâni dassanti puññâni karissanti, bhikkhû ca lâbham lacchanti ahañ ca piņdakena na kilamissâmîti. atha kho âyasmâ Sudinno senâsanam samsâmetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Vesâlî tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam âyasmâ Sudinno Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane kûtâgârasâlâyam. assosum kho âyasmato Sudinnassa ñâtakâ: Sudinno kira Kalandakaputto Vesâlim anuppatto 'ti, te âyasmato Sudinnassa satthimatte thâlipâke bhattâbhihâram abhiharimsu. atha kho âyasmâ Sudinno te satthimatte thâlipâke bhikkhûnam vissajjetvá pubbanhasamayam nivásetvá pattacîvaram ádáya Kalandakagâmam pindâya pâvisi, Kalandakagâme sapadânam pindâya caramâno yena sakapitu nivesanam ten' upasamkami. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Sudinnassa ñâtidâsî âbhidosikam kummâsam chaddetukâmâ hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Sudinno tam ñâtidâsim etad avoca: sace tam bhagini chaddanîyadhammam idha me patte âkirâ 'ti. âyasmato Sudinnassa ñâtidâsî tam âbhidosikam kummâsam âyasmato Sudinnassa patte âkirantî hatthânañ ca pâdânañ ca sarassa ca nimittam aggahesi. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa ñâtidâsî yenâyasmato Sudinnassa mâtâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå åyasmato Sudinnassa måtaram etad avoca: yagghe 'yye jâneyyâsi ayyaputto Sudinno anuppatto 'ti. sace je saccam bhanasi adâsim tam karomîti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sudinno tam âbhidosikam kummâsam aññataram kuddamûlam nissâya paribhuñjati, pitâpi kho

âyasmato Sudinnassa kammantâ âgacchanto addasa âyasmantam Sudinnam tam âbhidosikam kummâsam aññataram kuddamûlam nissâya paribhuñjantam, disvâna yenâyasmâ Sudinno ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam, " Sudinnam etad avoca: atthi nâma tâta Sudinna âbhidosikam kummasam paribhunjissasi, nanu nama tata, Sudinna sakam geham gantabban ti. agamamhâ kho te gahapati geham, tatrâyam âbhidosiko kummâso 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa pitâ âvasmato Sudinnassa bâhâvam gahetvâ âyasmantam Sudinnam etad avoca: ehi tâta Sudinna gharam atha kho âyasmâ Sudinno yena sakapitu gamissâmâ 'ti. nivesanam' ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitya paññatte asane atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa pitâ âyasmantam Sudinnam etad avoca: bhuñja tâta Sudinnâ 'ti. alam gahapati, katam me ajja bhattakiccan ti. adhivâsehi tâta Sudinna svåtanåya bhattan ti. adhivasesi kho ayasma Sudinno tunhibhâvena. atha kho âyasmâ Sudinno utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa mâtâ tassâ rattiyâ accayena haritena gomayena pathavim opuñjapetvâ dve puñje kârâpesi ekam hiraññassa ekam suvannassa. tâva mahantâ puñjâ ahesum: orato thito puriso parato thitam purisam na passati, pârato thito puriso orato thitam purisam na passati. te puñje kilañjehi paticchâdâpetvâ majjhe âsanam paññâpetvâ tirokaraniyam parikkhipitvâ âyasmato Sudinnassa purânadutiyikam âmantesi: tena hi tvam vadhu yena alamkârena alamkatâ puttassa Sudinnassa piyâ ahosi manâpâ, tena alamkârena alamkarâ 'ti. evam ayye 'ti kho âyasmato Sudinnassa puranadutiyika ayasmato Sudinnassa matuya paccassosi. ||6|| atha kho âyasmâ Sudinno pubbanhasamavam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâva vena sakapitu nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa pitâ yenâyasmâ Sudinno ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ te puñje vivarâpetvâ âyasmantam Sudinnam etad avoca: idan te tâta Sudinna mâtumattikam itthikâya itthidhanam, aññam pettikam aññam pitâmaham. labbhâ tâta Sudinna hînâyâvattitvâ bhogà ca bhuñjitum puññâni ca kâtum. ehi tvam tâta Sudinna hînâyâvattitvâ bhoge ca bhuñjassu puñnâni ca

tâta na ussahâmi na visahâmi, abhirato aham karohîti. brahmacariyam carâmîti. dutiyam pi kho — pa — tatiyam pi kho âyasmato Sudinnassa pitâ âyasmantam Sudinnam •tad avoca: idan te tâta Sudinna mâtumattikam itthikâya itthidhanam, aññam pettikam aññam pitâmaham. labbhà tàta Sudinna hînâyâvattitvâ bhogâ ca bhuñjitum puñnâni ca katum. ehi tvam tata Sudinna hînayavattitva bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññâni ca karohîti. vadevyâma kho tam gahapati sace tvam nâtikaddheyyâsîti. vadehi tâta Sudinnâ 'ti. tena hi tvam gahapati mahante mahante sanipasibbake karapetvâ hiraññasuvannassa pûrâpetvâ sakațehi nibbâhâpetvâ majjhe Gangâva sote otârehi. tam kissa hetu. vam hi te gahapati bhavissati tatonidânam bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ ârakkho vâ, so te na bhavissatîti. evam vutte âyasmato Sudinnassa pitâ anattamano ahosi, katham hi nâma putto Sudinno evam vakkhatîti. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa pitâ âyasmato Sudinnassa purânadutiyikam âmantesi: tena hi vadhu tvam piyâ ca manâpâ ca, app eva nâma putto Sudinno tuyham pi vacanam kareyvâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa purânadutiyikâ âyasmato Sudinnassa pâdesu gahetvâ âyasmantam Sudinnam etad avoca: kîdisâ nâma tâ ayyaputta accharâyo yâsam tvam hetu brahmacariyam carasîti. na kho aham bhagini accharânam hetu brahmacariyam carâmîti. atha kho âvasmato Sudinnassa purânadutivikâ ajjatagge mam ayyaputto Sudinno bhaginivâdena samudâcaratîti tatth' eva mucchitâ papatâ. ||7|| atha kho âyasmâ Sudinno pitaram etad avoca: sace gahapati bhojanam dâtabbam detha, mâ no vihethayitthâ 'ti. bhuñja tâta Sudinnâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa mâtâ ca pitâ ca âyasmantam Sudinnam panîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahattha santappesum sampavaresum. atha kho ayasmato Sudinnassa mâtâ âyasmantam Sudinnam bhattâvim onîtapattapânim etad avoca: idam tâta Sudinna kulam addham mahaddhanam mahabhogam pahûtajatarûparajatam pahûtavittupakaranam pahûtadhanadhaññam. labbhâ tâta Sudinna hînâyâvattitvâ bhogâ ca bhuñjitum puñnâni ca ehi tvam tâta Sudinna hînâyâvattitvâ bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññâni ca karohîti. amma na ussahâmi na

[I. 5. 8-9.

18

visahâmi, abhirato aham brahmacariyam carâmîti. dutivam pi kho - pa - tatiyam pi kho âyasmato Sudinnassa mâtâ âyasmantam Sudinnam etad avoca: idam tâta Sudinna kulam addham mahaddhanam mahâbhogam pahûtajâtarûparajatam pahûtavittupakaranam pahûtadhanadhaññam, tena hi tâta Sudinna bîjakam pi dehi, mâ no aputtakam sâpatevyam Licchaviyo atiharâpesun ti. etam kho me amma sakkà kaham pana tâta Sudinna etarahi viharasîti. Mahâvane ammâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Sudinno utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||8|| atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa mâtâ âyasmato Sudinnassa puranadutiyikam amantesi: tena hi vadhu yada utunî ahosi pupphan te uppannam hoti, atha me âroceyyâsîti. evam ayye 'ti kho âyasmato Sudinnassa purânadutiyikâ âyasmato Sudinnassa mâtuyâ paccassosi. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa purânadutivikâ na cirass' eva utunî ahosi, puppham så uppajji. atha kho ayasmato Sudinnassa puranadutiyikâ âyasmato Sudinnassa mâtaram etad avoca: utuni 'mhi ayye, puppham me uppannan ti. tena hi vadhu yena alamkârena alamkatâ puttassa Sudinnassa piyâ ahosi manâpâ, tena alamkarena alamkara 'ti. evam ayye 'ti kho ayasmato Sudinnassa purânadutivikâ âyasmato Sudinnassa mâtuyâ paccassosi. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa mâtâ âyasmato Sudinnassa purânadutivikam âdâya yena Mahâvanam yenâyasmâ Sudinno ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Sudinnam etad avoca: idam tâta Sudinna kulam addham mahaddhanam mahabhogam pahûtajatarûparajatam pahûtavittupakaranam pahûtadhanadhaññam, tena hi tâta Sudinna bîjakam pi dehi, mâ no aputtakam sâpateyyam Licchaviyo atiharâpesun ti. etam kho me amma sakkâ kâtun ti purânadutiyikâya bâhâyam gahetvâ Mahâvanam ajjhogâhetvâ appaññatte sikkhâpade anâdînavadasso purânadutiyikâya tikkhattum methunam dhammam abhiviññâpesi. bhummà devà saddam anussavesum: gabbham ganhi. nirabbudo vato bho bhikkusamgho nirâdînavo, Sudinnena Kalandakaputtena abbudam uppåditam ådînavo uppådito 'ti. bhummânam devânam saddam sutvâ Câtumahârâjikâ devâ saddam anussâvesum — la — Tâvatimsâ devâ — la — Yâmâ devâ — la — Tusitâ devâ — la — Nimmânaratî devâ — la —

Paranimmitavasavattî devâ —la — Brahmakâvikâ devâ saddam anussavesum: nirabbudo vata bho bhikkhusamgho nirâdînavo, Sudinnena Kalandakaputtena abbudam uppâditam âdînavo uppâdito 'ti. iti ha tena khanena tena muhuttena yava Brahmaloka saddo abbhuggañchi. atha kho . âyasmato Sudinnassa purânadutiyikâ tassa gabbhassa paripâkam anvâya puttam vijâyi. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa sahâyakâ tassa dârakassa Bîjako 'ti nâmam akamsu, âyasmato Sudinnassa purânadutiyikâya Bîjakamâtâ 'ti nâmam akamsu, âyasmato Sudinnassa Bîjakapitâ 'ti nâmam akamsu. te aparena samayena ubho agarasma anagariyam pabbajitva arahattam sacchâkamsu. ||9|| atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa ahud eva kukkuccam ahû vippatisâro: alâbhâ vata me na vata me lâbhâ, dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, vy âham evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajitvâ nâsakkhim yavajivam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritun ti. so ten' eva kukkuccena tena vippatisârena kiso ahosi lûkho dubbanno uppanduppandukajâto dhamanisanthatagatto antomano lînamano dukkhî dummano vippațiatha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa sahâyakâ sârî pajjhâyi. bhikkhû âyasmantam Sudinnam etad avocum: pubbe kho tvam avuso Sudinna vannava ahosi pînindriyo pasannamukhavanno vippasannachavivanno, so dâni tvam etarahi kiso lûkho dubbanno uppanduppandukajâto dhamanisanthatagatto antomano lînamano dukkhî dummano vippaţisârî pajjhâyasi. kacci no tvam avuso Sudinna anabhirato brahmacariyam na kho aham avuso anabhirato brahmacariyam carasîti. carâmi. atthi me pâpam kammam katam, purânadutiyikâya methuno dhammo patisevito, tassa mayham âvuso ahud eva kukkuccam . . . parisuddham brahmacariyam caritun ti. alam hi te âvuso Sudinna kukkuccâya, alam vippaţisârâya, yam tvam evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajitvâ na sakkhissasi yavajivam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritum. nanu âvuso bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena virâgâya dhammo desito no sarâgâya, visamyogâya dhammo desito no samyogâya, anupâdânâya dhammo desito no saupâtattha nâma tvam âvuso bhagavatâ virâgâya dhamme desite sarâgâya cetessasi, visamyogâya dhamme

desite samyogâya cetessasi, anupâdânâya dhamme desite saupādānāva cetessasi. nanu avuso bhagavatā anekapariyāvena râgavirâgâya dhammo desito, madanimmadanâya pipâsavinayâya âlayasamugghâtâya vattupacchedâya tanhakkhayâya virâgâya nirodhâya nibbânâya dhammo desito. âvuso bhagavatâ anekapariyayena kâmânam pahânam akkhâtam, kâmasaññânam pariññâ akkhâtâ, kâmapipâsânam paţivinayo akkhâto, kâmavitakkânam samugghâto akkhâto, kâmaparilahanam vupasamo akkhato. n'etam avuso appasannânam vâ pasâdâya pasannânam vâ bhiyyobhâvâya, atha khy etam âvuso appasannânañ c' eva apasâdâya pasannânañ ca ekaccânam aññathattâyâ 'ti. ||10|| atha kho te bhikkhû âyasmantam Sudinnam anekapariyâyena vigarahitvâ bhagavato etam attham ârocesum, atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantam Sudinnam paţipucchi: saccam kira tvam Sudinna purânadutiyikâya methunam dhammam paţisevîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyam moghapurisa ananulomikam appatirûpam assâmanakam akappiyam akaranîyam. katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa evam svákkháte dhammavinaye pabbajitvá na sakkhissasi vávajívam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritum. mayâ moghapurisa anekapariyâyena virâgâya . . . tattha nâma tvam moghapurisa mayâ virâgâya . . . cetessasi. nanu mayâ moghapurisa anekapariyâyena râgavirâgâya . . . nanu mayâ moghapurisa anekapariyâyena kâmânam pahânam . . . vûpasamo akkhâto. varan te moghapurisa âsîvisassa ghoravisassa mukhe angajatam pakkhittam na tv eva matugâmassa angajâte angajâtam pakkhittam. varan te moghapurisa kanhasappassa mukhe angajatam pakkhittam na tv eva måtugåmassa angajåte angajåtam pakkhittam, varan te moghapurisa angarakasnya adittaya sampajjalitaya sajotibhûtâya angajâtam pakkhittam na tv eva mâtugâmassa angajâte angajatam pakkhitiam. tam kissa hetu. tatonidanam hi moghapurisa maranam vâ nigaccheyya maranamattam vâ dukkham, na tv eva tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam upapajjeyya, itonidânañ ca kho moghapurisa kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam

duggatim vinipâtam nirayam upapajjeyya. tattha nâma tvam moghapurisa yam tvam asaddhammam gâmadhammam vasaladhammam dutthullam odakantikam rahassam dvayam dvayasamapattim samapajjissasi, bahunnam kho tvam moghapurisa akusalânam dhammânam âdikattâ pubbamgamo. etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya pasannânam vâ bhiyyobhâvâya, atha khv etam moghapurisa appasannânañ c' eva apasâdâya pasannânañ ca ekaccânam aññathattâyâ atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Sudinnam anekapariyâyena vigarahitvâ dubbharatâya dupposatâya mahicchatâya asantutthitâya samganikâya kosajjassa avannam bhâsitvâ anekapariyâyena subharatâya suposatâya appicchassa santutthassa sallekhassa dhûtassa pâsâdikassa apacayassa viriyârambhassa vannam bhâsitvâ bhikkhûnam tadanucchavikam tadanulomikam dhammim katham katva bhikkhû amantesi: tena bhikkhave bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññâpessâmi dasa atthavase paticca: samghasutthutâya samghaphâsutâya dummankûnam puggalânam niggahâya pesalânam bhikkhûnam phâsuvihârâya ditthadhammikânam âsavânam samvarâya samparâyikânam âsavânam patighâtâya appasannânam pasâdâya pasannânam bhiyyobhâvâya saddhammatthitiyâ vinayânuggahâya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu methunam dhammam patiseveyya, pârâjiko hoti asamvâso 'ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññattam hoti.  $\|\mathbf{1}1\|\mathbf{5}\|$ 

Sudinnabhanavaram niţţhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesâliyam Mahâvane makkaṭim âmisena upalâpetvâ tassâ methunam dhammam paṭisevati. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Vesâlim pindâya pâvisi. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû senâsanacârikam âhindantâ yena tassa bhikkhuno vihâro ten' upasamkamimsu. addasa kho sâ makkaṭî te bhikkhû dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna yena te bhikkhû ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ tesam bhikkhûnam purato kaṭim pi câlesi cheppam pi câlesi

168455
THE PAMAKRISHNA MISSICE
HESTITUTE OF LULTURE
LIBRARY

katim pi oddi nimittam pi akâsi. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: nissamsayam kho so bhikkhu imissâ makkatiyâ methunam dhammam patisevatîti ekamantam nilîyimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu Vesaliyam pindaya caritva pindapatam âdâya patikkami. atha kho sâ makkatî yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkami. atha kho so bhikkhu tam pindapatam . ekadesam bhuñjitvâ ekadesam tassâ makkatiyâ adâsi. atha kho sa makkatî tam pindam bhunjitva tassa bhikkhuno katim oddi. atha kho so bhikkhu tassâ makkatiyâ methunam dhammam patisevati. atha kho te bhikkhû tam bhikkhum etad avocum: nanu âvuso bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam. kissa tvam avuso makkatiya methunam dhammam patisevasîti. saccam avuso bhagavata sikkhapadam paññattam tañ ca kho manussitthiyâ no tiracchânagatâyâ 'ti. nanu âvuso tath' eva tam hoti. ananucchaviyam âvuso ananulomikam appatirûpam assâmanakam akappiyam akaranîyam. katham hi nâma tvam âvuso evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajitvâ na sakkhissasi yâvajîvam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritum. nanu âvuso bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena virâgâya dhammo desito no sarâgâya — la — kâmaparilâhânam vûpasamo akkhâto. etam âvuso appasannânam vâ pasâdâya . . . aññathattâyâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû tam bhikkhum anekapariyâyena vigarahitvâ bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ tam bhikkhum patipucchi: saccam kira tvam bhikkhu makkatiyâ methunam dhammam patisevîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi . . . (=ch. 5. 11. Instead of mâtugâmassa read makkatiyâ.) . . . dvayasamâpattim samâpajjissasi, n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddisevyátha:

yo pana bhikkhu methunam dhammam patiseveyya antamaso tiracchânagatâya pi, pârâjiko hoti asamvâso 'ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññattam hoti. ||6||

makkativatthu.

tena kho pana samayena sambahula Vesalika Vajiiput takâ bhikkhû yâvadattham bhuñjimsu yâvadattham supimsu våvadattham nhåyimsu, yåvadattham bhuñjitvå yåvadattham Supitvâ yâvadattham nhâyitvâ ayoniso manasikaritvâ sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatvâ methunam dhammam patisevimsu. te aparena samayena ñâtivyasanena pi phutthâ bhogavyasanena pi phutthâ rogavyasanena pi phutthâ âyasmantam Anandam upasamkamitva evam vadenti: na mayam bhante Ananda buddhagarahino na dhammagarahino na samghagarahino, attagarahino mayam bhante Ananda anaññagarahino. mayam ev' amhâ alakkhikâ mayam appapuññâ, ye mayam evam svâkkhâte dhammavinave pabbajitvâ mâsakkhimhâ yâvajîvam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritum. idâni ce pi mayam bhante Ânanda labheyyâma bhagavato santike pabbajjam labheyyâma upasampadam, idâni pi mayam vipassakâ kusalânam dhammânam pubbarattapararattam bodhipakkhikanam dhammanam bhavanânuyogam anuyuttâ vihareyyâma. sâdhu bhante Ânanda bhagavato etam attham arocehîti. evam avuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando Vesâlikânam Vajjiputtakânam paţisunitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. atthânam etam Ânanda anavakâso yam tathagato Vajjînam va Vajjiputtakanam va karana savakanam parajikam sikkhapadam pannattam samuhaneyyâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: vo pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatvâ methunam dhammam patisevati, so âgato na upasampâdetabbo. yo ca kho bhikkhave sikkham paccakkhâya dubbalyam âvikatvâ methunam dhammam patisevati, so âgato upasampâdetabbo. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhûnam sikkhâsâjîvasamâpanno sikkham apacce kkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatvâ methunam dhammam paṭiseveyya antamaso tiracchânagatâya pi, pârâjiko hoti asamvâso 'ti. ||7||

yo panâ 'ti yo yâdiso yathâyutto yathâjacco yathânâmo

yathâgotto yathâsîlo yathâvihârî yathâgocaro thero vâ navo vâ majjhimo vâ, eso vuccati yo panâ 'ti.

bhikkhû 'ti: bhikkhako 'ti bhikkhu, bhikkhûcariyam ajjhûpagato 'ti bhikkhu, bhinnapatadharo 'ti bhikkhu, sâmaññaya bhikkhu, patiññâya bhikkhu, chi bhikkhû 'ti bhikkhu, tîhi saranagamanehi upasampanno 'ti bhikkhu, bhadro bhikkhu, sâro bhikkhu, sekho bhikkhu, asekho bhikkhu, samaggena saṃghena ñatticatutthena kammena akuppena thânârahena upasampanno 'ti bhikkhu. tatra yv âyam bhikkhu samaggena saṃghena ñatticatutthena kammena akuppena thânârahena upasampanno ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

sikkhâ 'ti: tisso sikkhâ adhisîlasikkhâ adhicittasikkhâ adhipaññâsikkhâ. tatra yâyam adhisîlasikkhâ ayam imasmim atthe adhippetâ sikkhâ 'ti.

sâjîvam nâma yam bhagavatâ paññattam sikkhâpadam etam sâjîvam nâma, tasmim sikkhati, tena vuccati sâjîvasamâpanno 'ti. ||1||

sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatvâ 'ti: atthi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañ c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ, atthi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañ c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca paccakkhâtâ.

kathañ ca bhikkhave dubbalyavikammañ e' eva hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkanthito anabhirato sâmaññâ cavitukâmo bhikkhubhâvam attiyamano harayamano jigucchamano gihibhavam patthayamano upasakabhavam patthayamano aramikabhavam patthayamano samanerabhavam patthayamano titthiyabhavam patthayamano titthiyasavakabhavam patthayamano asamanabhavam patthayamano asakyaputtiyabhavam patthayamâno yam nûnâham buddham paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññâpeti: evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañ c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ. athavâ pana ukkanthito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhavam patthayamano yam nûnaham dhammam paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññâpeti - pa yam nûnâham samgham - pa - yam nûnâham sikkham - pa - yam nûnâham vinayam - pa - yam nûnâham pâtimokkham — pa — yam nûnâham uddesam — pa — yam

nûnâham upajjhâyam — la — yam nûnâham âcariyam - pa - yam nûnâham saddhivihârikam - pa - yam nûn-\_âham antevâsikam — pa — yam nûnâham samânupajjhâya-Ram — pa — yam nûnâham samânâcariyakam — pa — yam nûnâham sabrahmacârim paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññâpeti —pa — •yam nûnâham gihî assan ti vadati viññâpeti – pa – yam nûnâham upâsako assan ti – la – yam nûnâham ârâmiko assan ti — pa — yam nûnâham sâmanero assan ti - pa - yam nûnâham titthiyo assan ti - pa - yam nûnâham titthiyasâvako assan ti - pa - yam nûnâham asamano assan ti — pa — yam nûnâham asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viñnâpeti: evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañ c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ. athavâ pana ukkanthito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhavam patthayamâno yadi panâham buddham paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — yadi panaham asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viññâpeti - pa - ap' âham buddham paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — ap' âham asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — handâham buddham paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — handâham asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — hoti me buddham paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññâpeti - pa - hoti me asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viñnapeti: evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyavikamman c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ. athavâ pana ukkanthito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhavam patthayamano mataram sarâmîti vadati viñnâpeti - pa - pitaram sarâmîti vadati viñnapeti — pa — bhataram saramîti vadati viñnapeti — pa bhaginim sarâmîti vadati viññâpeti — pa — puttam sarâmîti vadati viñnapeti — pa — dhîtaram saramîti vadati viñnapeti — pa — pajâpatim sarâmîti vadati viñnâpeti — pa — natake sarâmîti vadati viñnâpeti - pa - mitte sarâmîti vadati viñnâpeti — pa — gâmam sarâmîti vadati viñnâpeti — pa nigamam sarâmîti vadati viñnâpeti — pa — khettam sarâmîti vadati viñnapeti - pa - vatthum saramîti vadati viñnapeti — pa — hiraññam sarâmîti vadati viññâpeti — pa — suvannam sarâmîti vadati viñnapeti — pa — sippam sarâmîti vadati viñnâpeti — pa — pubbe hasitam lapitam kîlitanı samanussarâmîti vadati viññâpeti: evam pi bhikkhave

dubbalyavikammañ c' eva hoti sikkha ca apaccakkhata athayâ pana ukkanthito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhâ vam patthayamâno mâtâ me atthi sâ mayâ posetabbâ 't vadati viññâpeti — pa — pitâ me atthi so mayâ posetabbo 1 vadati viññâpeti — pa — bhâtâ me atthi so mayâ posetabbe 'ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — bhaginî me atthi sâ mayâ pose tabbà 'ti vadati viññapeti - pa - putto . . . 'ti vadat viñnapeti — pa — dhîta . . . 'ti vadati viñnapeti — pa pajâpatî . . . 'ti vadati viñnâpeti — pa — nataka me atthi te mayâ posetabbâ 'ti vadati viñnâpeti - pa - mitti me atthi te mayâ posetabbâ 'ti vadati viññâpeti: evam p bhikkhave dubbalyavikammañ c' eva hoti sikkha ca apaccaathavâ pana ukkanthito anabhirato . . . asakvaputtiyabhavam patthayamano mata me atthi sa mam posessatîti vadati viññâpeti - pe - pitâ me atthi so man posessatîti vadati viñnâpeti — pa — . . . — pa — mittâ me atthi te mam posessantîti vadati viñnapeti - pa - gamo me atthi tena p' âham jîvissâmîti vadati viññâpeti - pa - nigamo me atthi tena p' âham jîvissâm i vadati viñnapeti - pa - khettam . . . vatthu . . . hiraññam . . . suvannam . . . sippam me atthi tenaham jîvissâmîti vadat viñnapeti: evam pi bhikkhave dubbalvavikammam c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ. athavâ pana ukkanthito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhâvam patthayamâno dukkaran ti vadati viñnâpeti — pa — na sukaran ti vadati viñnâpeti — pa — duccaran ti vadati viñnâpeti — pa — na sucaran ti vadati viñnapeti - pa - na ussahamîti vadati viñnapeti — pa — na visahâmîti vadati viñnâpeti — pa — na ramâmîti vadati viñnâpeti — pa — nâbhiramâmîti vadati viñnâpeti: evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyavikammam c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ. ||2||

kathañ ca bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañ c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca paccakkhâtâ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhâvam patthayamâno buddham paccakkhâmîti vadati viññâpeti: evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañ c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca paccakkhâtâ. athavâ pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhâvam patthayamâno dhammam paccakkhâmîti vadati viññâpeti — pa

samgham paccakkhâmîti vadati viñnâpeti — pa — sikkham ... vinayam ... pâtimokkham ... uddesam ... upajjhâyam . • . âcariyam . . . saddhivihârikam . . . antevâsikam . . . samanupajjhayakam ... samanacariyakam ... sabrahmacarim paccakkhâmîti vadati viññâpeti — pa — gihîti mam dhârehîti yadati viñnâpeti — pa — upâsako 'ti mam dhârehîti vadati viññâpeti — pa — ârâmiko . . . sâmaņero . . . titthiyo . . . titthiyasavako . . . asamano . . . asakyaputtiyo 'ti mam dhârehîti vadati viññâpeti: evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañ c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca paccakkhâtâ. athavâ pana ukkanthito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhavam patthayamâno alam me buddhenâ 'ti vadati viññâpeti - pa - alam me sabrahmacârîhîti vadati viññâpeti: evam pi — pa —. athavâ pana — pa — kim nu me buddhenâ 'ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — kim nu me sabrahmacârîhîti vadati viññâpeti: evam pi — pa —. athavâ pana — pa — na mam' attho buddhenâ 'ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — na mam' attho sabrahmacârîhîti vadati viññâpeti: evam pi — pa —. athavâ pana — pa — sumutt' âham buddhenâ 'ti vadati viññâpeti - pa - sumutt' âham sabrahmacârîhîti vadati viññâpeti: evam pi . . . paceakkhâtâ. yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi buddhavevacanâni vâ dhammavevacanâni vâ samghavevacanâni vâ sikkhâvevacanâni vâ . . . sabrahmacârivevacanâni vâ gihivevacanâni vâ . . . asakyaputtiyavevacanâni vâ, tehi âkârehi tehi lingehi tehi nimittehi vadati viññâpeti: evam kho bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañ c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca paccakkhâtâ. ||3||

kathañ ca bhikkhave apaccakkhâtâ hoti sikkhâ. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi yehi lingehi yehi nimittehi sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ hoti, tehi âkârehi tehi lingehi tehi nimittehi ummattako sikkham paccakkhâtî: apaccakkhâtâ hoti sikkhâ. ummattakassa santike sikkham paccakkhâtî: apaccakkhâtâ hoti sikkhâ. khittacitto sikkham paccakkhâtî... khittacittassa santike ... vedanatto ... vedanattassa santike ... devatâya santike ... tiracchânagatassa santike sikkham paccakkhâtî: apaccakkhâtâ hoti sikkhâ. ariyakena milakkhukassa santike sikkham paccakkhâtî so ca na pativijânâtî: apaccakkhâtâ hoti sikkhâ. milakkhukena ariyakassa santike ... ariyakena ariyakassa santike ... milakkhukena

milakkhukassa santike sikkham paccakkhâti so ca na paţi-vijânâti: apaccakkhâtâ hoti sikkhâ. davâya sikkham paccakkhâti . . . asâvetukâmo cî-veti . . . sâvetukâmo na sâveti . . . aviñnussa sâveti . . . viñnussa na sâveti . . . sabbaso vâ pana na sâveti : apaccakkhâtâ hoti sikkhâ. evam kho bhikkhave apaccakkhâtâ hoti sikkhâ. ||4||

methunadhammo nâma: yo so asaddhammo gâmadhammo vasaladhammo duṭṭhullam odakantikam rahassam dvayam dvayasamâpatti, eso methunadhammo nâma.

paṭisevati nâma: yo nimittena nimittam angajâtena angajâtam antamaso tilaphalamattam pi paveseti, eso paṭisevati nâma.

antamaso tiracchânagatâya pîti: tiracchânagatitthiyâpi methunam dhammam paţisevitvâ asamano hoti asakyaputtiyo, pag eva manussitthiyâ, tena vuccati antamaso tiracchânagatâya pîti.

pârâjiko hotîti: seyyathâpi nâma puriso sîsacchinno abhabbo tena sarîrabandhanena jîvitum, evam eva bhikkhu methunam dhammam paţisevitvâ asamano hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pârâjiko hotîti.

asaṃvâso 'ti: saṃvâso nâma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhâtâ, eso saṃvâso nâma. so tena saddhiṃ n' atthi, tena vuccati asaṃvâso 'ti. ||5||8||

tisso itthiyo manussithi amanussithi tiracehânagatithi. tayo ubhatovyanjanakâ manussubhatovyanjanako amanussubhatovyanjanako tiracehânagatubhatovyanjanako. tayo pandakâ manussapandako tiracehânagatapandako tiayo purisâ manussapuriso amanussapuriso tiracehânagatapuriso. manussithiyâ tayo magge methunam dhammam patisevantassa âpatti pârâjikassa vaccamagge passâvamagge mukhe. amanussithiyâ — pa — tiracehânagatithiyâ tayo . . . mukhe. manussubhatovyanjanakassa — pa — amanussubhatovyanjanakassa — pa — tiracehânagatubhatovyanjanakassa tayo . . . mukhe. manussapandakassa dve magge methunam dhammam patisevantassa âpatti pârâjikassa vaccamagge mukhe. amanussapandakassa — pa — tiracehânagatapandakassa — pa — manussapandakassa — pa — amanussapandakassa — pa — amanussapurisassa — pa — tiracehânagatapandakassa — pa — tiracehânagatapurisassa dve . . . mukhe. ||1||

bhikkhussa sevanacittam upaṭṭhite manussitthiyâ vaccamaggam angajâtam pavesentassa âpatti pârâjikassa. bhikhussa . . . passâvamaggam — pa — mukham angajâtam pavesentassa âpatti pârâjikassa. bhikkhussa . . . amanussitthiyâ — pa — tiracchânagatithiyâ — pa — manussubhatovyanjanakassa — pa — amanussubhatovyanjanakassa — pa — tiracchânagatubhatovyanjanakassa vaccamaggam — la — passâvamaggam — pa — mukham angajâtam pavesentassa âpatti pârâjikassa. bhikkhussa sevanacittam upaṭṭhite manussapanḍakassa vaccamaggam — pa — mukham angajâtam pavesentassa âpatti pârâjikassa. bhikkhussa . . . amanussapanḍakassa . . . tiracchânagatapanḍakassa . . . tiracchânagatapurisassa vaccamaggam — pa — mukham angajâtam pavesentassa âpatti pârâjikassa . . . tiracchânagatapurisassa vaccamaggam — pa — mukham angajâtam pavesentassa âpatti pârâjikassa. ||2||

bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussitthim bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena angajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati pavittham sâdiyati thitam sâdiyati uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pârâjikassa. bhikkhupaccatthikâ . . . abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam na sâdiyati pavittham sâdiyati thitam sâdiyati uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pârâjikassa. bhikkhupaccatthikâ . . . abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam na s. pavittham na s. thitam s. uddharanam s., apatti parajikassa. bhikkhupaccatthikâ . . . abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam na s., pavittham na s., thitam na s., uddharanam s., âpatti pârâjikassa. bhikkhupaccatthikâ . . . abhinisîdenti. so ce pavesanam na s., pavittham na s., thitam na s., uddharaṇam na s., anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussitthim bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ passâvamaggena --- pa --- mukhena angajatam abhinisîdenti. so ce pavesanam sâdiyati pavittham sådiyati thitam sådiyati uddharanam sådiyati, âpatti pârâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussitthim jâgarantim —pa— suttam —pa mattam — pa — ammattam — pa — pamattam — pa matam akkhayitam — pa — matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pârâjikassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena --- pa --- passâva-maggena — pa — mukhena angajatam abhinisidenti, so ce

pavesanam sâdiyati pavittham sâdiyati thitam sâdiyati uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa - pa - na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ amanussitthirn — pa — tiracchânagatithim — pa — manussubhatovyanjanakam — pa — amanussubhatovyanjanakam — pa — tiracchânagatubhatovyañjanakam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena angajatam abhinisidenti, so ce pavesanam sadiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pârâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, bhikkhupaccatthikâ tiracchânagatubhatovyañjanakam jagarantam — pa — suttam . . . matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam - pa - âpatti pârâjikassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike anetva vaccamaggena - pa passavamaggena — pa — mukhena angajatam abhinisidenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. paccatthikâ manussapandakam — pa — amanussapandakam - pa - tiracchânagatapandakam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena angejatam abhinisidenti, so ce . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pârâjikassa — pa na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ tiracchânagatapandakam jagarantam — pa — suttam . . . matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pârâjikassa. matam vebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena - pa - mukhena angajatam abhinisidenti, so ce pavesanam . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa - pa - na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussapurisam — pa — amanussapurisam — pa — tiracchânagatapurisam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena - pa mukhena angajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pârâjikassa — pa — na bhikkhupaceatthikà tiracehanagatasâdiyati, anâpatti. purisam jâgarantam — pa — suttam . . . matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam - pa - matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ånetvå vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena angajatam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. ||3|| bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussitthim bhikkhussa santike ånetvå vaccamaggena - pa - passåvamaggena — pa — mukhena angajatam abhinisidenti santhatâya asanthatassa — pa — asanthatâya santhatassa — pa santhatâya santhatassa — pa — asanthatâya asanthatassa. so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pârâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussitthim jâgarantim — pa — suttam . . . matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pârâjikassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena angajatam abinisidenti santhataya asanthatassa . . . asanthatâya asanthatassa. so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ amanussitthim - pa - tiracchânagatithim - pa - manussubhatovyañjanakam - pa - amanussubhatovyanjanakam -- pa - tiracchânagatubhatovyañjanakam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena angajatam abhinisidenti santhatassa asanthatassa — pa asanthatassa santhatassa — pa — santhatassa santhatassa - pa - asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pârâjikassa — pa na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ tiracchânagatubhatovyanjanakam jagarantam — pa — suttam . . . matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pârâjikassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa - pa - na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussapandakam - pa - amanussapandakam - pa - tiracchânagatapandakam — pa — manussapurisam — pa — amanussapurisam - pa - tiracchânagatapurisam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pârâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ tiracchânagatapurisam jâgarantam — pa — suttam . . . matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pârâjikassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena . . . uddharaṇam

sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâbhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhum manussitthiyâ patti. || 4 || santike ânetvâ angajâtena vaccamaggam — pa — passâvamaggam — pa — mukham abhinisidenti. so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pârâjikassa. na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhum manussitthiyâ jâgarantiyâ — pa — suttâya — pa — mattâya — pa ummattâya — pa — pamattâya — pa — matâya akkhayitâya — pa — matâya yebhuyyena akkhayitâya — pa âpatti pârâjikassa. matâya yebhuyyena khayitâya santike ânetvâ angajâtena vaccamaggam — pa — passâvamaggam — pa — mukham abhinisîdenti. so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa. sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhum amanussitthiyâ — pa — tiracchânagatitthiyâ — pa — manussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — tiracchânagatubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — manussapandakassa — pa — <br/> amanussapandakassa — pa — tiracchanagatapandakassa — pa — manussapurisassa — pa amanussapurisassa — pa — tiracchânagatapurisassa santike ânetvâ angajâtena vaccamaggam — pa — mukham abhinisîdenti. so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pârâjikassa. na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaceatthikâ bhikkhum tiracchânagatapurisassa jâgarantassa — pa suttassa . . . matassa yebhuyyena akkhayitassa — pa âpatti pârâjikassa. matassa yebhuyyena khayitassa santike ânetvâ angajâtena vaccamaggam — pa — mukham abhinisîdenti. so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa. na sâdiyati, anâpatti. ||5|| bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhum manussitthiyâ santike ânetvâ angajâtena vaccamaggam passâvamaggam mukham abhinisîdenti santhatassa asanthatâya, asanthatassa santhatâya, santhatassa santhatâya, asanthatassa asanthatâya. so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pârâna sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhijikassa. kkhum manussitthiyâ jâgarantiyâ — pa — suttâya . . . matâya yebhuyyena akkhayitâya — pa — âpatti pârâjimatâya yebhuyyena khayitâya santike ânetvâ kassa.

angajatena vaccamaggam passavamaggam mukham abhinisîdenti santhatassa asanthatâya asanthatassa so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa. na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhum amanussitthiyâ . . . tiracchânagatapurisassa santike ânetvâ angajâtena vaccamaggam mukham abhinisidenti santhatassa asanthatassa, asanthatassa santhatassa, santhatassa santhatassa, asanthatassa asanthaso ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pârâjikassa, na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhum tiracchânagatapurisassa jâgarantassa . . . matassa yebhuyyena akkhayitassa — pa — âpatti pârâjikassa. matassa yebhuyyena khayitassa santike ânetvâ angajâtena vaccamaggam mukham abhinisidenti santhatassa asanthatassa . . . asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa. na sâdivati. 108455 anapatti. ||6||

yathâ bhikkhupaccatthikâ vitthâritâ evam pi vitthâritâ kâtabbâ râjapaccatthikâ corapaccatthikâ dhuttapaccatthikâ uppalagandhapaccatthikâ — pa —. santhatam vaṇṇitam eva.

maggena maggam paveseti, âpatti pârâjikassa. maggena amaggam paveseti, âpatti pârâjikassa. amaggena maggam paveseti, âpatti pârâjikassa. amaggena amaggam paveseti, âpatti thullaccayassa. bhikkhu suttabhikkhumhi vippatipajjati. paṭibuddho sâdiyati: ubho nâsetabbâ. paṭibuddho na sâdiyati: dûsako nâsetabbo. bhikkhu suttasâmaṇeramhi vippaṭipajjati. paṭibuddho sâdiyati: ubho nâsetabbâ. paṭibuddho na sâdiyati: dûsako nâsetabbo. sâmaṇero suttabhikkhumhi vippaṭipajjati. paṭibuddho . . . nâsetabbo. sâmaṇero suttasâmaṇeramhi vippaṭipajjati. paṭibuddho . . . nâsetabbo. sâmaṇero suttasâmaṇeramhi vippaṭipajjati. paṭibuddho . . . nâsetabbo. la 7 ||

anâpatti ajânantassa asâdiyantassa ummattakassa khittacittassa vedanaṭṭassa âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||8||9|| santhatabhânavâram nitthitam.

makkaţî, Vajjiputtâ ca, gihî, naggo ca, titthiyâ, dârik', Uppalavaṇṇâ ca, vyañjanehi 'pare duve, mâtâ, dhîtâ, bhaginî ca, jâyâ ca, mudu, lambinâ, vot. III.

dve vaṇâ, lepacittañ ca, dârudhîtalikâya ca,|
Sundarena saha pañca, pañca sîvathik', aṭṭhikâ,
nâgî, yakkhî ca, petî ca, paṇḍako, upahato, chupe,|
Bhaddiye, araham, sutto, Sâvatthiyam caturo 'pare,
Vesâliyâ tayo, Mallâ, supine Bhârukacchako,|
Supabbâ, Saddhâ, bhikkhunî, sikkhamânâ, sâmaṇerî ca,
vesiyâ, paṇḍako, gihî, aññamaññam, vuḍḍhapabbajito,
migo 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu makkaṭiyâ methunam dhammam paṭisevi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi: bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam, kacci nu kho aham pârâ-jikam âpattim âpanno 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesi—pa—. âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârâjikan 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ Vesâlikâ Vajji-puttakâ bhikkhû sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatvâ methunam dhammam paṭiseviṃsu. tesam kukkuccam ahosi: bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam, kacci nu kho mayam pârâjikam âpattim âpannâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum—pa—. âpattim tumhe bhikkhave âpannâ pârâjikan ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evam me anâpatti bhavissatîti gihilingena methunam dhammam paţisevi. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evam me anâpatti bhavissatîti naggo hutvâ methunam dhammam paţisevi. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evam me anâpatti bhavissatîti kusacîram nivâsetvâ—pa— vâkacîram nivâsetvâ—pa— phalakacîram nivâsetvâ—pa— vâlakambalam nivâsetvâ—pa— vâlakambalam nivâsetvâ—pa— ulûkapakkhakam nivâsetvâ—pa— ajinakkhipam nivâsetvâ methunam dhammam paţisevi. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena añnataro pindacâriko bhikkhu pîṭhake nipannam dârikam passitvâ sâratto añguṭṭham añga-jâtam pavesesi, sâ kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi—pa— anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti saṃghâdise-sassâ 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro mâṇavako Uppalavaṇṇâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibaddhacitto hoti. atha kho so mâṇavako Uppalavaṇṇâya bhikkhuniyâ gâmam piṇḍâya paviṭṭhâya kuṭikam pavisitvâ nilîno acchi. Uppalavaṇṇâ bhikkhunî pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâṭapaṭikkantâ pâde pakkhâletvâ kuṭikam pavisitvâ mañcake nisîdi. atha kho so mâṇavako Uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhunim uggahetvâ dûsesi. Uppalavaṇṇâ bhikkhunî bhikkhuninam etam attham ârocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesum. bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anâpatti bhikkhave asâdiyantiyâ 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno itthiliñgam pâtubhûtam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tam yeva upajjham tam eva upasampadam tâni vassâni bhikkhunîhi samkamitum, yâ âpattiyo bhikkhûnam bhikkhunîhi sâdhâranâ tâ âpattiyo bhikkhunînam santike vuṭṭhâtum, yâ âpattiyo bhikkhûnam bhikkhunîhi asâdhâranâ tâhi âpattîhi anâpattîti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarissâ bhikkhuniyâ purisaliñgam pâtubhûtam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tam yeva upajjham tam eva upasampadam tâni vassâni bhikkhûhi samkamitum, yâ âpattiyo bhikkhunînam bhikkhûhi sâdhâranâ tâ âpattiyo bhikkhûnam santike vuṭṭhâtum, yâ âpattiyo bhikkhunînam bhikkhûhi asâdhâranâ tâhi âpattîhi anâpattîti. [6]

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evam me anâpatti bhavissatîti mâtuyâ — pa — dhîtuyâ — pa — bhaginiyâ methunam dhammam paţisevi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —. bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu purâṇadutiyikâya methunam dhammam paṭisevi. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti.  $\|7\|$ 

tena kho pana sa nayena aññataro bhikkhu mudupiṭṭhiko hoti. so anabhiratiyâ pîlito attano añgajâtam mukhena aggahesi. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu lambî hoti. so anabhiratiyâ pîlito attano añgajâtam attano vaccamaggam pavesesi. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarîram passi, tasmim ca sarîre añgajâtasâmantâ vano hoti. so evam me anâpatti bhavissatîti añgajâte añgajâtam pavesetvâ vanena nîhari. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarîram passi, tasmim ca sarîre añgajâtasâmantâ vano hoti. so evam me anâpatti bhavissatîti vane añgajâtam pavesetvâ añgajâtena nîhari. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sâratto lepacittassa nimittam añgajâtena chupi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sâratto dârudhîtalikâya nimittam añgajâtena chupi. tassa kukkuccam . . . dukkaṭassâ 'ti.  $\|10\|$ 

tena kho pana samayena Sundaro nâma bhikkhu Râja-gahâ pabbajito rathikâya gacchati. aññatarâ itthi muhuttam bhante âgamchi vandissâmîti sâ vandantî antaravâsakam ukkhipitvâ mukhena añgajâtam aggahesi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —. sâdiyi tvam bhikkhû 'ti. nâham bhagavâ sâdiyin ti. anâpatti bhikkhu asâdiyantassâ 'ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi bhikkhum passitvâ etad avoca: ehi bhante methunam dhammam patisevà 'ti. alam bhagini n' ctam kappatîti. ehi bhante aham vâyamissâmi tvam mà vâyami, evan te anâpatti bhavissatîti. bhikkhu tathâ akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi bhikkhum passitvâ etad avoca: ehi bhante methunam dhammam patisevà 'ti. alam bhagini n' etam kappatîti. ehi bhante tvam vâyama aham na vâyamissâmi, evan te anâpatti bhavissatîti. so bhikkhu tathâ akâsi, tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti, tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi bhikkhum passitvâ . . . n' etam ehi bhante abbhantaram ghattetvâ bahi mocehi - pa - bahi ghattetvâ abbhantaram mocehi. so bhikkhu tathâ akâsi. anâpatti bhavissatîti. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. | 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sîvathikam gantvâ akkhayitam sarîram passitvâ tasmim methunam

tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. dhammam patisevi. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sîvathikam gantvå yebhuyyena akkhayitam . . . pârâjikan ti. kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sîvathikam gantvâ yebhuyyena khayitam . . . anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sîvathikam gantvâ chinnasîsam passitvâ vattakate tassa kukkuccam mukhe chupantam angajatam pavesesi. ahosi - pa - âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sîvathikam gantvâ chinnasîsam passitvâ vattakate mukhe acchupantam angajâtassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anapatti tam pavesesi. bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarissâ itthiyâ patibaddhacitto hoti, så kålamkatå, susåne chadditåni atthikåni vippaatha kho so bhikkhu sîvathikam gantvâ kinnâni honti. atthikâni samkaddhitvâ nimitte angajâtam patipâdesi. tassa kukkuccanı ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nâgiyâ methunam dhammam paţisevi — pa — yakkhiniyâ . . . petiyâ . . . paṇḍakassa methunam dhammam paṭisevi. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. | 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upahatindriyo hoti. so nâham vediyâmi sukham vâ dukkham vâ, evam anâpatti me bhavissatîti methunam dhammam paţisevi—pa—. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. vedayi vâ so bhikkhave moghapuriso na vâ vedayi, âpatti pârâjikassâ 'ti. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyâ methunam dhammam paţisevissâmîti chupitamatte vippaţisârî ahosi—pa—. anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti saṃghâdisesassâ 'ti. ||16||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhaddiye Jâtiyâvane divâvihâragato nipanno hoti, tassa añgamañgâni vâtupatthaddhâni honti. aññatarâ itthi passitvâ añgajâte abhinisîditvâ yâvadattham katvâ pakkâmi. bhikkhû kilinnam passitvâ bhagavato etam attham ârocesum.

pañcahi bhikkhave âkârehi angajâtam kammaniyam hoti: râgena, vaccena, passâvena, vâtena, uccâlingapânakadaṭṭhena. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' âkârehi angajâtam kammaniyam hoti. aṭṭhânam etam bhikkhave anavakâso yam tassa bhikkhuno râgena angajâtam kammaniyam assa. araham so bhikkhave bhikkhu, anâpatti bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno 'ti. ||17||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sâvatthiyam Andhavane divâvihâragato nipanno hoti. aññatarâ gopâlikâ passitvâ añgajâte abhinisîdi. so bhikkhu pavesanam sâdiyi paviţţham sâdiyi thitam sâdiyi uddharanam sâdiyi. tassa kukkuceam ahosi — pa —. âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sâvatthiyam . . . aññatarâ ajapâlikâ passitvâ — pa — aññatarâ kaţţhahârikâ passitvâ — pa — aññatarâ gomayahârikâ passitvâ añgajâte . . . pârâjikan ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesâliyâ Mahâvane divâvihâragato nipanno hoti. aññatarâ itthi passitvâ angajâte abhinisîditvâ yâvadattham katvâ sâmantâ hasamânâ thitâ hoti. so bhikkhu patibujjhitvâ tam itthim etad avoca: tuyh' idam kamman ti. âma mayham kamman ti. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —. sâdiyi tvam bhikkhû 'ti. nâham bhagavâ jânâmîti. anâpatti bhikkhu ajânantassâ tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu 'ti. || 19 || Vesâliyâ Mahâvane divâvihâragato rukkham apassâya aññatarâ itthi passitvâ añgajàte abhinisîdi. nipanno hoti. so bhikkhu sahasâ vutthâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —. sâdiyi tvan bhikkhû 'ti. nâham bhagavâ sâdiyin ti. anâpatti bhikkhu asâdiyantassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesâliyâ Mahâvane divâvihâragato rukkham apassâya nipanno hoti. aññatarâ itthi passitvâ angajate abhinisidi. so bhikkhu akkamitva pavattesi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —. sâdiyi . . . asâdiyantassâ 'ti. ||20||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesâliyâ Mahâvane kûtâgârasâlâyam divâvihâragato dvâram vivaritvâ nipanno hoti, tassa añgamañgâni vâtupatthaddhâni honti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ itthiyo gandhañ ca

mâlañ ca âdâya ârâmam âgamamsu vihârapekkhikâyo. atha kho tâ itthiyo tam bhikhum passitvâ añgajâte abhinisîditvâ yâvadattham katvâ purisusabho vatâyan ti vatvâ gandhañ ca mâlañ ca âropetvâ pakkamimsu. bhikhhû kilinnam passitvâ bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. pañcahi bhikkhavo âkârchi añgajâtam kammaniyam . . . (=§ 17) . . . anâpatti bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno. anujânâmi bhikkhave divâ paţisalliyantena dvâram samvaritvâ paţisalliyitun ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro Bhârukacchako bhikkhu supinantena purâṇadutiyikâya methunam dhammam paṭisevitvâ asamaṇo aham vibbhamissâmîti Bhârukaccham gacchanto antarâ magge âyasmantam Upâlim passitvâ etam attham ârocesi. âyasmâ Upâli evam âha: anâpatti âvuso supinantenâ 'ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe Supabbâ nâma upâsikâ buddhappasannâ hoti, sâ evamditthikâ hoti: yâ methunam dhammam deti så aggadânam detîti. kkhum passitvå etad avoca: ehi bhante methunam dhammam pațisevâ 'ti. alam bhagini n' etam kappatîti. ehi bhante urantarikâya ghattehi, evan te anâpatti bhavissatîti — pa ehi bhante nâbhiyâ ghattehi — pa — udaravattiyâ . . . upakacchake . . . gîvâya . . . kaṇṇacchidde . . . kesavattiyâ . . . angulantarikâya ghattehi — pa — ehi bhante hatthena upakkamitvâ mocessâmi, evan te anâpatti bhavissaso bhikkhu tathâ akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi. anâpatti bhikkhu parajikassa, apatti samghadisesassa 'ti. ||23|| tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam Saddhâ nâma upâsikâ buddhapasannâ hoti, sâ evamditthikâ hoti: vâ methunam dhammam deti så aggadânam detîti. så bhikkhum passitvå etad avoca: ehi bhante methunam dhammam pațisevâ 'ti. alam bhagini n' etam kappatîti. ehi bhante urantarikâya ghattehi — pa — ehi bhante hatthena upakkamitvâ mocessâmi evan te anàpatti bhavissatîti. so bhikkhu tathâ akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi. anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti saṃghâdisesassâ 'ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyam Licchavikumârakâ bhikkhum gahetvâ bhikkhuniyâ vippaţipâdesum. ubho sâdiyimsu: ubho nâsetabbâ. ubho na sâdiyimsu: tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyam ubhinnam anapatti. Licchavikumârakâ bhikkhum gahetvâ sikkhamânâya vippațipådesum - pa - såmaneriyå vippatipådesum. ubho sådiyimsu: ubho nasetabba. ubho na sadiyimsu: ubhinnam anâpatti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyam Licchavikumârakâ bhikkhum gahetvâ vesiyâ vippaţipâdesum - pa pandake vippatipådesum — pa — gihiniya vippatipådesum. bhikkhu sâdiyi: bhikkhu nâsetabbo. bhikkhu na sâdiyi: bhikkhussa anâpatti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyam Licchavikumaraka bhikkhû gaheiva annamannam vippatipadesum. ubho sâdiyimsu: ubho nasetabba. ubho na sadiyimsu: ubhinnam anapatti. ||25||

tena kho pana samayena añuataro vuddhapabbajito bhikkhu puranadutiyikaya dassanam agamasi. sa ehi bhante vibbhama 'ti aggahesi. so bhikkhu patikkamanto uttano paripati. sa ubbhujitva añgajate abhinisidi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —. bhagavato etam atthom arocesi. sadiyi tvam bhikkhu 'ti. naham bhagava sadiyin ti. anapatti bhikkhu asadiyantassa 'ti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena añuataro bhikkhu arañue viharati. migapotako tassa passavaṭṭhânam âgantva passavam pivanto mukhena añgajâtam aggahesi, so bhikkhu sâdiyi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi, bhagavato etam attham ârocesi, âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârājikan ti. ||27||10||

pathamaparajikam samattam.

## PÂRÂJIKA, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagava Rajagahe viharati Gijihakûte pabbate. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ sanditthâ sambhattâ bhikkhû Isigilipasse tinakutiyo karityâ vassam upagacchimsu. âyasmâpi Dhaniyo kumbhakaraputto tinakutikam karitva vassam upaganchi. atha kho te bhikkhû vassam vutthâ temâsaccayena tinakutiyo bhinditvâ tinañ ca katthañ ca patisâmetvâ janapadacârikam pakkamimsu, âyasmâ pana Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto tatth' eva vassam vasi tattha hemantam tattha gimham. atha kho âyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa gâmam pindâya pavitthassa tinahâriyo katthahâriyo tinakutikam bhinditvâ tinañ ca katthañ ca âdâya agamamsu. dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto tinañ ca katthañ ca samkaddhitvâ tinakutikam akâsi. dutiyam pi kho âyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa gâmam pindâya pavitthassa tinahâriyo katthahâriyo tinakutikam bhinditvâ tinañ ca katthañ ca âdâya agamaṃsu. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto tinañ ca katthañ ca samkaddhitvâ tinakutikam akâsi. tatiyam pi kho âyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa gâmam pindâya pavitthassa tinahâriyo katthakâriyo tinakutikanı bhinditvâ tinañ ca katthañ ca âdâya agamamsu. atha kho âyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtussa etad ahosi: yâvatatiyakam kho me gâmam pindâya pavitthassa tinahâriyo katthahâriyo tinakutikam bhinditvâ tinañ ca katthañ ca âdâya agamamsu. aham kho pana susikkhito anavayo sake âcariyake kumbhakârakamme pariyodâtasippo. yam nûnâham sâmam cikkhallam madditvâ sabbamattikâmayam kutikam kareyyan ti. atha kho âyasmà Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto sâmam cikkhallam madditvâ

sabbamattikâmayam kutikam karitvâ tinañ ca katthañ ca gomayañ ca samkaddhitvâ tam kutikam paci. kutikâ abhirûpâ dassanîyâ pâsâdikâ lohitikâ seyyathâpi indagopako, seyyathâpi nâma kiñkinikâsaddo evam eva tassà kutikâya saddo ahosi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhim Gijjhakûtâ pabbatâ orohanto addasa tam kutikam abhirûpam dassanîyam pâsâdikam lohitikam, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi: kim etam bhikkhave abhirûpam dassanîyam pâsâdikam lohitikam seyyathâpi indagopako 'ti. kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikam appatirûpam assâmanakam akappiyam akaranîyam. katham hi nâma so bhikkhave moghapuriso sabbamattikâmayam kutikam karissati. na hi nâma bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa panesu anuddaya anukampa avihesâ bhavissati. gacchath' etam bhikkhave kutikam bhindatha mà pacchima janata panesu patavyatam apajji. na ca bhikkhave sabbamattikàmayâ kutikâ kâtabbâ. kareyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhû bhagavato patisunitvâ yena sâ kuţikâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ tam kutikam bhindimsu. kho âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto te bhikkhû etad avoca: kissa me tumhe âvuso kutikam bhindathà 'ti. gavâ âvuso bhedâpetîti. bhindathâvuso sace dhammasâmî bhedâpetîti. ||2||

atha kho âyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa etad ahosi: yâvatatiyakam kho me gâmam pindâya paviṭṭhassa tiṇahâriyo kaṭṭhahâriyo tiṇakuṭikam bhinditvâ tiṇañ ca kaṭṭhañ ca âdâya agamaṃsu, yâpi mayâ sabbamattikâmayâ kuṭikâ katâ, sâpi bhagavatâ bhedâpitâ. atthi ca me dârugahe gaṇako sandiṭṭho. yaṃ nûnâham dârugahe gaṇakam dârûni yâcitvâ dârukuṭikam kareyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto yena dârugahe gaṇako ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ dârugahe gaṇakam etad avoca: yâvatatiyakaṃ kho me âvuso gâmaṃ piṇḍâya paviṭṭhassa tiṇahâriyo kaṭṭhahâriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ . . . sâpi bhagavatâ bhedâpitâ. dehi me âvuso dârûni, icchâmi dârukuṭikaṃ kâtun ti. n' atthi bhante tâdisâni dârûni yân' âham ayyassa dadeyyaṃ.

atthi bhante devagahadârûni nagarapaţisamkhârikâni âpadatthâya nikkhittâni, sace tâni râjâ dâpeti, harâpetha bhante 'ti. dinnâni âvuso raññâ 'ti. atha kho dârugahe gaṇakassa etad ahosi: ime kho samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ dhammacârino samacârino brahmacârino saccavâdino sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ, râjâp' imesam abhippasanno, na arahati adinnam dinnan ti vattun ti. atha kho dârugahe gaṇako âyasmantam Dhaniyam kumbhakâraputtam etad avoca: harâpetha bhante 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto tâni dârûni khanḍâkhanḍikam chedâpetvâ sakaṭehi nibbâhâpetvâ dârukuṭikam akâsi. ||3||

atha kho Vassakaro brahmano Magadhamahamatto Râjagahe kammante anusaññâvamâno vena dârugahe ganako ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvà dârugahe ganakam etad avoca: yâni tâni bhane devagahadârûni nagarapațisamkhârikâni âpadatthâya nikkhittâni kaham tâni dârûnîti. tâni sâmi dârûni devena ayyassa Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa dinnânîti. atha kho Vassakâro brâhmano Magadhamahâmatto anattamano ahosi: katham hi nâma devo devagahadârûni nagarapatisamkhârikâni âpadatthâya nikkhittâni Dhanivassa kumbhakâraputtassa dassatîti. atha kho Vassakâro brâhmano Magadhamahâmatto yena râjâ Mâgadho Seni yo Bimbisâro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram etad avoca: saccam kira deva devena devagahadârûni nagarapatisamkhârikâni âpadatthâya nikkhittâni Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa dinnânîti. evam âhâ 'ti. dârugahe gaṇako devâ 'ti. tena hi brâhmaṇa dârugahe gaṇakam âṇâpehîti. atha kho Vassakâro brâhmano Magadhamahâmatto dârugaho ganakam baddham ânâpesi. addasa kho âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto dârugahe ganakam baddham niyyamânam, disvâna dârugahe ganakam etad avoca: kissa tvam avuso baddho niyyasîti. bhante dârûnam kiccâ 'ti. gacchâvuso aham pi âgacchâmîti. eyyâsi bhante pur' âham haññâmîti. ||4||

atha kho âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto yena rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atho kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbha-

kâraputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Dhaniyam kumbhakâraputtam abhiyâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasmantam Dhaniyam kumbhakâraputtam etad avoca: saccam kira mayâ bhante devagahadârûni nagarapatisamkhârikâni âpadatthâya nikkhittâni ayyassa dinnânîti. mahârâjà 'ti. mayam kho bhante râjâno nâma bahukiccâ bahukaranîyâ, datvâpi na sareyyâma, ingha bhante sarâpehîti. sarasi tvam mahârâja pathamâbhisitto evarûpim vâcam bhâsitam: dinnañ ñeva samanabrâhmanânam tinakatthodakam paribhunjantû 'ti. sarâm' aham bhante. santi bhante samanabrâhmanâ lajjino kukkuccakâ sikkhâkâmâ, tesam appamattake pi kukkuccam uppajjati, tesam mayâ sandhâya bhâsitam, tan ca kho aranne apariggahitam. so tvam bhante tena lesena dârûni adinnam haritum maññasi. katham hi nâma mâdiso samaṇam vâ brâhmaṇam vâ vijite vasantam hanevya vâ bandheyya vâ pabbâjevya vâ. gaccha bhante, lomena tvam mutto 'si, mâ puna pi evarûpam akâsîti. ||5|| manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: alajjino ime samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ dussîlâ musâvâdino, ime hi nâma dhammacârino samacârino brahmacârino saccavâdino sîlavanto kalyânadhammâ paţijânissanti, n' atthi imesam sâmaññam, n' atthi imesam brâhmaññam, nattham imesam sâmaññam, nattham imesam brâhmaññam, kuto imesam sâmaññam, kuto imesam brâhmaññam, apagatâ ime sâmaññâ, apagatâ ime brâhmaññâ. râjânam p' ime vancenti, kim pan' anne manusse 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam ye te bhikkhû appicchâ santutthâ lajjino vipâcentânam. kukkuccakâ sikkhâkâmâ, te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto rañño dârûni adinnam âdiyissatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipatapetva ayasmantam Dhaniyam kumbhakâraputtam patipucchi: saccam kira tvam Dhaniya rañño dârûni adinnam âdiyîti. saccam vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyam bhagavâ. moghapurisa ananulomikam appatirûpam assâmanakam akappiyam akaranîyam. katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa rañño dârûni adinnam âdiyissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya pasannânam vâ bhiyyobhâvâya, atha khv etam moghapurisa appasannânañ c' eva apasâdâya pasannânañ c' eva ekaccânam aññathattâyâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro purâṇavohâriko mahâmatto bhikkhûsu pabbajito bhagavato avidûre nisinno hoti. atha kho bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca: kittakena kho bhikkhu râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro coram gahetvâ hanati vâ bandhati vâ pabbâjeti vâ 'ti. pâdena vâ bhagavâ pâdârahena vâ atirekapâdena vâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe pañcamâsako pâdo hoti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Dhaniyam kumbhakâraputtam anekapariyâyena vigarahitvâ dubbharatâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhâtam âdiyeyya yathârûpe adinnâdâne râjâno coram gahetvâ haneyyum vâ bandheyyum vâ pabbâjeyyum vâ coro 'si bâlo 'si mûlho 'si theno 'sîti, tathârûpam bhikkhu adinnam âdiyamâno ayam pi pârâjiko hoti asamvâso 'ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam pañ<br/>ñattam hoti.  $\|\, 6 \, \|\, {\bf 1} \, \|$ 

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiya bhikkhû rajakattharanam gantvâ rajakabhandikam avaharitvâ ârâmam haritvâ bhâjesum. bhikkhû evam âhamsu : mahâpuññ' attha tumhe âvuso, bahum tumhâkam cîvaram uppannan ti. kuto âvuso amhâkam puññam, idâni mayam rajakattharanam gantvå rajakabhandikam avaharimhå 'ti. nanu åvuso bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam. kissa tumhe âvuso rajakabhandikam avaharitthâ 'ti. saccam âvuso bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam tañ ca kho gâme no araññe 'ti. nanu âvuso tath' eva tam hoti. ananucchaviyam âvuso ananulomikam appatirûpan assâmanakam akappiyam akaranîyam. katham hi nâma tumbe âvuso rajakabhandikam avaharissatha. n' etam âvuso appasannânam vâ pasâdâya pasannânam vâ bhiyyobhavaya, atha khv etam avuso appasannanan c' eva apasâdâya pasannânañ ca ekaccânam aññathattâyâ ti. atha kho te bhikkhû chabbaggiye bhikkhû anekapariyâyena vigarahitvâ bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ ctasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ chabbaggiye bhikkhû patipucchi: saccam kira tumbe bhikkhave rajakattharanam gantvå rajakabhandikam avaharitthâ 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyam moghapurisa ananulomikam appatirûpam assâmanakam akappiyam akaranîyam. katham hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ rajakattharanam gantvâ rajakabhandikam avaharissatha. n' etam moghapurisà appasannanam . . . aññathattâyâ 'ti. atha kho bhagayâ chabbaggiye bhikkhû anekapariyâyena vigarahitvâ dubbharatâya — pa — viriyârambhassa vannam bhasitva bhikkhûnam tadanucchavikam tadanulomikam dhammim katham katva bhikkha amantesi - pa - evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu gâmâ vâ araññâ vâ adinnam theyya-samkhâtam âdiyeyya yathârûpe adinnâdâne râjâno coram gahetvâ haneyyum vâ bandheyyum vâ pabbâjeyyum vâ coro'si bâlo 'si mûļho 'si theno 'sîti, tathârûpam bhikkhu adinnam âdiyamâno ayam pi pârâjiko hoti asamvâso 'ti. ||2||

yo panâ 'ti yo yâdiso — pa —. bhikkhû 'ti — pa — ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

gâmo nâma: ekakuţiko pi gâmo dvikuţiko pi gâmo tikuţiko pi gâmo catukuţiko pi gâmo, samanusso pi gâmo amanusso pi gâmo, parikkhitto pi gâmo aparikkhitto pi gâmo, gonisâdiniviţtho pi gâmo, yo pi sattho atirekacatumâsaniviţtho so pi vuccati gâmo. gâmupacâro nâma parikkhittassa gâmassa indakhîle thitassa majjhimassa purisassa leḍḍupâto, aparikkhittassa gâmassa gharupacâre thitassa majjhimassa purisassa leḍḍupâto. araññam nâma thapetvâ gâmañ ca gâmupacârañ ca avasesam araññam nâma.

adinnam nâma yam adinnam anissaṭṭham apariccattam rakkhitam gopitam mamâyitam parapariggahitam etam adinnam nâma. theyyasamkhâtan ti theyyacitto avaharanacitto. âdiyeyyâ 'ti âdiyeyya hareyya avahareyya iriyâpatham vikopeyya ṭhânà câveyya samketam vîtinâmeyya. yathârûpam nâma pâdam vâ pâdâraham vâ atirekapâdam vâ.

rājāno nāma pathavyā rājā padesarājā mandalikā antarabhogikā akkhadassā mahāmattā ye vā pana chejjabhejjam anusāsanti eto rājāno nāma. coro nāma yo pancamāsakam vā atirekapancamāsakam vā agghanakam adinnam theyyasamkhātam ādiyati, eso coro nāma.

haneyyum vâ 'ti hatthena vâ pâdena vâ kasâya vâ vettena vâ addhadandakena vâ chejjâya vâ haneyyum. bandheyyum vâ 'ti rajjubandhanena vâ andubandhanena vâ samkhalikabandhanena vâ gharabandhanena vâ nagarabandhanena vâ gâmabandhanena vâ bandheyyum purisaguttim vâ kareyyum. pabbâjeyyum vâ 'ti gâmâ vâ nigamâ vâ nagarâ vâ janapadâ vâ janapadapadesâ vâ pabbâjeyyum.

coro 'si bâlo 'si mûļho 'si theno 'sîti paribhâso eso. tathârûpam nâma pâdam vâ pâdâraham vâ atirekapâdam vâ. âdiyamâno 'ti âdiyamâno haramâno avaharamâno iriyâpatham vikopayamâno ṭhânâ câvayamâno samketam vîtinâmayamâno.

ayam pîti purimam upâdâya vuccati. pârâjiko hotîti: seyyathâpi nâma paṇḍupalâso bandhanâ pamutto abhabbo haritattâya, evam eva bhikkhu pâdam vâ pâdâraham vâ atirekapâdam vâ adinnam theyyasaṃkhâtam âdiyitvâ asamano hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pârâjiko hotîti.

asamvâso 'ti: samvâso nâma ekakammam ekuddeso samasikkhâtâ, eso samvâso nâma. so tena saddhim n' atthi, tena vuccati asamvâso 'ti. || 3||

bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ âkâsaṭṭhaṃ vehâsaṭṭhaṃ uda-kaṭṭhaṃ nâvaṭṭhaṃ yânaṭṭhaṃ bhâraṭṭhaṃ ârâmaṭṭhaṃ vihâraṭṭhaṃ khettaṭṭhaṃ vatthuṭṭhaṃ gâmaṭṭhaṃ araññaṭṭhaṃ udakaṇ dantapoṇaṃ vanappati haraṇakaṃ upanidhi suñkaghâtaṃ pâṇo apadaṃ dvipadaṃ catuppadaṃ bahuppadaṃ ocarako oṇirakkho saṃvidhâvahâro saṃketakammaṃ nimittakamman ti. ||1||

bhummattham nâma bhandam bhûmiyam nikkhittam hoti nikhâtam paticchannam. bhummattham bhandam avaharissâmîti theyyacitto dutiyam vâ pariyesati kuddâlam vâ piṭakam vâ pariyesati gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa.

tatthajâtakam kattham vâ latam vâ chindati, âpatti dukkapaṃsum khaṇati vâ vyûhati vâ uddharati vâ, âpatti dukkatassa. kumbhim âmasati, âpatti dukkatassa; phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; thânâ câveti, âpatti pârâjikassa. attano bhajanam pavesetva pancamasakam va atirekapancamâsakam vâ agghanakam theyyacitto âmasati, âpatti dukkatassa; phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; attano bhâjanagatam vå karoti mutthim vå chindati, åpatti påråjikassa. suttârûlham bhandam vâ pâmangam vâ kanthasuttakam vâ kannasuttakam vå katisuttakam vå såtakam vå vethanam vå theyyacitto âmasati, âpatti dukkatassa; phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; kotiyam gahetvâ uccâreti, âpatti thullaccayassa; ghamsanto nîharati, âpatti thullaccayassa; antamaso kesaggamattam pi kumbhimukhâ moceti, âpatti pârâjikassa. sappim vå telam vå madhum vå phånitam vå pañcamåsakam vå atirekapañcamåsakam vå agghanakam theyvacitto ekena payogena pivati, âpatti pârâjikassa; tatth' eva bhindati vâ chaddeti vå jhåpeti vå aparibhogam vå karoti, åpatti dukkatassa. ||2||

thalattham nâma bhandam thale nikkhittam hoti. thalattham bhandam avaharissâmîti theyyacitto dutiyam vâ pariyesati gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa; âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; thânâ câveti, âpatti pârâjikassa. ||3||

âkâsattham nâma bhaṇḍam âkâsagatam hoti moro vâ kapinjaro vâ tittiro vâ vaṭṭako vâ sâṭakam vâ veṭhanam vâ hirañnam vâ suvaṇṇam vâ chijjamânam patati. âkâsaṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissâmîti theyyacitto dutiyam vâ pariyesati gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa; gamanam upacchindati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhânâ câveti, âpatti pârâjikassa. ||4||

vehâsaṭṭhaṃ nâma bhaṇḍaṃ vehâsagataṃ hoti mañce vâ pîṭhe vâ cîvaravaṃse vâ cîvararajjuyâ vâ bhittikhîle vâ nâgadante vâ rukkhe vâ laggitaṃ hoti antamaso pattàdhârake pi. vehâsaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissâmîti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vâ pariyesati gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa; âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhânâ câveti, âpatti pârâjikassa. ||5||

udakattham nâma bhaṇḍam udake nikkhittam hoti. udakattham bhaṇḍam avaharissâmîti theyyacitto dutiyam vâ pariyesati gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa; nimujjati vâ ummujjati vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa; âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; thânâ câveti, âpatti pârâjikassa. tatthajâtakam uppalam vâ padumam vâ puṇḍarîkam vâ bhisam vâ maccham vâ kacchapam vâ pañcamâsakam vâ atirekapañcamâsakam vâ agghanakam theyyacitto âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhânâ câveti, âpatti pârâjikassa. ||6||

nâvâ nâma yâya tarati. nâvaṭṭham nâma bhandam nâvâya nikkhittam hoti. nâvaṭṭham bhandam avaharissâmîti theyyacitto dutiyam vâ pariyesati gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa; âmasati . . . pârâjikassa. nâvam avaharissâmîti theyyacitto . . . gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa; âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; bandhanam moceti, âpatti dukkaṭassa; bandhanam mocetvâ âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; uddham vâ adho vâ tiriyam vâ antamaso kesaggamattam pi samkâmeti, âpatti pârâjikassa. ||7||

yânam nâma vayham ratho sakaṭam sandamânikâ. yânaṭṭham nâma bhaṇḍam yâne nikkhittam hoti. yânaṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissâmîti . . . gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa; âmasati . . . pârâjikassa. yânam avaharissâmîti . . . gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa; âmasati . . . pârâjikassa. ||8||

bhâro nâma sîsabhâro khandhabhâro kaṭibhâro olambako. sîse bhâram theyyacitto âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; khandham oropeti, âpatti pârâjikassa. khandhe bhâram theyyacitto âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; kaṭim oropeti, âpatti pârâjikassa. kaṭiyâ bhâram theyyacitto âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; hatthena gaṇhati, âpatti pârâjikassa. hatthe bhâram theyyacitto bhûmiyam nikkhipati, âpatti pârâjikassa; theyyacitto bhûmito gaṇhati, âpatti pârâjikassa. ||9||

ârâmo nâma pupphârâmo phalârâmo. ârâmattham nâma bhandam ârâme catûhi thânehi nikkhittam hoti bhummattham thalattham âkâsattham vehâsattham. ârâmattham bhandam avaharissâmîti . . . gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkaţassa; âmasati . . . âpatti pârâjikassa. tatthajâtakam mûlam vâ tacam vâ pattam vâ puppham vâ phalam vâ pañcamâsakam vâ atireka pañcamâsakam vâ agghanakam theyyacitto âmasati . . . âpatti pârâjikassa. ârâmam abhiyunjati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; sâmikassa vimatim uppâdeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; sâmiko na mayham bhavissatîti dhuram nikkhipati, âpatti pârâjikassa; dhammam caranto sâmikam parâjeti, âpatti pârâjikassa; dhammam caranto parajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa. ||10||

vihârattham nâma bhandam vihâre catûhi thânchi nikkhittam hoti bhummattham thalattham àkâsattham vehâsattham. vihârattham bhandam avaharissâmîti . . . gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkatassa; âmasati . . . âpatti pârâjikassa. vihâram abhiyunjati . . . parajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa. ||11||

khettam nama yattha pubbannam va jayati. khettatham nama bhandam khette catûhi thanehi nikkhittam hoti bhummatham thalatham akasatham vehasatham. khettatham bhandam avaharissamîti... gacchati va, apatti dukkatassa; amasati... apatti parajikassa. tatthajatakam pubbannam va aparannam va pancamasakam va atirekapancamasakam va agghanakam theyyacitto amasati... apatti parajikassa. khettam abhiyunjati... parajjati, apatti thullaccayassa. khîlam va rajjum va vatim va mariyadam va samkameti, apatti dukkatassa; ekam payogam anagate, apatti thullaccayassa; tasmim payoga agate, apatti parajikassa. || 12 ||

vatthu nâma ârâmavatthu vihâravatthu. vatthuṭṭham nâma bhaṇḍam vatthusmim catûhi ṭhânehi nikkhittam hoti bhummaṭṭham thalaṭṭham âkâsaṭṭham vehâsaṭṭham. vatthuṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissâmîti... gacehati vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa; âmasati... âpatti pârâjikassa. vatthum abhiyunjati... parajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa. khîlam vâ rajjum vâ vatim vâ pâkâram vâ saṃkâmeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa; ekam payogam anâgate, âpatti thullaccayassa; tasmim payoge âgate, âpatti pârâjikassa. ||13||

gâmattham nâma bhandam gâme catûhi thânehi nikkhittam hoti bhummattham thalattham âkâsattham vehâsattham. gâmattham bhandam avaharissâmîti . . . gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkatassa; âmasati . . . âpatti pârâjikassa. || 14 ||

araññam nâma yam manussânam pariggahitam hoti tam araññam. araññaṭṭham nâma bhaṇḍam araññe catûhi ṭhânehi nikkhittam hoti bhummaṭṭham thalaṭṭham âkâsaṭṭham vehâsaṭṭham. araññaṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissâmîti . . . gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa; âmasati . . . âpatti pârâjikassa. tatthajâtakam kaṭṭham vâ latam vâ tiṇam vâ pañcamâsakam vâ atirekapañcamâsakam vâ agghanakam theyyacitto âmasati . . . âpatti pârâjikassa. ||15||

udakam nâma bhâjanagatam vâ hoti pokkharaṇiyâ vâ talâke vâ. tam theyyacitto âmasati . . . âpatti pârâjikassa. attano bhâjanam pavesetvâ paūcamâsakam vâ atirekapañcamâsakam vâ agghanakam udakam theyyacitto âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; attano bhâjanagatam karoti, âpatti pârâjikassa. mariyâdam chindati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; mariyâdam chinditvâ pañcamâsakam vâ atirekapañcamâsakam vâ agghanakam udakam nikkhâmeti, âpatti pârâjikassa; atirekamâsakam vâ ûnapañcamâsakam vâ agghanakam udakam nikkhâmeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; mâsakam vâ ûnamâsakam vâ agghanakam udakam nikkhâmeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || 16 ||

dantaponam nâma chinnam vâ acchinnam vâ. pañcamâ-sakam vâ atirckapañcamâsakam vâ agghanakam theyyacitto âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; thânâ câveti, âpatti pârâjikassa. || 17 ||

vana ppati nâma yo manussânam pariggahito hoti rukkho paribhogo. theyyacitto chindati, pahâre pahâre âpatti dukkaṭassa; ekam pahâram anâgate, âpatti thullaceayassa; tasmim pahâre âgate, âpatti pârâjikassa. || 18 ||

haranakam nâma aññassa haranakam bhandam. theyyacitto âmasati . . . âpatti pârâjikassa. sahabhandahârakam nessâmîti paṭhamam pâdam samkâmeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; dutiyam pâdam samkâmeti, âpatti pârâjikassa. patitam bhandam gahessâmîti pâtâpeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa; patitam bhandam pancamâsakam vâ atirekapancamâsakam vâ agghanakam theyyacitto âmasati . . . âpatti pârâjikassa. ||19||

u panidhi nâma upanikkhittam bhandam. dehi me bhandan ti vuccamâno nâham ganhâmîti bhanati, âpatti dukkatassa; sâmikassa vimatim uppâdeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; sâmiko na mayham dassatîti dhuram nikkhipati, âpatti pârâjikassa; dhammam caranto sâmikam parâjeti, âpatti pârâjikassa; dhammam caranto parajjati, âpattî thullaccayassa. ||20||

sunkaghatam nama ranna thapitam hoti pabbatakhande va naditithe va gamadvare va atra pavitthassa sunkam ganhanta 'ti. tatra pavisitva rajaggham bhandam pancamasakam va atirekapancamasakam va agghanakam theyyacitto amasati, apatti dukkatassa; phandapeti, apatti thullaccayassa; pathamam padam sunkaghatam atikkameti, apatti thullaccayassa; dutiyam padam atikkameti, apatti parajikassa; anto sunkaghate thito bahi sunkaghatam pateti, apatti parajikassa; sunkam pariharati, apatti dukkatassa. ||2||

pâno nâma manussapâno vuccati. theyyacitto âmasati . . . âpatti pârâjikussa. padasâ nessâmîti paṭhamam pâdam saṃkâmeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; dutiyam pâdam saṃkâmeti, âpatti pârâjikassa. ||22||

apadam nâma ahimacchâ. pañcamâsakam vâ atirekapañcamâsakam vâ agghanakam theyyacitto âmasati . . . âpatti pârâjikassa. ||23||

dvipadam nâma manussâ pakkhajâtâ. theyyacitto âmasati... âpatti pârâjikassa. padasâ nessâmîti paṭhamam pâdam saṃkâmeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; dutiyam pâdam saṃkâmeti, âpatti pârâjikassa. ||24||

catuppadam nâma hatthî assâ oṭṭhâ goṇâ gadrabhâ pasukâ. theyyacitto âmasati . . . âpatti pârâjikassa. padasâ nessâmîti paṭhamam pâdam samkâmeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; dutiyam pâdam samkâmeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; tatiyam pâdam samkâmeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; catuttham pâdam samkâmeti, âpatti pârâjikassa. ||25||

bahuppadam nâma vicchikâ satapadî uccâlingapâṇakâ. pañcamâsakam vâ atirekapañcamâsakam vâ agghanakam theyyacitto âmasati . . . âpatti pârâjikassa. padasâ nessâmîti samkâmeti, pade pade âpatti thullaccayassa; pacchimam pâdam samkâmeti, âpatti pârâjikassa. ||26||

ocarako nâma bhaṇḍaṃ ocaritvâ âcikkhati itthannâmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharâ 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa; so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, âpatti ubhinnaṃ pârâjikassa. ||27||

onirakkho nâma âhaṭam bhanḍam gopento pañcamâ-sakam vâ atirekapañcamâsakam vâ agghanakam theyyacitto âmasati . . . âpatti pârâjikassa. ||28||

sam vidh avaharo nama sambahula sam vidahitva eko bhandam avaharati, apatti sabbesam parajikassa. ||29||

samketakammam nâma samketam karoti purebhattam vâ pacchâbhattam vâ rattim vâ divâ vâ tena samketena tam bhandam avaharâ 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. tena samketena tam bhandam avaharati, âpatti ubhinnam pârâjikassa. tam samketam pure vâ pacchâ vâ tam bhandam avaharati, mûlaṭṭhassa anâpatti, avahârakassa âpatti pârâjikassa. ||30||

nimittakammam nâma nimittam karoti akkhim vâ nikhaṇissâmi bhamukam vâ ukkhipissâmi sîsam vâ ukkhipissâmi, tena nimittena tam bhaṇḍam avaharâ 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. tena nimittena tam bhaṇḍam avaharati, âpatti ubhinnam pârâjikassa. tam nimittam pure vâ pacchâ vâ tam bhaṇḍam avaharati, mûlaṭṭhassa anâpatti, avahârakassa âpatti pârâjikassa. ||31|4|

bhikkhu bhikkhum anapeti itthannamam bhandam ayahara 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so tam maññamâno tam avaharati, âpatti ubhinnam pârâjikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannamam bhandam avahara 'ti, so tam maññamano aññam avaharati, mûlatthassa anâpatti, avahârakassa âpatti pârâjibhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññam maññamâno tam avaharati, âpatti ubhinnam pârâjikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññam maññamâno aññam avaharati, mûlatthassa anâpatti, avahârakassa âpatti pârâjikassa. ||1|| bhikkhum ânapeti itthannamassa pavada itthannamo itthannamassa pâvadatu itthannâmo itthannâmam bhaṇḍam avaharatû 'ti, âpatti dukkatassa; so itarassa âroceti, âpatti dukkatassa; avahârako patiganhâti, mûlatthassa âpatti thullaccayassa; so tam bhandam avabarati, âpatti sabbesam pârâjikassa. kkhu bhikkhum anapeti itthannamassa pavada . . . avaharatû 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa; so aññam ânâpeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa; avahârako patiganhâti, âpatti dukkatassa; so tam bhandam avaharati, mûlatthassa anâpatti, ânâpakassa ca avahârakassa ca âpatti pârâjikassa. ||2|| bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannâmam bhaṇḍam avaharâ 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so gantvâ puna paccâgacchati nâham sakkomi tam bhaṇḍam avaharitun ti, so puna âṇâpeti yadâ sakkosi tadâ tam bhaṇḍam avaharâ 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so tam bhaṇḍam avaharati, âpatti ubhinnam pârâjikassa. ||3|| bhikkhu bhikkhum âṇâpeti itthannâmam bhaṇḍam avaharâ 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so âṇâpetvâ vippaṭisârî na sâveti mâ avaharîti, so tam bhaṇḍam avaharati, âpatti ubhinnam pârâjikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so âṇâpetvâ vippaṭisârî sâveti mâ avaharîti, so âṇatto aham tayâ 'ti tam bhaṇḍam avaharati, mûlaṭṭhassa anâpatti, avahârakassa âpatti pârâjikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so âṇâpetvâ vippaṭisârî sâveti mâ avaharîti, so suṭṭhû 'ti oramati, ubhinnam anâpatti. ||4||5||

pañcah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti pârâjikassa: parapariggahitañ ca hoti, parapariggahitasaññî ca, garuko ca hoti parikkhâro pañcamâsako vâ atirekapañcamâsako vâ, theyyacittañ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti: âmasaṭi, âpatti dukkaṭassa; phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhânâ câveti, âpatti pârâjikassa.

pañcah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti thullaccayassa: parapariggahitañ ca hoti, parapariggahitasaññî ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhâro atirekamâsako vâ ûnapañcamâsako vâ, theyyacittañ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti: âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; phandâpeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa, ṭhânâ câveti, âpatti thullaccayassa.

pañcah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti dukkaṭassa: parapariggahitañ ca . . . parikkhâro mâsako vâ ûnamâsako vâ, theyyacittañ ca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti: âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; phandâpeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa; ṭhânâ câveti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

chah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti pârâjikassa: na ca sakasaññî, na ca vissâsagâhî, na ca tâvakâlikam, garuko ca hoti parikkhâro pañcamâsako vâ atirekapañcamâsako vâ, theyyacittañ ca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti: âmasati . . . âpatti pârâjikassa.

chah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti thullaccayassa: na ca sakasañiî . . . lahuko ca hoti parikkhâro atireka-

måsako vå ûnapañcamåsako vå, theyyacittañ ca . . . âpatti thullaceayassa.

chah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti dukkaṭassa: na ca sakasaññî . . . lahuko ca hoti parikkhâro mâsako vâ ûnamâsako vâ, theyyacittañ ca . . . âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

pañcah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti dukkaṭassa: na ca parapariggahitam hoti, parapariggahitasaññî ca, garuko ca . . . atirekapañcamâsako vâ, theyyacittañ ca paccupatthitam hoti: âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; phandâpeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa; thânâ câveti, âpatti dukkaṭassa.

pañcah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti dukkaṭassa: na ca parapariggahitam hoti, parapariggahitasaññî ca, lahuko ca hoti . . . ûnapañcamâsako vâ, theyyacittañ ca paccupatthitam hoti: âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; phandâpeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa; ṭhânâ câveti, âpatti dukkaṭassa.

pañcah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti dukkaṭassa: na ca parapariggahitam hoti, parapariggahitasaññî ca, lahuko ca hoti . . . ûnamâsako vâ, theyyacittañ ca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti: âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; phandâpeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa; thânâ câveti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

anapatti sakasaññissa vissasagahe tavakalike petapariggahe tiracchanagatapariggahe pamsukulasaññissa ummattakassa khittacittassa vedanattussa adikammikassa 'ti. ||4||6|| adinnadanamhi pathamabhanavaram nitthitam.

rajakehi pañca akkhâtâ, caturo attharanehi ca, andhakârena ve pañca, pañca hâranakena ca, | niruttiyâ pañca akkhâtâ, vâtehi apare duve, asambhinne, kusâpâto jantagghena sahâ dasa, | vighâsehi pañca akkhâtâ, pañca c' eva amûlakâ, dubbhikkhe kuru-mamsañ ca, pûva-sakkhali-modakâ, | saparikkhâra-thavikâ, bhisi-vaṃsâ, na nikkhame, khâdaniyañ ca, vissâsaṃ, sasaññâya apare duve, | satta nâvaharâmâ 'ti, satta c' eva avâharuṃ, 5 saṃghassa avaharuṃ satta, pupphehi apare duve, | tayo ca vuttavâdino, maṇî tîṇi atikkame, sûkarâ ca, migâ, macchâ, yânañ câpi pavattayi, | duve pesî, duve dârû, pamsukûlaṃ, duve dakâ,

anupubba-vidhânena, tadañño na paripûrayi, |
Sâvatthiyâ caturo muṭṭhî, dve vighâsâ, duve tiṇâ,
saṃghassa bhâjaye satta, satta c' eva asâmikâ, |
dâru, dakâ, mattikâ, dve tiṇàni, saṃghassa satta avahâsi
theyyaṃ,

sassâmikam na câpi nîhareyya, hareyya sassâmikam tâvakâlikam, |

Campâ, Râjagahe c' eva, Vesâliyâ ca Ajjuko, 10 Bârâṇasî ca, Kosambî, Sâgalâ, Daļhikena câ 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû raja-kattharaṇam gantvâ rajakabhaṇḍikam avaharimsu. tesam kukkuccam ahosi: bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam. kacci nu kho mayam pârâjikam âpattim âpanna 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum — pa — âpattim tumhe bhikkhave âpanna pârâjikan ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rajakattharanam gantvâ mahaggham dussam passitvâ theyyacittam uppâdesi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu cittuppâde 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . dussam passitvá theyyacitto âmasi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi - pa anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . dussam passitvâ thevyacitto phandâpesi. tassa kukkuccam . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . dussam passitvâ theyyacitto thânâ câvesi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi —la — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârâjikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro pindacâriko bhikkhu mahaggham uttarattharanam passitvâ theyyacittam uppâdesi — la — theyyacitto âmasi — la — theyyacitto phandâpesi — la — theyyacitto thânâ câvesi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârâji-

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divâ bhaṇḍaṃ passitvâ nimittain akâsi rattim avaharissâmîti, so taṃ maññamâno taṃ avahari — la — taṃ maññamâno aññaṃ avahari — la — aññaṃ maññamâno taṃ avahari — la — aññaṃ maññamâno aññaṃ avahari. tassa kukkucaṃ . . . pârâji-

kan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divâ bhaṇḍaṃ passitvâ nimittaṃ akâsi rattiṃ avaharissâmîti, so aññaṃ maññamâno attano bhaṇḍaṃ avahari. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññassa bhaṇḍaṃ haranto sîse bhâraṃ theyyacitto âmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandâpesi — pa — theyyacitto khandhaṃ oropesi — pa — khandhe bhâraṃ theyyacitto âmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandâpesi — pa — theyyacitto kaṭiṃ oropesi — pa — kaṭiyâ bhâraṃ theyyacitto âmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandâpesi — pa — theyyacitto hatthena aggahesi — pa — hatthe bhâraṃ theyyacitto bhûmiyaṃ nikkhipi — pa — theyyacitto bhûmito aggahesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — âpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârâjikan ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ajjhokâse cîvaram pattharitvâ vihâram pâvisi. aññataro bhikkhu mâ yidam cîvaram nassîti paţisâmesi. so nikkhamitvâ bhikkhû pucchi: âvuso mayham cîvaram kena avahatan ti. so evam âha: mayâ avahatan ti. so tam âdiyi asamano 'si tvan ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi. kimcitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti. niruttipatho aham bhagavâ 'ti. anapatti bhikkhu niruttipathe 'ti. tena kho pana samavena aññataro bhikkhu pîthe cîvaram nikkhipitvâ — pa pîthe nisîdanam nikkhipitvâ - pa - hetthâ pîthe pattam nikkhipitvå vihâram pâvisi. aññataro bhikkhu mâyam patto nassîti patisâmesi. so nikkhamitvâ bhikkhû pucchi: âvuso mayham patto kena avahato 'ti. so evam âha: mayâ avahato so tam âdiyi . . . niruttipathe 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî vatiyâ cîvaram pattharitvâ aññatarâ bhikkhunî mâ yidam cîvaram vihâram pâvisi. nassîti patisâmesi, sâ nikkhamitvâ bhikkhuniyo pucchi: ayye mayham cîveram kena avahatan ti. sâ evam âha: mayâ avahatan ti. sâ tam âdiyi asamanî 'si tvan ti. tassâ kukkuccam ahosi. atha kho sa bhikkhunî bhikkhunînam etam attham ârocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesum. bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum — la anâpatti bhikkhave niruttipathe 'ti. ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vâtamaṇḍali-kâya ukkhittaṃ sâṭakaṃ passitvâ sâmikânaṃ dassâmîti aggahesi. sâmikâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkuecaṃ ahosi — pa — kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. atheyyacitto ahaṃ bhagavâ 'ti. anâpatti bhikkhu atheyyacittassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vâtamaṇḍalikâya ukkhittaṃ veṭhanaṃ pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacitto aggahesi. sâmikâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkuecaṃ ahosi — la — âpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu âpanno pârâjikan ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu susânam gantvâ abhinne sarîre paṃsukûlam aggahesi. tasmim ca sarîre peto adhivattho hoti. atha kho so peto taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca: mâ bhante mayham sâṭakam aggahesîti. so bhikkhu anâdiyanto agamâsi. atha kho taṃ sarîraṃ uṭṭhahitvâ tassa bhikkhuno piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. atha kho so bhikkhu vihâraṃ pavisitvâ dvâraṃ thakesi. atha kho taṃ sarîraṃ tatth' eva paripati. tassa kukkuccaṃ aheṣi—pa— anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa. na ca bhikkhave abhinne sarîre paṃsukûlaṃ gahetabbaṃ. yo gaṇheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa cîvare bhâjiyamâne theyyacitto kusaṃ saṃkâmetvâ cîvaraṃ aggahesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . pârâjikan ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando jantâghare aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravâsakam attano maññamâno nivâsesi. atha kho so bhikkhu âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca: kissa me tvam âvuso Ânanda antaravâsakam nivâsesîti. sakasaññî aham âvuso 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anâpatti bhikkhave sakasaññissâ 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Gijjhakûtâ pabbatâ orohantâ sîhavighâsam passitvâ pacâpetvâ paribhuñjimsu. tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave sîhavighâse 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Gijjhakûtâ pabbatâ orohantâ vyagghavighâsam passitvâ — pa — dîpivighâsam passitvâ — pa — taracchavighâsam passitvâ — pa — kokavighâsam passitvâ pacâpetvâ... anâpatti bhikkhave tiracchânagatapariggahe 'ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa odane bhâjiyamâne aparassa bhâgam dehîti amûlakam aggahesi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la— anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti sampajânamusâvâde pâcittiyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa khâdaniye bhâjiyamâne — pa — samghassa pûve bhâjiyamâne — pa— samghassa ucchumhi bhâjiyamâne — pa— samghassa timbarûsake bhâjiyamâne aparassa bhâgam dehîti amûlakam aggahesi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la— anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti sampajânamusâvâde pâcittiyassâ 'ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe odaniyagharam pavisitvâ pattapûram odanam theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe sûnagharam pavisitvâ pattapûram mamsam theyyacitto . . . pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe pûvagharam pavisitvâ pattapûram pûvam theyyacitto avahari — pa — pattapûrâ sakkhaliyo theyyacitto avahari — pa — pattapûre modake theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. ||13||

tena kho pana samayena añūataro bhikkhu divâ parikkhâram passitvâ nimittam akâsi rattim avaharissâmîti. so tam mañūamâno tam avahari — la — tam mañūamâno añūam avahari — la — añūam mañūamâno tam avahari — la — añūam mañūamâno añūam avahari. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena añūataro bhikkhu divâ parikkhâram passitvâ . . . avaharissâmîti. so añūam mañūamâno attano parikkhâram avahari. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||14||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pîțhe țhapitam thavikam passitvâ ito ganhanto pârâjiko bhavissâmîti saha pîthakena samkâme vâ aggahesi. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa bhisim theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. ||16||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu cîvaravamse

cîvaram theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti.  $\parallel 17 \parallel$ 

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihâre cîvaram avaharitvâ ito nikkhamanto pârâjiko bhavissâmîti vihârâ na nikkhami. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. nikkhameyya vâ so bhikkhave moghapuriso na vâ nikkhameyya, âpatti pârâjikassâ 'ti. | 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû sahâyakâ honti. eko bhikkhu gâmam pindâya pâvisi, dutiyo bhikkhu samghassa khâdaniyo bhâjiyamâne sahâyakassa bhâgam gahetvû tassa vissâsanto paribhuñji. so jânitvâ tam codesi: asamano 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — kimcitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti. vissâsagâho aham bhagavâ 'ti. anâpatti bhikkhu vissâsagâho 'ti. ||19||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû cîvarakammam karonti. saṃghassa khâdaniye bhâjiyamâne sabbesaṃ paṭivise âharitvâ upanikkhittâ honti. aññataro bhikhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭivisaṃ attano maññamâno paribhuñji. so jânitvâ taṃ codesi asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhû 'ti. sasaññî ahaṃ bhagavâ 'ti. anâpatti bhikkhu sasaññissâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikhhû cîvarakammaṃ karonti. saṃghassa khâdaniye bhâjiyamâne aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭtena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭtena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭtena aññatarassa bhikkhu attano maññamâno paribhuñji. so jânitvâ taṃ codesi . . . anâpatti bhikkhu sasaññissâ 'ti. ||20||

tena kho pana samayena ambacorakâ ambam pâtetvâ bhandikam âdâya agamamsu. sâmikâ te corake anubancorakâ sâmike passitvâ bhandikam pâtetvâ palâdhimsu. bhikkhû paṃsukûlasaññino paṭiggahâpetvâ parivimsu. bhuñjimsu. sâmikâ te bhikkhû codesum asamanâttha tumhe tesam kukkuccam ahosi. bhagavato etam attham kimcittà tumbe bhikkhave 'ti. pamsukûlaârocesum. saññino mayam bhagavâ 'ti. anapatti bhikkhave pamsukûlasaññissâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena jambucorakâ — pa labujacorakâ — pa — panasacorakâ — pa — tâlapakkacorakâ — pa — ucchucorakâ — pa — timbarûsakacorakâ timbarûsake uccinitva bhandikam adaya agamamsu. samika . . . anapatti bhikkhave pamsukûlasaññissa 'ti. ||21 ||

tena kho pana samayena ambacorakâ ambam pâtetvâ ... palâyimsu. bhikkhû pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacittâ paribhuñjimsu. sâmikâ te bhikkhû codesum asamanâttha tumhe 'ti. tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — âpattim tumhe bhikkhave âpannâ pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena jambucorakâ ... timbarûsakacorakâ ... palâyimsu. bhikkhû pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacittâ paribhuñjimsu. sâmikâ ... âpattim tumhe bhikkhave âpannâ pârâjikan ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa ambam theyyacitto avahari — pa — samghassa jambum — pa — samghassa labujam — pa — samghassa panasam — pa — samghassa tâlapakkam — pa — samghassa ucchum — pa — samghassa timbarûsakam theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphârâmam gantvâ ocitam puppham pañcamâsagghanakam theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphârâmam gantvâ puppham ocinitvâ pañcamâsagghanakam theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti.  $\|24\|$ 

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gâmakam gacchanto aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca: âvuso tuyham upaṭṭhâkakulam vutto vajjemîti. so gantvâ ekam sâṭakam âharâpetvâ attanâ paribhuñji. so jânitvâ tam codesi asamano 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa. na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjemîti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gâmakam gacchati. aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca: âvuso mayham upaṭṭhâkakulam vutto vajjehîti. so gantvâ yugasâṭakam âharâpetvâ ekam attanâ paribhuñji, ekam tassa bhikkhuno adâsi. so jânitvâ tam codesi asamano 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa. na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjehîti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gâmakam

gacchanto aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca: âvuso tuyham upaṭṭhâkakulam vutto vajjemîti. so pi evam âha vutto vajjehîti. so gantvâ âlhakam sappim tulam gulam doṇam taṇḍulam âharâpetvâ attanâ paribhuñji. so jânitvâ- tam codesi asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa. na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjemîti vattabbo, na ca vutto vajjehîti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||25||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso mahaggham manim âdâya aññatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim addhânamaggapatipanno hoti. atha kho so puriso sunkatthanam passitva tassa bhikkhuno ajanantassa thavikaya manim pakkhipitya sunkatthânam atikkamitvâ aggahesi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi - pa - kimcitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti. nâham bhagavâ jânâmîti. anâpatti bhikkhu ajânantassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso mahaggham manim . . . sunkatthânam passitvâ gilânâlayam karitvâ attaro bhandikam tassa bhikkhuno adasi. atha kho so puriso sunkatthanam atikkamitvå tam bhikkhum etad avoca: âhara me bhante bhandikam, nâham akallako 'ti. kissa pana tvam âvuso evarûpam akâsîti. atha kho so puriso tassa bhikkhuno etam attham ârocesi. tassa kukkuccam . . . anapatti bhikkhu ajanantassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu satthena saddhim addhânamaggapatipanno hoti. aññataro puriso tam bhikkhum âmisena upalâpetvâ sunkatthânam passitvâ mahaggham manim tassa bhikkhuno adasi imam bhante manim atha kho so bhikkhu tam sunkatthânam atikkâmehîti. manim sunkatthânam atikkâmesi. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pâse baddham sûkaram kâruññena muñci. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — kimcitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti. kâruññâdhippâyo aham bhagavâ 'ti. anâpatti bhikkhu kâruññâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pâse baddham sûkaram pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacitto muñci. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pâse baddham migam kâruññena muñci — la — pâse baddham migam pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacitto

muñci — pa — kumine baddhe macche kâruññena muñci — pa — kumine baddhe macche pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacitto muñci. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. ||27|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu yâne bhaṇḍaṃ passitvâ ito gaṇhanto pârâjiko bhavissâmîti atikkamitvâ pavattetvâ aggahesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . pârâjikan ti. ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulalena ukkhittam mamsapesim sâmikânam dassâmîti aggahesi. sâmikâ tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu atheyyacittassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulalena ukkhittam mamsapesim pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacitto aggahesi. sâmikâ tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena manussâ uļumpam bandhitvâ Aciravatiyâ nadiyâ osârenti. bandhane chinne kaṭṭhâni vippakiṇṇâni agamaṃsu. bhikkhû paṃsukûlasaññino uttâresuṇ. sâmikâ te bhikkhû codesuṃ asamaṇâttha tumhe 'ti. tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave paṃsukûlasaññissâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ ulumpaṃ bandhitvâ Aciravatiyâ nadiyâ osârenti. bandhane chinne kaṭṭhâni vippakiṇṇâni agamaṃsu. bhikkhû pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacittâ uttâresuṃ. sâmikâ te bhikkhû codesuṃ asamaṇâttha tumhe 'ti. tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — âpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave âpannâ pârâjikan ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro gopâlako rukkhe sâṭakam âlaggetvâ uccâram agamâsi. aññataro bhikkhu paṃsukû-lasaññî aggahesi. atha kho so gopâlako taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesi asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu paṃsukûlasaññissâ 'ti. ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadim tarantassa rajakânam hatthato muttam sâṭakam pâde laggam hoti. so bhikkhu sâmikânam dassâmîti aggahesi. sâmikâ tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu atheyyacittassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadim tarantassa rajakânam hatthato muttam sâṭakam pâde laggam

hoti. so bhikkhu pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacitto aggahesi. sâmikâ tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. ||32||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sappikumbhim passitvâ thokam thokam paribhuñji, tassa kukkuccam ahosi—pa— anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||33||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû samvidahitvâ agamamsu bhandam avaharissâmâ 'ti. eko bhandam avahari. te evam âhamsu: na mayam pârâjikâ, yo avahato so pârâjiko 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. âpattim tumhe bhikkhave âpannâ pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû samvidahitvâ bhandam avaharitvâ bhâjesum. tehi bhâjiyamâne ekamekassa paṭiviso na pañcamâsako pûri. te evam âhamsu: na mayam pârâjikâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. âpattim tumhe bhikkhave âpannâ pârâjikan ti. ||34||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkiu Sâvatthiyam dubbhikkhe âpanikassa tandulamuṭṭhim theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sâvatthiyam dubbhikkhe âpanikassa muggamuṭṭhim — pa — mâsamuṭṭhim — pa — tilamuṭṭhim theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. ||35||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam Andhavane corakâ gâvim hantvâ mansam khâditvâ sesakam paţisâmetvâ agamamsu. bhikkhû pamsukûlasañino paṭiggahâpetvâ paribhuñjimsu. corakâ te bhikkhû codesum asamanâttha tumhe 'ti. tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave paṃsukûlasañnissâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam Andhavane corakâ sûkaram hantvâ . . . paṃsukûlasañnissâ 'ti. ||36||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tinakhettam gantvâ lutam tinam pañcamâsagghanakam theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tinakhettam gantvâ tinam lâyitvâ pañcamâsagghanakam theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. ||37||

tena kho pana samayena âgantukâ bhikkhû samghassa ambam bhâjâpetvâ paribhuñjimsu. âvâsikâ bhikkhû te bhikkhû codesum asamanâttha tumhe 'ti. tesam kukkuccam ahosi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. kimcittâ tumhe bhikkhave 'ti. paribhogatthâya mayam bhagavâ 'ti. anâpatti bhikkhave paribhogatthâyâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena âgantukâ bhikkhû samghassa jambum — pa — samghassa labujam — pa — samghassa panasam — pa — samghassa tâlapakkam — pa — samghassa ucchum — pa — samghassa timbarûsakam bhâjâpetvâ paribhuñjimsu. âvâsikâ bhikkhû . . . anâpatti bhikkhave paribhogatthâyâ 'ti. [[38]]

tena kho pana samayena ambapâlakâ bhikkhûnam ambaphalam denti, bhikkhû gopetum ime issarâ na yime dâtun ti kukkuccâyantâ na paṭigganhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anâpatti bhikkhave gopakassa dâne 'ti. tena kho pana samayena jambupâlakâ . . . timbarûsakapâlakâ bhikkhûnam timbarûsake denti, bhikkhû gopetum . . . anâpatti bhikkhave gopakassa dâne 'ti. ||39||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa dârum tâvakâlikam haritvâ attano vihârassa kuḍḍam upatthambhesi. bhikkhû tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkuccam ahosi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. kincitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti. tâvakâliko aham bhagavâ 'ti. anâpatti bhikkhu tâvakâlike 'ti. \$\|40\|\$

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa udakaṃ theyyacitto avahari — pa — saṃghassa mattikaṃ . . . saṃghassa puñjakitaṃ tiṇaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa puñjakitaṃ tiṇaṃ theyyacitto jhâpesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||41||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa mañcaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . pârâ-jikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa pîṭhaṃ — pa — saṃghassa bhisiṃ . . . bimbohanaṃ . . . kavâṭaṃ . . . âlokasandhiṃ . . . gopânasiṃ theyyucitto avahari. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . pârâjikan ti. ||42||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû aññatarassa upâsakassa

VOL. III.

vihâraparibhogam senâsanam aññatra paribhuñjanti. atha kho so upâsako ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: katham hi nâma bhaddantâ aññatraparibhogam aññatra paribhuñjissantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave aññatraparibhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. || 43 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû uposathaggam pi sannisajjam pi haritum kukkuccâyantâ chamâyam nisîdanti. gattâni pi cîvarâni pi pamsukitâni honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tâvakâlikam haritun ti. ||44||

tena kho pana samayena Campâyam Thullanandâya bhikkhuniyâ antevâsibhikkhunî Thullanandâya bhikkhuniyâ upatthâkakulam gantvâ ayyâ icehati tekatulayâgum pâtun ti pacâpetvâ haritvâ attanâ paribhuñji. sâ jânitvâ tam codesi asamanî 'si tvan ti. tassâ kukkuccam ahosi. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî bhikkhunînam etam attham ârocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesum. bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anâpatti bhikkhave pârâjikassa, âpatti sampajânamusâvâde pâcittiyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe Thullanandâya bhikkhuniyâ antevâsibhikkhunî Thullanandâya bhikkhuniyâ upaṭṭhâkakulam gantvâ ayyâ icehati madhugolakam khâditun ti pacâpetvâ haritvâ attanâ paribhuñji. sâ jânitvâ . . . âpatti sampajânamusâvâde pâcittiyassâ 'ti. ||45||

tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyam âyasmato Ajjukassa upatthâkassa gahapatino dve dârakâ honti putto ca bhâgineyyo ca. atha kho so gahapati âyasmantam Ajjukam etad avoca: imam bhante okâsam yo imesam dvinnam dârakânam saddho hoti pasanno tassa âcikkheyyâsîti. tena kho pana samayena tassa gahapatino bhâgineyyo saddho hoti pasanno. atha kho âyasmâ Ajjuko tam okâsam tassa dârakassa âcikkhi. so tena sâpateyyena kutumbañ ca santhapesi dânañ ca patthapesi. atha kho tassa gahapatino putto âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca: ko nu kho bhante Ânanda pituno dâyajjo putto vâ bhâgineyyo vâ 'ti. putto kho âvuso pituno dâyajjo 'ti. ayam bhante ayyo Ajjuko amhâkam sâpateyyam amhâkam methunakassa âcikkhîti. asamano âvuso âyasmâ Ajjuko 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ajjuko âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca: dehi me avuso Ananda vinicchayan ti. tena

kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upâli âyasmato Ajjukassa pakkho hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Upâli âyasmautam Ânandam etad avoca: yo nu kho âvuso Ânanda sâmikena imam okâsam itthannâmassa âcikkhâ 'ti vutto tassa âcikkhati kim so âpajjatîti. na bhante kiñci âpajjati antamaso dukkatamattam pîti. ayam âvuso âyasmâ Ajjuko sâmikena imam okâsam itthannâmassa âcikkhâ 'ti vutto tassa âcikkhi. anâpatti âvuso âyasmato Ajjukassâ 'ti. ||46||

tena kho pana samayena Bârâṇasiyam âyasmato Pilindavacchassa upaṭṭhâkakulam corehi upaddutam hoti dve ca dârakâ nîtâ honti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho te dârake iddhiyâ ânetvâ pâsâde ṭhapesi. manussâ te dârake passitvâ ayyassâyam Pilindavacchassa iddhânubhâvo 'ti âyasmante Pilindavacche abhippasîdimsu. bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma âyasmâ Pilindavaccho corehi nîte dârake ânessatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anâpatti bhikkhave iddhimantassa iddhivisaye 'ti. ||47||

tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû sahâyakâ honti Paṇḍako ca Kapilo ca. eko gâmake viharati eko Kosambiyam. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno gâmakâ Kosambim gacchantassa antarâ magge nadim tarantassa sûkarikânam hatthato muttâ medavaţţi pâde laggâ hoti. so bhikkhu sâmikânam dassâmîti aggahesi. sâmikâ tam bhikkhun codesum asamano 'si tvan ti. tam uttinnam gopâlikâ passitvâ etad avoca: chi bhante methunam dhammam paţisevâ 'ti. so pakatiyâp' âham asamano 'ti tassâ methunam dhammam paţisevitvâ Kosambim gantvâ bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anâpatti bhikkhave adinnâdâne pârâjikassa, âpatti methunam dhammam samâyoge pârâjikassâ 'ti. ||48||

tena kho pana samayena Sâgalâyam âyasmato Dalhi-kassa saddhivihâriko bhikkhu anabhiratiyâ pîlito âpani-kassa vethanam avaharitvâ âyasmantam Dalhikam etad avoca: asamano aham bhante vibbhamissâmîti. kim tayâ âvuso katan ti. so etam attham ârocesi. âharâpetvâ agghâpesi, tam agghâpentam na pañca mâsake agghati. anâpatti âvuso pârâjikassâ 'ti dhammim katham akâsi. so bhikkhu abhiramîti. ||49||7||

dutıyaparajikam niţthitam.

## PÂRÂJIKA, III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagaya Vesaliyam viharati Mahâvano kûtâgârasâlâyam. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ bhikkhûnam anekapariyâyena asubhakatham katheti asubhaya vannam bhasati asubhabhavanaya vannam bhâsati âdissa âdissa asubhasamâpattiyâ vannam bhâsati. atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: icchâm' aham bhikkhave addhamâsam patisallivitum, 'n amhi upasamkamitabbo aññatra ekena pindapâtanîhârakenâ 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhû bhagayato patisunitvâ nâssu 'dha koci bhagavantam upasamkamati aññatra ekena pindapâtanîhârakena. bhikkhû bhagavâ kho anekapariyâvena asubhakatham katheti asubhâya vannam bhâsati asubhabhavanaya vannam bhasati adissa adissa asubhasamapattiyâ vannam bhâsatîti te anekâkâravokâram asubhabhâvanânuyogam anuyuttâ viharanti, te sakena kâyena attiyanti harâyanti jigucchanti. seyyathâpi nâma itthi vâ puriso vâ daharo yuvâ mandanakajâtiko sîsam nhâto ahikunapena vâ kukkurakunapena vâ manussakunapena vâ kanthe âsattena attiyeyya harâyeyya jiguccheyya, evam eva te bhikkhû sakena kâyena attiyantâ harâyantâ jigucchantâ attanâpi attânam jîvitâ voropenti añnamannam pi jîvitâ voropenti Migalandikam pi samanakuttakam upasamkamitya evam vadanti: sâdhu no âvuso jîvitâ voropehi, idan te pattacîvaram bhavissatîti. atha kho Migalandiko samanakuttako pattacîvarehi bhato sambahule bhikkhû jîvitâ voropetvâ lohitagatam asim âdâya yena Vaggumudâ nadî ten' upasamkami. atha kho Migalandikassa samanakuttakassa lohitagatam asim dhovantassa ahud eva kukkuccam ahû vippatisâro: alâbhâ vata me na vata me lâbhâ, dulladdham vata me na vata me

suladdham, bahum vata mayâ apuññam pasutam yo 'ham bhikkhû sîlavante kalyânadhamme jîvitâ voropesin ti. kho aññatara Marakavika devata abhijjamane udake ågantvå Migalandikam samanakuttakam etad avoca: sådhu sâdhu sappurisa, lâbhâ te sappurisa, suladdham te sappurisa, bahum tayâ sappurisa puññam pasutam yam tvam atinne târesîti. atha kho Migalandiko samanakuttako lâbhâ kira me, suladdham kira me, bahum kira maya puññam pasutam, atinne kirâham târemîti tikkham asim âdâya vihârena vihâram parivenena parivenam upasamkamitvå evam vadeti: ko atinno kam târemîti. tattha ye te bhikkhû avîtarâgâ tesam tasmim samaye hoti yeva bhayam hoti chambhitattam hoti lomahamso, ye pana te bhikkhû vîtarâgâ tesam tasmim samaye na hoti bhayam na hoti chambhitattam na hoti lomahanso. atha kho Migalandiko samanakuttako ekam pi bhikkhum ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi dve pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi tayo pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi cattáro pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi pañca pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi dasa pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi vîsatim pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi timsam pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi cattârîsam pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi paññâsam pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi satthim pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi. ||1||

atha kho bhagavâ tassa addhamâsassa accayena paţisallânâ vutthito âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi: kim nu kho Ânanda tanubhûto viya bhikkhusamgho 'ti. tathâ hi pana bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnam anekapariyâyena asubhakatham katheti asubhâya vannam bhâsati adissa âdissa asubhasamâpattiyâ vannam bhâsati, te ca bhante bhikkhû bhagavâ kho anekapariyâyena asubhakatham katheti asubhâya vannam bhâsati asubhabhâvanâya vannam bhâsati âd'ssa âdissa asubhasamâpattiyâ vannam bhâsatî te anekâkâravokâram asubhabhâvanânuyogam anuyuttâ viharanti, te sakena kâyena aṭṭiyanti harâyanti jigucchanti. seyyathâpi nâma itthi vâ puriso vâ daharo yuvâ manḍanakajâtiko sîsam nhâto ahikuṇapena vâ kukkurakuṇapena vâ manussakuṇapena vâ kanṭhe âsattena aṭṭiyeyya harâyeyya jiguccheyya, evam eva te bhikkhû sakena kâyena

attiyantâ harâyantâ jigucchantâ attanâpi attânam jîvitâ voropenti aññamaññam pi jîvitâ voropenti Migalandikam, pi samanakuttakam upasamkamitvâ evam vadanti: sâdhu no âvuso jîvitâ voropehi, idan te pattacîvaram bhavissatîti. atha kho bhante Migalandiko samanakuttako pattacîvarehi bhato ekam pi bhikkhum ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi - pa satthim pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi. sâdhu bhante bhagavâ aññam pariyâyam âcikkhatu yathâyam bhikkhusaṃgho aññâya saṇṭhaheyyâ 'ti. tena h' Ânanda yâvatikâ bhikkhû Vesalim upanissaya viharanti te sabbe upatthanasâlâyam sannipâtehîti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato pațisunitvâ yâvatikâ bhikkhû Vesâlim upanissâya viharanti te sabbe upatthânasâlâyam sannipâtetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca: sannipatito bhante bhikkhusamgho, yassa dâni bhante bhagavâ kâlam maññasîti. atha kho bhagavâ yena upatthânasâlâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitva paññatte âsano nisîdi. nisajja kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: ||2||

ayam pi kho bhikkhave ânâpânasatisamâdhi bhâvito bahulîkato santo c' eva panîto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihâro uppannuppanne ca pâpake akusale dhamme thânaso antaradhâpeti vûpasameti. seyyathâpi bhikkhave gimhânam pacchime mâse ûhatam rajojallam tam enam mahâ akâlamegho thânaso antaradhâpeti vûpasameti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ânâpânasatisamâdhi bhâvito bahulîkato santo c'eva panîto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihâro uppannuppanne ca pâpake akusale dhamme thânaso antaradhâpeti vûpasameti. katham bhâvito ca bhikkhave ânâpânasatisamâdhi kathañ ca bahulîkato santo c' eva panîto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihâro uppannuppanne ca pâpake akusale dhamme thânaso antaradhâpeti vûpasameti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vâ rukkhamûlagato vâ suññâgâragato vâ nisîdati pallankam âbhuñjitvâ ujum kâyam paṇidhâya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvå. so sato 'va assasati sato 'va passasati, dîgham vâ assasanto dîgham assasâmîti pajânâti, dîgham vâ passasanto dîgham passasâmîti pajânâti, rassam vâ assasanto rassam assasâmîti pajânâti, rassam vâ passasanto rassam passasâmîti pajânâti, sabbakâyapatisamvedî assasissâmîti sikkhati, sabbakâyapatisamvedî passasissâmîti sikkhati, passambhayam kâyasamkhâram assasissâmîti sikkhati, pâtipaţisamvedî assasissâmîti . . . passasissâmîti sikkhati, sukhapaţisamvedî assasissâmîti . . . passasissâmîti sikkhati, cittasamkhârapaţisamvedî assasissâmîti . . . passasissâmîti sikkhati, passambhayam cittasamkhâram assasissâmîti . . . passasissâmîti sikkhati, cittapaţisamvedî assasissâmîti . . . passasissâmîti sikkhati, cittapaţisamvedî assasissâmîti . . . passasissâmîti sikkhati, abhippamodayam cittam — pa — samâdaham cittam — pa — vimocayam cittam — pa — aniccânupassî — pa — virâgânupassî — pa — nirodhânupassî — pa — paţinissaggânupassî assasissâmîti . . . passasissâmîti sikkhati. evam bhâvito kho bhikkhave ânâpânasatisamâdhi evam bahulîkato santo c'eva panto ca ascanako ca sukho ca vihâro uppannuppanne ca pâpake akusale dhamme ţhânaso antaradhâpeti vûpasametîti. ||3||

atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhikhû paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhû attanâpi attânam jîvitâ voropenti aññamaññam pi jîvitâ voropenti Migalandikam pi samanakuttakam upasamkamitvâ evam vadanti: sâdhu no âvuso jîvitâ voropehi, idan te pattacîvaram bhavissatîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyam bhikhave tesam bhikkhûnam ananulomikam appaṭirûpam assâmanakam akappiyam akaranîyam. katham hi nâma te bhikkhave bhikkhû attanâpi... voropessanti... vakkhanti... pattacîvaram bhavissatîti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggaham jîvitâ voropeyya satthahârakam vâssa pariyeseyya, ayam pi pârâjiko hoti asamvâso'ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññattam hoti. ||4||**1**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro upâsako gilâno hoti, tassa pajâpatî abhirûpâ hoti dassanîyâ pâsâdikâ. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû tassâ itthiyâ paṭibaddhacittâ honti. atha kho chabbaggiyânam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: sace kho so avuso upasako jivissati na mayan tam itthim labhissama, handa mayam âvuso tassa upâsakassa maranavannam samyannemâ 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû yena so upâsako ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ tam upâsakam etad avocum: tvam kho 'si upâsaka katakalyâno katakusalo katabhîruttâno akatapâpo akataluddho akatakibbiso, katam tayâ kalyânam akatam tayâ pâpam. kim tuyh' iminâ pâpakena dujjîvitena, matan te jîvitâ seyyo. ito tvam kâlamkato kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissasi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kâmagunehi samappito samangibhûto paricaressasîti. atha kho so upasako saccam kho ayyâ âhamsu, ahañ hi katakalyâno katakusalo katabhîruttâno akatapâpo akataluddho akatakibbiso, katam mayâ kalyanam akatam maya papam, kim mayh' imina papakena dujjîvitena, matam me jîvitâ seyyo, ito aham kâlamkato kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissâmi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kâmagunehi samappito samangibhûto paricaressamîti, so asappayani c' eva bhojanani bhuñji asappâyâni ca khâdaniyâni khâdi asappâyâni sâyaniyâni sâyi asappâyâni pânâni pivi, tassa asappâyâni c' eva bhojanâni bhuñjato asappâyâni ca khâdaniyâni khâdato asappâyâni sâyaniyâni sâyato asappâyâni pânâni pivato kharo âbâdho uppajji, so ten' eva âbâdhena kâlam akâsi. tassa pajapatî ujjhayati khîyati vipaceti: alajjino ime samana Sakyaputtiyâ dussîlâ musâvâdino. ime hi nâma dhammacârino samacârino brahmacârino saccavâdino sîlavanto kalyanadhamma patijanissanti. 'n atthi imesam maññam n' atthi imesam brâhmaññam, nattham imesam sâmaññam nattham imesam brâhmaññam, kuto imesam sâmaññam kuto imesam brâhmaññam, apagatâ ime sâmaññâ apagatâ ime brâhmaññâ. ime me sâmikassa maranavannam samvannesum, imehi me sâmiko mârito 'ti. aññe pi manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . apagatâ ime brâhmaññâ. ime upâsakassa maranavannam samvannesum, imehi upâsako mârito 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû upâsakassa maranavannam samvannessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave upâsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṇvaṇṇethâ 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyam moghapurisâ ananulomikam appatirûpam assâmaṇakam akappiyam akaraṇîyam. katham hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ upâsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇssatha. n' etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggaham jîvitâ voropeyya satthahârakam vâssa pariyeseyya maraṇavaṇṇam vâ saṃvaṇṇeyya maraṇâya vâ samâdapeyya ambho purisa kim tuyh' iminâ pâpakena dujjîvitena matan te jîvitâ seyyo 'ti, iticittamano cittasaṃkappo anekapariyâyena maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vâ saṃvaṇṇeyya maraṇâya vâ samâdapeyya, ayaṃ pi pârâjiko hoti asaṃvâso 'ti. || 2||

yo panâ 'ti yo yâdiso — pa —. bhikkhû 'ti — pa — ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

sañciccâ 'ti jânanto sañjânanto cecca abhivitaritvâ vîtikkamo.

manussaviggaho nâma yam mâtukucchismim paṭhamam cittam uppannam paṭhamam viññâṇam pâtubhûtam yâva maraṇakâlâ, etthantare eso manussaviggaho nâma.

jîvitâ voropeyyâ 'ti jîvitindriyam upacchindati uparodheti santatim vikopeti.

satthahârakam vâssa pariyeseyyâ 'ti asim vâ sattim vâ bhendim vâ lagulam vâ pâsâṇam vâ sattham vâ visam vâ rajjum vâ.

maranavannam vå samvanneyya 'ti jivite adînavam dasseti marane vannam bhanati.

maranâya vâ semâdapeyyâ 'ti sattham vâ âhara visam vâ khâda rajjuyâ vâ ubbandhitvâ kâlam karohîti.

ambho purisà 'ti alapanadhivacanam etam.

kim tuyh' iminâ papakena dujjîvitenâ ti, papakam nama jîvitam: addhanam jîvitam upadaya daliddanam jîvitam papakam, sadhananam jîvitam upadaya adhananam jîvitam papakam, devanam jîvitam upadaya manussanam jîvitam pâpakam. dujjîvitam nâma hatthacchinnassa pâdacchinnassa hatthapâdacchinnassa kaṇṇacchinnassa nâsacchinnassa kaṇṇanâsacchinnassa. iminâ ca pâpakena iminâ ca dujjîvitena matan te jîvitâ seyyo 'ti.

iticittamano'ti yam cittam tam mano, yam mano tam cittam. cittasamkappo 'ti maranasaññî maranacetano maranadhippâyo.

anckapariyâyenâ 'ti uccâvacehi âkârehi.

maranavannam vâ samvanneyyâ 'ti jîvite âdînavam dasseti maranavannam bhanati ito tvam kâlamkato kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissasi tattha dibbehi pañcahi kâmagunehi samappito samangibhûto paricâressasîti.

maranaya va samadapeyya 'ti sattham va ahara visam va khada rajjuya va ubbandhitva kalam karohi sobbhe va narake va papate va papata 'ti.

ayam pîti purime upâdâya vuccati.

påråjiko hotîti, seyyathâpi nâma puthusilâ dvedhâ bhinnâ appațisandhikâ hoti, evam eva bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggaham jîvitâ voropetvâ asamano hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pârâjiko hotîti. asamvâso 'ti, samvâso nâma ekakammam ekuddeso samasikkhâtâ, eso samvâso nâma, so tena saddhim n' atthi, tena vuccati asamvâso 'ti. ||3||

sâmam, adhitthâya, dûtena, dûtaparamparâya, visakkiyena dûtena, gatapaceâgatena dûtena.

araho rahosaññî, raho arahosaññî, araho arahosaññî, raho rahosaññî.

kâyena samvanneti, vâcâya samvanneti, kâyena vâcâya samvanneti, dûtena samvanneti, lekhâya samvanneti.

opâtam, apassenam, upanikkhipanam, bhesajjam, rûpûpahâro, saddûpahâro, gandhûpahâro, rasûpahâro, photthabbûpahâro, dhammûpahâro, âcikkhanâ, anusâsanî, samketakammam, nimittakamman ti. ||1||

sâman ti sayam hanati kâyena vâ kâyapatibaddhena vâ nissaggiyena vâ.

adhitthaya 'ti adhitthahitva anapeti evam vijjha evam pahara evam ghatehîti.

bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannâmam jîvitâ voropehîti, apatti dukkaṭassa. so tam maññamâno tam jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti ubhinnam pârâjikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannâmam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so tam maññamâno aññam jîvitâ voropeti, mûlaṭṭhassa anâpatti, vadhakassa âpatti pârâjikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññam maññamâno tam jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti ubhinnam pârâjikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññam maññamâno aññam jîvitâ voropeti, mûlaṭṭhassa anâpatti, vadhakassa âpatti pârâjikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannâmassa pâvada, ithannâmo itthannâmassa pâvadatu, itthannâmo itthannâmam jîvitâ voropetû 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so itarassa âroceti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. vadhako paṭiggaṇhâti, mûlaṭṭhassa âpatti thullaccayassa. so taṃ jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti sabbesaṃ pârâjikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannâmassa pâvada, itthannâmo itthannâmassa pâvadatu, itthannâmo itthannâmam jîvitâ voropetû 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so aññaṃ âṇâpeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. vadhako paṭiggaṇhâti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ jîvitâ voropeti, mûlaṭṭhassa anâpatti, âṇâpakassa ca vadhakassa ca âpatti pârâjikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannâmam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so gantvâ puna paccâgacchati nâham sakkomi tam jîvitâ voropetun ti, so puna ânâpeti yadâ sakkosi tadâ tam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so tam jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti ubhinnam pârâjikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannâmam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti dukkaţassa. so ânâpetvâ vippaţisârî na sâveti mâ ghâtehîti, so tam jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti ubhinnam pârâjikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannâmam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so ânâpetvâ vippaţisârî sâveti mâ ghâtehîti, so ânattc aham tayâ 'ti tam jîvitâ voropeti, mûlaṭṭhassa anâpatti, vadhakassa âpatti pârâjikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . so ânâpetvâ vippaţisârî sâveti mâ ghâtehîti, so sâdhû 'ti oramati, ubhinnam anâpatti. ||2||

araho rahosaññî ullapati aho itthannâmo hato assâ 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. raho arahosaññî ullapati aho itthannâmo hato assâ 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. araho arahosaññî ullapati

aho itthannamo hato assa 'ti, apatti dukkaṭassa. raho rahosaññî ullapati aho itthannamo hato assa 'ti, apatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

kâyena samvanneti nâma, kâyena vikâram karoti vo evam marati so dhanam vå labhati yasam vå labhati saggam vå gacchatîti, âpatti dukkatassa. tâya samvannanâya marissâmîti dukkham vedanam uppâdeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. vâcâya samvanneti nâma, vâcâya bhanati yo evam marati . . . marati, apatti parajikassa. kâyena yâcâya samvanneti nâma, kâyena ca vikâram karoti vâcâya ca bhanati yo evam marati . . . marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. dûtena samvanneti nâma, dûtassa sâsanam âroceti vo evam marati so dhanam vâ labhati yasam vâ labhati saggam vâ gacchatîti, âpatti dukkatassa. dûtassa sâsanam sutvâ marissâmîti dukkham vedanam uppâdeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; marati, apatti parajikassa. lekhaya samvanneti nâma, lekham chindati yo evan, marati so dhanam vâ labhati yasam vâ labhati saggam vâ gacchatîti, akkharakkharâya âpatti dukkatassa. lekham passitvâ marissâmîti dukkham vedanam uppådeti, åpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. ||4||

opâtam nâma, manussam uddissa opâtam khanati papatitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa; manusso tasmin papatati, âpatti dukkatassa; papatite dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaceayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. anodissa opâtam khanati yo koci papatitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa; manusso tasmim papatati, âpatti dukkatassa; papatite dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. yakkho vâ peto vâ tiracchânagatamanussaviggaho vâ tasmim papatati, âpatti dukkatassa; papatite dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti dukkatassa; marati, âpatti thullaccayassa. tiracchânagato tasmim papatati, âpatti dukkatassa; papatite dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti dukkatassa; marati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||5|| apassenam nâma, apassene sattham vå thapeti visena vå makkheti dubbalam vå karoti sobbhe vâ narake vâ papâte vâ thapeti papatitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkațassa; satthena vâ visena vâ papatitena vâ dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa.  $\|6\|$  upanikkhipanam nâma, asim vâ sattim vâ bheṇḍim vâ laguļam vâ pâsâṇam vâ sattham vâ visam vâ rajjum vâ upanikkhipati iminâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa; tena marissâmîti dukkham vedanam uppâdeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa.  $\|7\|$  bhesajjam nâma, sappim vâ navanîtam vâ telam vâ madhum vâ phâṇitam vâ deti imam sâyitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa; tam sâyite dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa.  $\|8\|$ 

rûpûpahâro nâma amanâpikam rûpam upasamharati bhayânakam bheravam imam passitvâ uttasitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa; tam passitvâ uttasati, âpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. manâpikam rûpam upasamharati imam passitvâ alâbhakena sussitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa; tam passitvâ alâbhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. saddûpahâro nâma amanâpikam saddam upasamharati bhayanakam bheravam imam sutva uttasitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa; tam sutvâ uttasati, âpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. pikam saddam upasamharati pemaniyam hadayamgamam imam sutvâ alâbhakena sussitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa; tam sutvâ alâbhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa; gandhûpahâro nâma amanâpimarati, âpatti pârâjikassa. kam gandham upasamharati jeguccham pâtikulyam imam ghâvitvâ jegucehatâ pâtikulyatâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa; tam ghâyite jegucchatâ pâțikulyatâ dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. pikam gandham upasamharati imam ghâyitvâ alâbhakena sussitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa; tam ghâyitvâ alâbhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjirasûpahâro nâma amanâpikam rasam upasar, harati jeguceham pâțikulyam imam sâyitvâ jegucchatâ pâțikulyatâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa; tam sâyite jegucchatâ pâțikulyatâ dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa; mamanâpikam rasam upasamharati rati, âpatti pârâjikassa. imam sâyitvâ alâbhakena sussitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa; tam sâyitvâ alâbhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. photthabbûpahâro nâma amanâpikam photihabbam upasamharati dukkhasamphassam kharasamphassam imina phutiho marissatati, apatti dukkatassa; tena phutihassa dukkha vedana uppajjati, apatti thullaccayassa; marati, apatti parajikassa. manapikam photihabbam upasamharati sukhasamphassam mudusamphassam imina phutiho alabhakena sussitva marissatati, apatti dukkatassa; tena phutiho alabhakena sussitva marissatati thullaccayassa; marati, apatti parajikassa. dhammupaharo nama nerayikassa nirayakatham katheti imam sutva uttasitva marissatati, apatti dukkatassa; tam sutva uttasati, apatti thullaccayassa; marati, apatti parajikassa. kalyanakammassa saggakatham katheti imam sutva adhimutto marissatati, apatti dukkatassa; tam sutva adhimutto marissatati, apatti parajikassa. ||9||

âcikkhanâ nâma, puttho bhanati evam marassu, yo evam marati so dhanam vâ labhati yasam vâ labhati saggam vâ gacchatîti, âpatti dukkaţassa; tâya âcikkhanâya marissâmîti dukkham vedanam uppådeti, åpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. anusâsanî nâma, aputtho bhanati evam marassu, yo evam marati so dhanam vâ labhati yasam vâ labhati saggam vå gacchatîti, âpatti dukkatassa; tâya anusâsaniyâ marissâmîti dukkham vedanam uppâdeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. samketakammam nâma, samketam karoti purchhattam vâ pacchâbhattam vâ rattim vâ divâ vâ tena samketena tam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti tena samketena tam jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti ubhimam pârâjikassa. tam samketam pure vâ pacchâ vâ tam jîvitâ voropeti, mûlatthassa anâpatti, vadhakassa âpatti pârâjikassa. nimittakammam nâma, nimittam karoti akkhim vâ nikhanissâmi bhamukam vâ ukkhipissâmi sîsam vâ ukkhipissâmi tena nimittena tam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti dukkatassa; tena nimittena tam jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti ubhinnam pârâjikassa. tam nimittam pure vâ pacchâ vâ tam jîvitâ voropeti, mûlatthassa anâpatti, vadhakassa âpatti pârâjikassa. ||10||

anâpatti asañcicca ajânantassa na maraṇâdhippâyassa ummattakassa âdikammikassâ 'ti. || 11 || 4 || manus saviggahapârâjikamhi paṭhamabhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

samvannana, nisidanto, musal'-odukkhalena ca, vuddhapabbajitâ bhisanno, aggam, vîmamsanâ, visam, tavo ca vatthukammehi, itthakâhi 'pare tayo, vâsî, gopânasî c' eva, attak', otaranam, pati, seda-natthuñ ca, sambâho, nhâpan'-abbhañjanena ca, utthâpento, nipâtento, anna-pânena maranam, jâragabbho, sapattî ca, mâtâputtam ubho vadhi, ubho na miyyare, maddâ, tâpam, vañjhâ, vijâyinî, patodam, niggahe, yakkho, vâļayakkhañ ca pâhini, 5 tam maññamâno, pahari, saggañ ca, nirayam bhane, Alaviya tayo rukkha, dayehi apare tayo,

mâ kilamesi, na tuyham, takka-suvîrakena câ 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tassa bhikkhû kâruññena maranavannam samvannesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tesam kukkuccam ahosi: kacci nu kho mayam pârâjikam âpattim âpannâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. âpattim tumhe bhikkhave âpannâ pârâjikan ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro pindacâriko bhikkhu pîthake pilotikâya paticchannam dârakam nisîdanto ottharitvâ mâresi. tassa kukkuccanı ahosi — pa —. bhikkhu pârâjikassa. na ca bhikkhave appativekkhitvâ âsane nisîditabbam. yo nisîdeyya, âpatti dukkatassa 'ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge antaraghare âsanam paññâpento musale ussite ekam musalam aggahesi, dutiyo musalo paripatitvâ aññatarassa dârakassa matthake avatthâsi, so kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi - pa -. kimeitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti. asañcicco aham bhaanâpatti bhikkhu asañciccâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge antaraghare asanam paññâpento udukkhalabhandikam akkamitvâ pavattesi, aññataram dârakam ottharitvâ mâresi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi - pa -. anâpatti bhikkhu asañciccâ 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena pitâputtâ bhikkhûsu pabbajitâ honti. kâle ârocite putto pitaram etad avoca: gaccha bhanto saṃgho tam patimânetîti, pitthiyam gahetvâ paṇâmesi, so papatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —.

kimeitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti. nâham bhagavâ maranâdhippâyo 'ti. anâpatti bhikkhu na maranâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena pitâputtâ bhikkhûsu pabbajitâ honti. kâle ârocite putto pitaram etad avoca: gaccha bhante samgho tam patimânetîti, maranâdhippâyo pitthiyam gahetvâ panâmesi, so papatitvâ kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam... pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena pitâputtâ bhikkhûsu pabbajitâ honti. kâle ârocite putto pitaram etad avoca: gaccha bhante samgho tam patimânetîti, maranâdhippâyo pitthiyam gahetvâ panâmesi, so papatitvâ na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —. anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa mamsam kanthe vilaggam hoti. aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno gîvâyam pahâram adâsi, salohitam mamsam pati, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi anapatti bhikkhu na maranadhippayassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhil:khuno bhuñjantassa mamsam kanthe vilaggam hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maranâdhippâyo tassa bhikkhuno gîvâyam pahâram adâsi, salohitam mamsam pati, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhunjantassa mamsam kanthe vilaggam hoti. annataro bhikkhu maranadhippayo tassa bhikkhuno gîvayam pahâram adâsi, salohitam mamsam pati, so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —. anapatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro pindacâriko bhikhu visagatam pindapâtam labhitvâ paţikkamanam haritvâ bhikhûnam aggakârikam adâsi, te bhikkhû kâlam akamsu. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —. kimcitto tvam bhikhhû 'ti. nâham bhagavâ jânâmîti. anâpatti bhikkhu ajânantassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vîmamsâdhippâyo aññatarassa bhikkhuno visam adâsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —. kimcitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti. vîmamsâdhippâyo aham bhagavâ 'ti. anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti.  $\|6\|$ 

tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû yihârayatthum

aññataro bhikkhu hetthâ hutvâ silam uccârcsi, uparimena bhikkhunâ duggahitâ silâ hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthâsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —. anapatti bhikkhu asancicca 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Âļavakâ bhikkhû vihâravatthum karonti. aññataro bhikkhu hetthâ hutvâ silam uccâresi, uparimo bhikkhu maranadhippayo hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake silam muñei, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaceayassâ 'ti. ||7|| pana samayena Alavakâ bhikkhû vihârassa kuddam utthâañňataro bhikkhu hettha hutva itthakam uccaresi, uparimena bhikkhunâ duggahitâ itthakâ hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthâsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anapatti bhikkhu asancicca 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Alavakâ bhikkhû vihârassa kuddam utthâpenti, aññataro bhikkhu hetthâ hutvâ itthakam uccâresi, uparimo bhikkhu maranâdhippâyo hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake itthakam muñei, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena Âļavakâ bhikkhû navakammam karonti. aññataro bhikkhu hetthâ hutvâ vâsim uccâresi, uparimena bhikkhunâ duggahitâ vâsî hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthâsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu asañciccâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Alavakâ bhikkhû navakammam . . . uccâresi. uparimo bhikkhu maranâdhippâyo hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake vâsim muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena Åļavakâ bhikkhû navakammam karonti. aññataro bhikkhu hetthâ hutvâ gopânasim uccâresi, uparimena bhikkhunà duggahità gopânasî . . . (three cases as abore) . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena Âļavakâ bhikkhû navakammam karontâ attakam bandhanti. aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca: âvuso atra thito bandhâhîti, so tatra thito bandhanto paripatitvâ kâlam

akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —. kimcitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti. nâham bhagavâ maranâdhippâyo 'ti. anâpatti bhikkhu na maranâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Âļavakâ bhikkhû navakammam karontâ aṭṭakam bandhanti. aññataro bhikkhu maranâdhippâyo aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca: âvuso atra ṭhito bandhâhîti, so tatra ṭhito bandhanto paripatitvâ kâlam akâsi — pa — paripatitvâ na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihâram châdetvâ otarati. aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca: âvuso ito otarâhîti, so tena otaranto paripatitvâ kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi . . . anâpatti bhikkhu na maranâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihâram châdetvâ otarati. aññataro bhikkhu maranâdhippâyo tam bhikkhum etad avoca: âvuso ito otarâhîti, so tena otaranto paripatitvâ kâlam akâsi — pa — paripatitvâ na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyâ pîţito Gijjhakûṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirûhitvâ papâte papatanto aññataraṃ vilîvakâraṃ ottharitvâ mâresi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâţikassa. na ca bhikkhave attânaṃ pâtetabbaṃ. yo pâteyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû Gijjhakûṭam pabbataṃ abhirûhitvâ davâya silaṃ pavijjhiṃsu, aññataraṃ gopâlakaṃ ottharitvâ mâresuṃ. tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pârâjikassa. na ca bhikkhave davâya silâ pavijjhitabbâ. yo pavijjheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||13||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû sedesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tesam kukkuceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave na maranâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû maranâdhippâyâ sedesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi tesam kukkuceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaceayassâ 'ti. || 14 || tena kho pana

samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sîsâbhitâpo hoti, tassa bhir kkhû natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anapatti bhikkhave na maranadhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sîsâbhitâpo hoti, tassa bhikkhû maranâdhippâyâ natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa anâpatti bhikkhave pârâjikassa, àpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||15|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû sambâhesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . (three cases as abore) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû nhâpesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû telena abbhañjimsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû utthâpesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilano hoti, tam bhikkhu nipatesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tassa bhikkhû annam adamsu . . . pânam adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. | 16 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi pavutthapatikâ jârena gabbhinî hoti, sâ kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca: ingh' ayya gabbhapatanam janahîti. sutthu bhaginîti tassa gabbhapâtananı adâsi, dârako kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârâjikan ti. || 17 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajâpatiyo honti, ekâ vañjhâ ekâ vijâyinî. vaniha itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca: sace sâ bhante vijâyissati, sabbassa kuṭumbassa issarâ bhavissati. ingh' ayya tassâ gabbhapatanam janahîti. suṭṭhu bhaginîti tassa gabbhapatanam adâsi, dârako kâlam akâsi, mâtâ na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi . . . pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajâpatiyo . . . gabbhapâtanam adâsi, mâtâ kâlam akâsi, dârako na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi - pa - anapatti bhikkhu parajikassa, apatti thullaccayassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajâpatiyo . . . gabbhapâtanam 🔍 adâsi, ubho kâlam akamsu — pa — ubho na kâlam akamsu. tassa kukkuccam ahosi - pa - anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaceayassâ 'ti. | 18|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ gabbhinî itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca: ingh' ayya gabbhapatanam janahîti. tena hi bhagini maddassû 'ti, sâ madditvâ gabbham pâtesi. tassa kukkuccam ... pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ gabbhinî itthi . : . tena hi bhagini tâpehîti, sâ tâpetvá gabbham pâtesi. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. | 19 | tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ vañjhâ itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca: ingh' ayya bhesajjam janahi yenaham vijayeyyan ti. sutthu bhaginîti tassâ bhesajjam adâsi, sâ kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anapatti bhikkhu parajikassa, âpatti dukkaţassâ 'ti. ||20 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ vijâyinî itthi kulûpakam bhikkhun etad avoca: ingh' ayya bhesajjam janahi yenaham na vijayeyyan ti. sutthu . . . âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||21 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sattarasavaggiyam bhikkhum angulipatodakena hâsesum, so bhikkhu uttanto anassâsako kâlam akâsi. tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pârâjikassâ 'ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû chabbaggiyam bhikkhum kammam karissâmâ 'ti ottharitvâ mâresum. tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pârâjikassâ 'ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhûtavejjako bhikkhu yakkham jîvitâ voropesi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum vâlayakkham vihâram pâhesi, tam yakkhâ jîvitâ voropesum. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu na maranâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maranâdhippâyo aññataram bhikkhum vâlayakkham vihâram pâhesi, tam yakkhâ jîvitâ voropesum — pa — tam yakkhâ jîvitâ na voropesum. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullacca-

yassâ 'ti.  $\|25\|$  tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum vâļakantâram . . . corakantâram . . . pâhesi, tam vâļâ . . . (corâ) . . . jîvitâ voropesum. tassa kukkuccam . . . (three cases each time as abore) . . . âpatti thullaceayassâ 'ti.  $\|26\|$ 

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tam maññamâno tam jîvitâ voropesi — pa — tam maññamâno aññam jîvitâ voropesi — pa — aññam maññamâno tam jîvitâ voropesi — pa — aññam maññamâno aññam jîvitâ voropesi. tassa kukkuccam . . . pârâjikan ti. ||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pahâram adâsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi—pa— anâpatti bhikkhu na maramâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu maramâdhippâyo tassa bhikkhuno pahâram adâsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi—la— so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi—pa— anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kalyâṇa-kammassa saggakathaṃ kathesi, so adhimutto kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu na maraṇâ-dhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maraṇâdhippâyo kalyâṇakammassa saggakathaṃ kathesi, so adhimutto kâlam akâsi — la — so adhimutto na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nerayikassa nirayakathaṃ kathesi, so uttasitvâ kâlam akâsi . . . (the same three cases) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû navakammam karontâ rukkham chindanti. añnataro bhikkhu añnataram bhikkhum etad avoca: âvuso atra thito chindâhîti, tam tatra thitam chindantam rukkho ottharitvâ mâresi . . . (three cases) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dâyam âlimpesum, manussâ daddhâ kâlam akamsu . . . (three cases) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu âghâtanam gantvâ coraghâtam etad avoca: âvuso mâ yimam kilamesi, ekena pahârena jîvitâ voropehîti. suṭṭhu bhante 'ti ekena pahârena jîvitâ voropesi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi. âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu âghâtanam gantvâ coraghâtam etad avoca: âvuso mâ yimam kilamesi, ekena pahârena jîvitâ voropehîti. so nâham tuyham vacanam karissâmîti tam jîvitâ voropesi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||32||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso ñâtighare hatthapådacchinno ñåtakehi samparikinno hoti. aññataro bhikkhu te manusse etad avoca: âvuso icehatha imassa maranan ti. âma bhante icchâmâ 'ti. tena hi takkam pâyethâ 'ti. to tam takkam pâyesum, so kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro purisc kulaghare hatthapâdacchinno natakehi samparikinno hoti. annatara bhikkhunî te manusse etad avoca: âvuso icehatha imassa maranan ti. âm' ayye icchâmâ 'ti. tena hi lonasuvîrakam pâyethâ 'ti. te tam lonasuvîrakam pâyesum, so kâlam akâsi. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî bhikkhunîkukkuccam ahosi. nam etam attham arocesi, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhunam etam attham ârocesum, bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. âpattim sâ bhikkhave bhikkhunî âpannâ pârâjikan ti. ||33||**5**||

tatiyaparajikam nitthitam.

## PÂRÂJIKA, IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane kûtâgârasâlâvam. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ sanditthâ sambhattâ bhikkhû Vaggumudâya nadiyâ tîre vassam upagacchimsu. tena kho pana samayena Vajjî dubbhikkhâ hoti dvîhitikâ setatthikâ salâkâvuttâ na sukarâ unchena paggahena vâpetum. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: etarahi kho Vajjî dubbhikkhâ dvîhitikâ setatthikâ salâkâvuttâ na sukarâ uñchena paggahena yâpetum. kena nu kho mayam upâyena samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vaseyyâma na ca pindakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. ekacce evam âhamsu: handa mayam âyuso gihînam kammantam adhitthema, evan te amhakam datum maññissanti, evam mayam samagga sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vasissâma na ca pindakena kilamissâmâ 'ti. ckacce evam âhamsu: alam âvuso kim gihînam kammantam adhitthitena, handa mayam âvuso gihînam dûteyyam harâma, evan te amhâkam dâtum maññissanti, evam mayam samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vasissâma na ca pindakena kilamissâmâ 'ti. ekacce evam âhamsu: alam âvuso kim gihînam kammantam adhitthitena, kim gihînam dûteyyam hatena, handa mayam âvuso gihînam aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vannam bhâsissâma asuko bhikkhu pathamassa jhânassa lâbhî, asuko bhikkhu dutiyassa jhânassa lâbhî, asuko bhikkhu tatiyassa jhânassa lâbhî, asuko bhikkhu catutthassa jhânassa lâbhî, asuko bhikkhu sotâpanno, asuko bhikkhu sakadâgâmî, asuko bhikkhu anâgâmî, asuko bhikkhu arahâ, asuko bhikkhu tevijjo, asuko bhikkhu chalabhiñño 'ti. evan te amhâkam dâtum maññissanti, evam mayam samaggâ

sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vasissâma na ca pindakena kilamissâmâ 'ti. eso yeva kho âvuso seyyo yo 🔨 amhâkam gihînam aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vanno bhâsito 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû gihînam aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vannam bhâsimsu: asuko bhikkhu pathamassa jhanassa labhi — pa — asuko bhikkhu chalabhiñño 'ti. atha kho te manussâ lâbhâ vata no suladdham vata no yesam vata no cvarûpâ bhikkhû vassam upagatâ, na vata no ito pubbe evarûpâ bhikkhû vassam upagatâ yatha yime bhikkhû sîlavanto kalyanadhammâ 'ti, te na tâdisâni bhojanâni attanâ bhuñjanti mâtâpitûnam denti puttadârassa denti dâsakammakaraporisassa denti mittâmaccânam denti ñâtisâlohitânam denti yâdisâni bhikkhûnam denti. te na tâdisâni khâdaniyâni sâyaniyâni pânâni attanâ pivanti mâtâpitûnam denti puttadârassa denti dâsakammakaraporisassa denti mittâmaccânam denti ñâtisâlohitânam denti yâdisâni bhikkhûnam denti. atha kho te bhikkhû vannavanto ahesum pînindriyâ pasannamukhavanna vippasannachavivannâ. | 1 |

âcinnam kho pan' etam vassam vutthânam bhikkhûnam bhagavantam dassanâya upasamkamitum. atha kho te bhikkhû vassam vutthâ temâsaccayena senâsanam samsâmetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Vesâlî ten' upasamkamimsu. pubbena yena Vesâlî Mahâvanam kûtâgârasâlâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitva bhagavantam abhivadetvå ekamantam nisidimsu. tena kho pana samayena disâsu vassam vutthâ bhikkhû kisâ honti lûkhâ dubbannâ uppanduppandukajátá dhamanisanthatagattá, Vaggumudátíriyá pana bhikkhû vannavanto honti pînindriyâ pasannamukhavannâ vippasannachavivanna. acinnam kho pan' etam buddhanam bhagavantânam âgantukehi bhikkhûhi saddhim patisammoatha kho bhagavâ Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhû etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanîyam, kacci yâpanîyam, kacci samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vasittha na ca pindakena kilamitthà 'ti, khamanîyam bhagavâ, yâpanîyan bhagavâ, samaggâ ca mayam bhante sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vasimhâ na ca pindakena kilamimhâ 'ti. jânantâpi tathâgatâ pucchanti,

jânantâpi na pucchanti - pa - dvîh' âkârehi buddhâ bhagavanto bhikkhû patipucchanti dhammam vâ desessâma savakanam va sikkhapadam paññapessama 'ti. bhagavâ Vaggumudatîriye bhikkhû etad avoca: vathakatham pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vasittha na ca pindakena kilamitthâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. kacci pana vo bhikkhave bhûtan ti. bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananuechaviyam moghapurisâ ananulomikam appaţirûpam assâmanakam akappiyam akaranîyam. katham hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ udarassa kâraņâ gihînam aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vannam bhasissatha. varam tumhehi moghapurisâ tinhena govikattanena kucchi parikanto na tv eva udarassa kâranâ gihînam aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vanno bhâsito. tam kissa hetu. hi moghapurisâ maranam vâ nigaccheyya maranamattam vâ dukkham na tv eva tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam upapajjeyya, itonidânañ ca kho moghapurisâ kâyassa bhedâ param marana apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam upapajjeyya. n' etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: |2|

pañe' ime bhikkhave mahâcorâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin. katame pañca. idha bhikkhave ekaccassa mahâcorassa evam hoti: kudassu nâmâham satena vâ sahassena vâ parivuto gâmanigamarâjadhânîsu âhindissâmi hananto ghâtento chindanto chedâpento pacanto pacâpento 'ti. aparena samayena satena vâ sahassena vâ parivuto gâmanigamarâjadhânîsu ahindati hananto ghâtento chindanto chedâpento pacanto pacâpento. evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa pâpabh'khuno evam hoti: kudassu nâmâham satena vå sahassena vå parivuto gåmanigamaråjadhånîsu cârikam carissâmi sakkato garukato mânito pûjito apacito gahatthânañ c' eva pabbajitânañ ca lâbhî cîvarapindapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânan ti. rena samayena satena vâ sahassena vâ parivuto gâmanigamarâjadhânîsu cârikanı carati sakkato garukato mânito pûjito

apacito gahatthânañ c' ova pabbajitânañ ca lâbhî cîvarapindapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânam. ayam bhikkhave pathamo mahâcoro santo samvijiamâno lokasmim. puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco pâpabhikkhu tathâgatappaveditam dhammavinayam pariyâpunitvâ attano harati. ayam bhikkhave dutiyo mahâcoro santo samvijjamâno lokasmim, puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco pâpabhikkhu suddham brahmacariya parisuddham brahmacariya m carantam amûlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. bhikkhave tatiyo mahâcoro santo samvijjamâno lokasmim. puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco pâpabhikkhu yâni tâni samghassa garubhandâni garuparikkhârâni seyyath' îdam ârâmo ârâmavatthu vihâro vihâravatthu mañco pîtham bhisî bimbohanam lohakumbhî lohabhanako lohavarako lohakatâham vâsî pharasu kuthârî kuddâlo nikhâdanam vallî velu muñjam babbajam tiņam mattikâ dârubhandam mattikâbhandam, tehi gihî samganhâti upalî peti. kkhave catuttho mahâcoro santo samvijjamâno lokasmim. sadevake bhikkhave loke samârake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrâhmaniyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya ayam aggo mahâcoro yo asantam abhûtam uttarimanussadhammam ullapati. tam kissa hetu. theyyaya vo bhikkhave ratthapindo bhutto 'ti.

aññathâ santam attânam aññathâ yo pavedaye nikacca kitavasseva bhuttam theyyena tassa tam.| kâsâvakanthâ bahavo pâpadhammâ asaññatâ pâpâ pâpehi kammehi nirayan te upapajjare.| seyyo ayogulo bhutto tatto aggisikhûpamo yañ ce bhuñjeyya dussîlo ratthapindam asaññato 'ti.

atha kho bhagavâ Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhû anekapariyâyena vigarahitvâ dubbharatâya dupposatâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijanam uttarimanussa-dhammam attupanayikam alamariyananadassanam samudacareyya iti janami iti passamiti, tato aparena samayena samanuggahiyamano va asamanuggahiyamano va apanno visuddhapekkho evam vadeyya: ajanam evam avuso avacam

jânâmi, apassam passâmi, tuccham musâ vilapin ti, ayam pi pârâjiko hoti asamvâso 'ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññattam hoti. ||3||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû adiṭṭhe diṭṭhasaññino apatte pattasaññino anadhigate adhigatasaññino asacchikate sacchikatasaññino adhimânena aññam byâkariṃsu, tesaṃ aparena samayena râgâya pi cittaṃ namati dosâya pi cittaṃ namati mohâya pi cittaṃ namati tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi: bhagavatâ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ mayañ c' amhâ adiṭṭhe diṭṭhasaññino . . . adhimânena aññaṃ byâkarimhâ. kacci nu kho mayaṃ pârâjikaṃ âpattiṃ âpannâ 'ti. âyasmato Ânandassa etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. honti h' ete Ânanda bhikkhû adiṭṭhe diṭṭhasaññino . . . adhimânena aññaṃ byâkaronti, tañ ca kho etaṃ abbohârikan ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijânam uttarimanussadhammam attûpanâyikam alamariyañâṇadassanam samudâcareyya iti jânâmi iti passâmîti, tato aparena samayena samanuggâhiyamâno vâ asamanuggâhiyamâno vâ âpanno visuddhâpekkho evam vadeyya: ajânam evam âvuso avacam jânâmi, apassam passâmi, tuccham musâ vilapin ti, aññatra adhimânâ, ayam pi pârâjiko hoti asamvâso 'ti. ||2||

yo panâ 'ti yo yâdiso — pa —. bhikkhû 'ti — pa — ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

anabhijanan ti asantam abhûtam asamvijjamanam ajananto apassanto attani kusalam dhammam atthi me kusalo dhammo 'ti.

uttarimanussadhammo nâma jhânam vimokkham samâdhi samâpatti ñâṇadassanam maggabhâvanâ phalasacchikiriyâ kilesapahânam vinîvaraṇatâ cittassa suññâgâre abhirati.

attûpanâyikan ti te vâ kusale dhamme attani upaneti attânam vâ tesu kusalesu dhammesu upaneti.

nam, yam dassanam tam namam.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesi janapadesu addhânamaggapatipanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam na anissiten: vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaranîyo addhânamagga patipanno. katham nu kho maya patipajjitabban ti. bhaga vato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave addh â namaggapatipannena bhikkhunâ nissayam alabhamâ nena anissitena vatthun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayen: dve bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu addhanamaggapatipanné honti, te aññataram âvâsam upagacchimsu, tattha eko bhi kkhu gilâno hoti. atha kho tassa gilânassa bhikkhuno etac ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam na anissitena vatthabban ti ahañ c' amhi nissayakaranîyo gilâno. katham nu kho maya patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânena bhikkhunâ nissayam alabha mânena anissitona vatthun ti. ||2|| atha kho tassa gilânu patthâkassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam ne anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaranîyo, ayaf ca bhikkhu gilâno. katham nu kho mayâ patipajjitabban ti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujanami bhikkhave gilânupatthâkena bhikkhunâ nissayam alabhamânens yaciyamanena anissitena vatthun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati, tassa ca tasmin senâsane phâsu hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi bhagavatâ paññattam na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c amhi nissayakaranîyo, araññe viharâmi, mayhañ ca imasmin senâsane phâsu hoti. katham nu kho mayâ paţipajjitabbar bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujanami bhi kkhave åraññakena bhikkhunâ phâsuvihâram salla kkhentena nissayam alabhamânena anissitena vatthun yadâ paţirûpo nissayadâyako âgacchissati, tassa nissâya va sissâmîti. ||4 || 73 ||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Mahâkassapassa upasampadâpekkho hoti, atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapa âyasmato Ânandassa santike dûtam pâhesi: âgacchata Anando imam anussâvessatîti. âyasmâ Ânando evam âha nâham ussahâmi therassa nâmam gahetum, garu me therassa

'ti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujanami bhikkhave gottena pi anussâvetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Mahâkassapassa dve upasampadâpekkhâ honti, te vivadanti: aham pathamam upasampajjissâmi, aham pathamam upasampajjissâmîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve ekânussâvane kâtun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulânam therânam upasampadâpekkhâ honti, te vivadanti: aham pathamam upasampajjissâmi, aham pathamam upasampajjissâmîti. therâ evam âhamsu: handa mayam âvuso sabbeva ekânussâvane karomâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve tayo ekânussâvane kâtum, tañ ca kho ekena upajjhâyena, na tv eva nânupajjhâyenâ 'ti. ||3||**74**||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Kumârakassapo gabbhavîso upasampanno hoti. atha kho âyasmato Kumârakassapassa etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam na ûnavîsativasso puggalo upasampâdetabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi gabbhavîso. upasampanno nu kho 'mhi na nu kho upasampanno 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. yam bhikkhave mâtu kuchismim paṭhamam cittam uppannam, paṭhamam viññâṇam pātubhûtam, tadupâdâya sâ 'v' assa jâti. anujânâmi bhikkhave gabbhavîsam upasampâdetun ti. ||1||75||

tena kho pana samayena upasampannâ dissanti kutthikâpi gaṇḍikâpi kilâsikâpi sosikâpi apamārikâpi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave upasampādentena tassa antarâyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca panabhikkhave pucchitabbo: santi te evarûpâ âbàdhâ kuttham gaṇḍo kilâso soso apamāro, manusso 'si, puriso 'si, bhujisso 'si, anaṇo 'si, na 'si râjabhato, anuññâto 'si mâtâpitûhi, paripuṇṇavîsativasso 'si, paripuṇṇan te pattacîvaram, kimnâmo 'si, konâmo te upajjhâyo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ananusiṭthe upasampadâpekkhe antarâyike dhamme pucchanti. upasampadâpekkhâ vitthâyanti, mañkû honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭhamam anusâsitvâ pacchâ antarâyi-

ke dhamme pucchitun ti. ||2|| tatth' eva samghamajjhe anusåsanti, upasampadåpekkhå tath' eva vitthåyanti, mankû honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantam anusâsitvâ samghamajjhe antarâyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusâsitabbo: pathamam upajjham gâhâpetabbo, upajjham gâhâpetvâ pattacîvaram âcikkhitabbam, ayan te patto, ayam samghâti, ayam uttarâsango, ayam antarayâsako, gaccha amumhi okâso titthâhîti. ||3|| bâlâ avyattâ anusâsanti, anusittha upasampadapekkha vitthavanti, manku honti. na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham årocesum. na bhikkhave bâlena avyattena anusâsitabbo. seyya, âpatti dukkatassa. anujanami bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena anusâsitun ti. ||4|| asammatâ anusâbhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave asammatena anusâsitabbo. yo anusâseyya, âpatti dukkatassâ anujânâmi bhikkhave sammatena anusâsitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: attanâ 'va attânam sammannitabbam parena vâ paro sammannitabbo. attanâ 'va attânam sammannitabbam. vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho ñapetabbo: sunatu me bhante samgho. itthannâmo itthannâmassa âyasmato upasampadâpekkho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham itthannamam anusaseyyan ti. evam attanâ 'va attânam sammannitabbam. ||5|| kathañ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. vyattena bhikkhuna patibalena samgho ñapetabbo: sunatu me bhante samgho. itthannâmo itthannâmassa âyasmato upasampadâpekkho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, itthannamo itthannamam anusâseyyâ 'ti. evam parena paro sammannitabbo. ||6|| tena sammatena bhikkhunâ upasampadâpekkho upasamkamitvâ evam assa vacanîyo: suņasi itthannâma. ayam te saccakâlo bhûtakâlo. yam jâtam tam samghamajihe pucchante santam atthîti vattabbam, asantam n' atthîti vattabbam. mâ kho vitthâsi, mâ kho mañku ahosi. evan tam pucchissan ti: santi te evarûpâ âbâdhâ . . . konâmo te upajjhâyo 'ti. ||7|| ekato âgacchanti. na ekato âgantabbam. anusâsakena pathamataram âgantvâ samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. itthannâmo itthannâmassa âyasmato upasampadâ-

anusittho so mayâ, yadi samghassa pattakallam. itthannâmo âgaccheyyâ 'ti. âgacchâhîti vattabbo. ekamsam uttarâsangam kârâpetvâ bhikkhûnam pâde vandâpetvâ ukkutikam nisîdâpetvâ añjalim pagganhâpetvâ upasampadam yâcâpetabbo: samgham bhante upasampadam yâcâmi, ullumpatu mam bhante samgho anukampam upâdâya, dutiyam pi bhante . . . , tatiyam pi bhante samgham upasampadam yâcâmi, ullumpatu mam bhante samgho anukampam upâdâyâ 'ti. ||8|| vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. ayam itthannâmo itthannâmassa âyasmato upasampadâpekkho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham itthannâmam antarâvike dhamme puccheyyan ti. nasi itthannâma. ayam te saccakâlo bhûtakâlo. yam jâtam tam pucchâmi. santam atthîti vattabbam, asantam n' atthîsanti te evarûpâ âbâdhâ . . . konâmo te ti vattabbam. upajihavo 'ti. ||9|| vyattena bhikkhuna patibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. ayam itthannâmo itthannâmassa âyasmato upasampadâpekkho, parisuddho antarâyikehi dhammehi, paripunn' assa pattacîvaram. itthannâmo samgham upasampadam yâcati itthannâmena upajjhâyadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannâmam upasampâdeyya itthannâmena upajjhâyena. esâ ñatti. ||10|| sunâtu me bhante samgho. ayam itthannâmo itthannâmassa âyasmato upasampadâpekkho, parisuddho antarâyikehi dhammehi, paripunn' assa · pattacîvaram. itthannâmo samgham upasampadam yâcati itthannâmena upajjhâyena. itthannâmam upasampâdeti itthannâmena upajjhâyena. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa upasampadâ itthannâmena upajjhâyena, so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. ||11|| dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi: sunâtu me . . . tativam pi etam attham vadâmi: sunâtu me . . . yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. upasampanno samghena itthannâmo itthannâmena upajjhâyena. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, e am etam dhârayâmîti. ||12||76|| upasampadâkammam niţţhitam.

tâvad eva châyâ metabbâ, utupamâṇaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhâgo âcikkhitabbo, saṃgîti âcikhi-

tabbâ, cattâro nissayâ âcikkhitabbâ: pindiyâlopabhojanam nissâya pabbajjâ, tattha te yâvajîvam ussâho karanîyo, atirekalâbho samghabhattam uddesabhattam nimantanam salâkabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pâţipadikam. pamsukûlacîvaram nissâya pabbajjâ, tattha te yâvajîvam ussâho karanîyo. atirekalâbho khomam kappâsikam koseyyam kambalam sânam bhangam. rukkhamûlasenâsanam nissâya pabbajjâ, tattha te yâvajîvam ussâho karanîyo. atirekalâbho vihâro aḍḍhayogo pâsâdo hammiyam guhâ. pûtimuttabhesajjam nissâya pabbajjâ, tattha te yâvajîvam ussâho karanîyo. atirekalâbho sappi navanîtam telam madhu phânitan ti. ||1||77|| cattâro nissayâ niţţhitâ.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû aññataram bhikkhum upasampâdetvâ ekakam ohâya pakkamimsu. so pacchâ ekako âgacchanto antarâ magge purânadutiyikâya samâgacchi. sâ evam âha: kim dâni pabbajito 'sîti. âma pabbajito 'mhîdullabho kho pabbajitanam methuno dhammo, ehi methunam dhammam patisevà 'ti. so tassà methunam dhammam patisevitvâ cirena âgamâsi. bhikkhû evam âhamsu: kissa tvam avuso evam ciram akasîti | | 1 || atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave upasampâdetvâ dutiyam dâtum cattâri ca akaranîyâni âcikkhitum: upasampannena bhikkhunâ methuno dhammo na patisevitabbo antamaso tiracchânagatâya pi. vo bhikkhu methunam dhammam patisevati, assamano hoti asakyaputtiseyyathâpi nâma puriso sîsacchinno abhabbo tena sarîrabandhanena jîvitum, evam eva bhikkhu methunam dhammam patisevitvâ assamaņo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tam te yâvajîvam akaranîyam. ||2|| upasampannena bhikkhunâ adinnam theyyasamkhâtam na âdâtabbam antamaso tinasalâkam upâdâya. yo bhikkhu pâdam vâ pâdâraham vâ atirekapâdam vâ adinnam theyyasamkhâtam âdiyati, assamano hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathâpi nâma pandupalâso bandhanâ pamutto abhabbo haritattâya, evam eva bhikkhu pådam vå pådåraham vå atirekapådam vå adinnam theyvasamkhâtam âdiyitvâ assamano hoti asakyaputtiyo, tam te

vâvajîyam akaranîyam. ||3|| upasampannena bhikkhunâ sañcicca pâno jîvitâ no voropetabbo antamaso kunthakipillikam upâdâya. yo bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggaham jîvitâ voropeti antamaso gabbhapâtanam upâdâya, assamano hoti asakvaputtivo. seyyathâpi nâma puthusilâ dvedhâ bhinnâ appațisandhikâ hoti, evam eva bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggaham jîvitâ voropetvâ assamano hoti asakyaputtiyo, tam te yavajîvam akaranîyam. ||4|| upasampannena bhikkhunâ uttarimanussadhammo na ullapitabbo antamaso suññâgâre abhiramâmîti. yo bhikkhu pâpiccho icchâpakato asantam abhûtam uttarimanussadhammam ullapati jhânam vâ vimokkham vâ samâdhim vâ samâpattim vâ maggam vå phalam vå, assamano hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathậpi nâma tâlo matthakacchinno abhabbo punavirûlhiyâ, evam eva bhikkhu pâpiccho icchâpakato asantam abhûtam uttarimanussadhammam ullapitvå assamano hoti asakyaputtiyo, tam te yavajîvam akaranîyan ti. ||5||

cattari akaranîyani nitthitani. ||78||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu âpattiyâ adassane ukkhittako vibbhami, so puna paccagantva bhikkhû upasampadam yaci. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattiyâ adassane ukkhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccâgantvâ bhikkhû upasampadam yâcati, so evam assa vacaniyo: passissasi tam apattin ti. sac' âham passissâmîti pabbâjetabbo, sac' âham na passissâmîti na pabbâjetabbo. ||1|| pabbâjetvâ vattabbo passissasi tam âpattin ti. sac' âham passissâmîti upasampâdetabbo, sac' âham na passissâmîti na upasampâdetabbo. upasampâdetvâ vattabbo passissasi tam âpattin ti. sac' âham passissâmîti osâretabbo, sac' âham na passissâmîti na osâretabbo. osâretvâ vattabbo passasi tam âpattin ti. sace passati, icc etam kusalam, no ce passati, labbhamanaya samaggiya puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamanaya samaggiya anapatti sambhoge samvåse. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu apattiya appatikamme ukkhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccagantva bhikkhû upasampadam yâcati. so evam assa vacanîyo: patikarissasi tam âpattin ti. sac' âham paţikarissâmîti pabbâjc-

[I. 79. 3-4.

98

tabbo, sac' âham na patikarissâmîti na pabbâjetabbo. pabbâjetvâ vattabbo paţikarissasi tam âpattin ti. patikarissâmîti upasampâdetabbo, sac' âham na patikarissâmîti na upasampâdetabbo. upasampâdetvâ vattabbo patikarissasi tam âpattin ti. sac' âham paţikarissâmîti osâretabbo, sac' âham na patikarissâmîti na osâretabbo. osâretvâ vattabbo patikarohi tam apattin ti. sace patikaroti, icc etam kusalam, no ce paţikaroti, labbhamânâya sâmaggiyâ puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamanaya samaggiya anapatti sambhogo samvåse. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu papikaya ditthiyâ appatinissagge ukkhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccâgantvâ bhikkhû upasampadam yâcati. so evam assa vâcanîyo: patinissajjissasi tam pâpikam ditthin ti. patinissajjissâmîti pabbâjetabbo, sac' âham na patinissajjissâpabbâjetvâ vattabbo paţinissajjissamîti na pabbâjetabbo. si tam pâpikam ditthin ti. sac' âham patinissajjissâmîti upasampâdetabbo, sac' âham na paţinissajjissâmîti na upasampâdetvâ vattabbo paţinissajjissaupasampâdetabbo. sac' âham patinissajjissâmîti si tam pâpikam ditthin ti. osâretabbo, sac' âham na paţinissajjissâmîti na osâretabbo. osâretvâ vattabbo paţinissajjâhi tam pâpikam ti. sace paţinissajjati, ice etam kusalam, no ce paţinissajjati, labbhamânâya sâmaggiyâ puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamanaya samaggiya anapatti sambhoge samvase 'ti. 114117911

Mahâkhandhako pathamo.

vinayamhi mahatthesu pesalânam sukhâvahe niggahe ca pâpicchânam lajjînam paggahesu ca| sâsanâdhârane c'eva sabbaññujinagocare anaññavisaye kheme supaññatte asamsaye| khandhake vinaye c' eva parivâre ca mâtike yathatthakârî kusalo paṭipajjati yoniso.| yo gavam na vijânâti na so rakkhati gogaṇam, evam sîlam ajânanto kim so rakkheyya samvaram.| pamutthamhi ca suttante abhidhamme ca tâvade

5 vinaye avinaṭṭhamhi puna tiṭṭhati sâsanam.|
tasmā saṃgahaṇahetu uddānaṃ anupubbaso
pavakkhāmi yathāñāṇaṃ, suṇātha mama bhāsato.|
vatthu nidānaṃ āpatti nayā peyyālam eva ca
dukkaraṃ taṃ asesetum, nayato taṃ vijānāthā 'ti.|

bodhi ca, Râjâyatanam, Ajapâlo, Sahampati Brahmâ, Âļâro, Uddako, bhikkhû ca, Upako isi,| Koṇḍañño, Vappo, Bhaddiyo, Mahânâmo ca, Assaji, Yaso, cattâro, paññâsam, sabbe, pesesi so, disâ,| vatthuṃ, Mârehi, tiṃsâ ca, Uruvelaṃ, tayo jaṭî,

- 10 agyâgâram, Mahârâjâ, Sakko, Brahmâ ca, kevalâ, | paṃsukûlaṃ, pokkharaṇî, silâ ca, kakudho, silâ, jambu, ambo ca, âmalako, pâricchattapuppham âhari, | phâliyantu, ujjalantu, vijjhâyantu ca Kassapa, nimujjanti, mukhî, megho, Gayâ, latthi ca, Mâgadho, | Upatisso, Kolito ca, abhiññâtâ ca, pabbajjaṃ, dunnivatthâ, paṇâmanâ, kiso lûkho ca brâhmaṇo, | anâcâraṃ âcarati, udaraṃ, mâṇavo, gaṇo, vassaṃ, bâlchi, pakkanto, dasa vassâni, nissayo, | na vattanti, paṇâmetuṃ, bâlâ, passaddhi, pañca, cha,
- 15 yo so añño ca, naggo ca, acchinnam, jati, Sâkiyo, Magadhesu pañca âbâdhâ, eko, coro ca añguli, Mâgadho ca anuñnâsi, kârâ, likhi, kasâhato, lakkhanâ, inâ, dâso ca, Bhanduko, Upâli, ahi, saddhakulam, Kandako ca, âhundarikam eva ca, lvatthumhi, dârako, sikkhâ, viharanti ca, kim nu kho, sabbam, mukham, upajjhâye, apalâlana-Kandako, pandako, theyya-pakkanto, ahi ca, mâtari, pitâ, arahanta-bhikkhunî, bhedâ, ruhirena ca, vyanjanam, anupajjhâya—samghena, gana-pandakâ-'pattako,
- 20 acîvaram, tadubhayam, yâcitena pi ye tayo,|
  hatthâ, pâdâ, hatthapâdâ, kannâ, nâsâ, tadubhayam,
  anguli, ala-kandaram, phanam, khujjan ca, vâmanam,|
  galagandi, lakkhanâ c' eva, kasâ, likhita-sîpadi,
  pâpa-parisadûsan ca, kânam, kunim tath' eva ca,|

khañja-pakkhahatañ c' eva, sacchinnairiyâpatham, jarândha-mûga-badhiram, andhamûgañ ca yam tahim,| andhabadhiram yam vuttam, mûgabadhiram eva ca, andhamûgabadhirañ ca, alajjînañ ca nissayam,| vatthabbañ ca, kataddhânam, yâcamânena, pekkhanâ, 25 âgacchantam, vivadenti, ekupajjhâyena, Kassapo,| dissanti upasampannâ âbâdhehi ca pîlitâ, ananusiṭṭhâ vitthâyanti, tatth' eva anusâsanâ,| saṃghe pi ca, atho bâlo, asammato ca, ekato, ullumpatupasampadâ, nissayo, ekako, tayo 'ti.| imamhi khandhake vatthu ekasatam bâsattati.|

Mahâkhandhake uddânam nitthitam pathamam.

## MAHÂVAGGA.

## II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagaya Rajagahe viharati Gijjhakûţe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiya paribbajaka catuddase pannarase atthamiya ca pakkhassa sannipatitvâ dhammam bhâsanti. te manussâ upasamkamanti dhammasavanâya. te labhanti aññatitthiyesu paribbâjakesu pemam, labhanti pasâdam, labhanti aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pakkham. ||1|| atha kho rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: etarahi kho aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ câtuddase pannarase atthamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitvâ dhammam bhâsanti. te manussâ upasamkamanti dhammasavanâya. te labhanti aññatitthivesu paribbâjakesu pemam, labhanti pasâdam, labhanti aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pakkham. yam nûna ayyâpi câtuddase pannarase atthamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. ||2|| atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ckamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisaro bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: etarahi kho aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ . . . atthamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. sâdhu bhante ayyâpi câtuddase pannarase atthamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavâ râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho râjâ Màgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthayasana bhagavantam

abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave câtuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitun ti. ||4||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhagavatâ anuññâtam câtuddase pannarase atthamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitun ti te câtuddase pannarase atthamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitvâ tunhî nisîdanti. te manussâ upasamkamanti dhammasayanâte ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ câtuddase pannarase atthamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitvå tunhî nisîdissanti seyyathâpi mûgasûnanu nâma sannipatitehi dhammo bhâsitabbo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham arocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave câtuddase pannarase atthamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitvâ dhammam bhâsitun ti. ||1||2||

atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: yam nûnâham yâni mayâ bhikkhûnam paññattâni sikkhâpadâni tâni nesam pâtimokkhuddesam anujâneyyam, so nesam bhavissati uposathakamman ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ sâyanhasamayam patisallânâ vutthito etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: idha mayham bhikkhave rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapadi: yam nûnaham yani mayâ bhikkhûnam paññattâni sikkhâpadâni tâni nesam pâtimokkhuddesam anujaneyyam, so nesam bhavissati uposathakamman ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâtimokkham uddisitum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave uddisitabbam: vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. ajj' uposatho pannaraso. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho uposatham kareyya pâtimokkham uddiseyya. kim samghassa pubbakiccam pârisuddhim âyasmanto

ârocetha. pâtimokkham uddisissâmi, tam sabbeva santâ sàdhukam sunoma manasikaroma. yassa siya apatti, so avikarevya, asantiyâ âpattiyâ tunhî bhavitabbam, tunhibhâvena kho panâyasmante parisuddhâ 'ti vedissâmi. vathâ kho pana paccekaputthassa veyyâkaranam hoti, evam eva evarûpâya parisâya yâvatatiyam anussâvitam hoti. yo pana bhikkhu yâvatatiyam anussâviyamâne saramâno santim âpattim nâvikareyya, sampajânamusâvâd' assa hoti. sampajânamusâvâdo kho panâyasmanto antarâyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatâ. tasmâ saramânena bhikkhunâ âpannena visuddhâpekkhena santî âpatti âvikâtabbâ, âvikatâ hi 'ssa phâsu hotîti. ||3|| pâtimokkhan ti âdim etam, mukham etam, pamukham etam kusalânam dhammânam, tena vuccati pâtimokkhan ti. smanto 'ti piyavacanam etam, garuvacanam etam, sagaravasappatissâdhivacanam etam âyasmanto 'ti. uddisissâmîti âcikkhissâmi desessâmi paññàpessâmi patthapessâmi vivarissâmi vibhajissâmi uttânikarissâmi pakâsessâmi. pâtimokkham vuccati. sabbeva santâ 'ti yâvatikâ tassâ parisâya therâ ca navâ ca majjhimâ ca, ete vuccanti sabbeva sâdhukam suņomâ 'ti atthikatvâ manasikatvâ sabbam cetasâ samannâharâma. manasikaromâ 'ti ekaggacittà avikkhittacittà avisâhatacittà nisâmema. ||4|| siyâ âpattîti therassa vâ navassa vâ majjhimassa vâ pañcannam và apattikkhandhanam aññatara apatti sattannam va âpattikkhandhânam aññatarâ âpatti. so âvikareyyâ 'ti so deseyya, so vivareyya, so uttânikareyya, so pakâseyya samghamajihe vâ ganamajihe vâ ekapuggale vâ. asantî nâma âpatti anajjhâpannâ vâ hoti âpajjitvâ vâ vutthitâ. bhavitabban ti adhivâsetabban, na vyâhâtabban. ddhâ 'ti vedissâmîti jânissâmi dhâressâmi. ||5|| yathâ kho pana paccekaputthassa veyyâkaranam hotîti yathâ ekena eko puttho vyákarevya, evam eva tassá parisáya jánitabbam mam evarûpâ nâma parisâ bhikkhuparisâ vuccati. pucchatîti. yâvatatiyam anussâvitam hotîti sakim pi anussâvitam hoti dutiyam pi anussâvitam hoti tatiyam pi anussâvitam hoti. saramâno 'ti jânamâno sañjânamâno. santî nâma âpatti ajjhâpannâ vâ hoti âpajjitvâ vâ avuţţhitâ. nâvikareyyâ 'ti na deseyya na vivareyya na uttânikareyya na pakâseyya

samghamajjhe vå ganamajjhe vå ekapuggale vå. ||6|| sampajânamusâvâd' assa hotîti, sampajânamusâvâdo kim hoti. dukkaţam hoti, antarâyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatâ 'ti. kissa antarâyiko. pathamassa jhânassa adhigamâya antarâviko, dutivassa jhânassa adhigamâya antarâyiko, tatiyassa jhânassa adhigamâya antarâyiko, catutthassa jhânassa adhigamaya antarayiko, jhananam vimokkhanam samâdhînam samâpattînam nekkhammânam nissaranânam pavivekânam kusalânam dhammânam adhigamâya antarâviko. tasmâ 'ti tamkâranâ. saramânenâ 'ti jânamânena sañjânamånena. visuddhåpekkhenà 'ti vutthåtukåmena visujjhitukâmena. ||7|| santî nâma âpatti ajjhâpannâ vâ hoti âpajjitvâ vâ avutthitâ. âvikâtabbâ 'ti âvikâtabbâ samghamajjhe vâ ganamajjhe vå ekapuggale vå. åvikatå hi 'ssa phåsu hotîti, kissa phâsu hoti. pathamassa jhânassa adhigamâya phâsu hoti, dutiyassa jhânassa adhigamâya phâsu hoti, tatiyassa jhânassa adhigamâya phâsu hoti, catutthassa jhânassa adhigamâya phâsu hoti, jhânânam vimokkhânam samâdhînam samapattinam nekkhammanam nissarananam pavivekanam kusalânam dhammânam adhigamâya phâsu hotîti. ||8||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhagavatâ pâtimokkhuddeso anuññâto'ti devasikam pâtimokkham uddisanti. bhagavato etam attham àrocesum. na bhikkhave devasikam pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave uposathe pâtimokkham uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhagavatâ uposathe pâtimokkhuddeso anuññâto'ti pakkhassa tikkhattum pâtimokkham uddisanti câtuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave pakkhassa tikkhattum pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sakim pakkhassa câtuddase và pannarase vâ pâtimokkham uddisitun ti. ||2||4||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû yathâparisâya pâtimokkham uddisanti sakâya-sakâya parisâya.' bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave yathâpa-

risâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam sakâya-sakâya parisâya. vo uddiseyya, apatti dukkatassa. anujanami bhikkhave samaggånam uposathakamman ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam samaggânam uposathakamman ti. kittâvatâ nu kho sâmaggî hoti, yâvatâ ekâvâso udâhu sabbâ pathavîti. bhagavato etam attham âroanujânâmi bhikkhave ettâvatâ sâmaggî yâvatâ ekâvàso'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Mahâkappino Râjagahe viharati Maddakucchismim migadâye. atha kho âyasmato Mahâkappinassa rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: gaccheyyam vâham uposatham na vâ gaccheyyam, gaccheyyam vâ samghakammam na vâ gaccheyyam, atha khv âham visuddho paramâya visuddhiyâ 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavâ âyasmato Mahâkappinassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññâya seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam vâ bâham pasâreyya pasâritam vâ bâham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Gijjhakûte pabbate antarahito Maddakucchismim migadâye âyasmato Mahâkappinassa pamukhe pâturahosi. nisîdi bhagavâ paññatte âsane, âyasmâpi kho Mahâkappino bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ||4|| ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Mahâkappinam bhagavâ etad avoca: nanu te Kappina rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: gaccheyyam vâham uposatham na vâ gaccheyyam, gaccheyyam vâ samghakammam na yâ gaccheyyam, atha khy âham visuddho paramâya visuddhiyâ 'ti. evam bhante. tumhe ce brâhmanâ uposatham na sakkarissatha, na garukarissatha, na mânessatha, na pûjessatha, atha ko carahi uposatham sakkarissati garukarissati mânessati pûjessati. gaccha tvam brâhmana uposatham, mâ no agamâsi, gacch' eva samghakammam, må no agamåsîti. evam bhante 'ti kho ayasmâ Mahâkappino bhagavato paccassosi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Mahakappinam dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ semuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam vâ bâham pasareyya pasaritam vû bâham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Maddakucchismim migadâye âyasmato Mahâkappinassa pamukhe antarahito Gijjhakûte pabbate pâturahosi. ||6||5||

atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam ettâvatâ sâmaggî yâvatâ ekâvâso'ti. kittâvatâ nu kho ekâvâso hotîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sîmam sammannitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabba: pathamam nimitta kittetabba, pabbatanimittam, pâsânanimittam, vananimittam, rukkhanimittam, magganimittam, vammikanimittam, nadînimittam, udakanimittam. nimitte kittetvå vyattena bhikkhunå patibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: supâtu me bhante samgho. yâvatâ samantâ nimittà kittità, yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho etehi nimittehi sîmam sammanneyya samânasamvâsam ekuposatham, esâ ñatti. ||1|| sunâtu me bhante samgho, yâvatâ samantâ nimittâ kittitâ, samgho etehi nimittehi sîmam samsamânasamvâsam ekuposatham. vassâyasmato khamati etehi nimittehi sîmâya sammuti samânasamvâsâya ekuposathava, so tunh' assa, vassa na kkhamati, so bhaseyya. sammatâ sîmâ samghena etehi nimittehi samânasamvâsâ ekuposathâ. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavatá sîmâsammuti anuññâtâ 'ti atimahatiyo sîmâyo sammannanti catuyojanikâpi pañcayojanikâpi chayojanikâpi. bhikkhû uposatham âgacchantâ uddissamâne pi pâtimokkhe âgacchanti udditthamatte pi âgacchanti antarâpi parivasanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave atimahatî sîmâ sammannitabbâ catuyojanikâ vâ pañcayojanikâ vâ chavojanikâ vâ. vo sammanneyya, âpatti dukkatassa. nâmi bhikkhave tiyojanaparamam sîmam sammannitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkû nadîpâram sîmam sammannanti. uposatham âgacchantâ bhikkhû pi vuyhanti pattâpi vuyhanti cîvarâni pi vuyhanti. bhagayato etam attham årocesum. na bhikkhave nadîpârâ sîmâ sammannitabbâ. yo sammanneyya, âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave yatth' assa dhuvanâvâ vâ dhuvasetu vâ, evarûpam nadîpâram sîmam sammannitun ti. ||2||7 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû anupariveniyam pâti-

mokkham uddisanti asamketena. ågantukå bhikkhû na jânanti kattha vâ ajj' uposatho kariyissatîti. etam attham årocesum. na bhikkhave anupariveniyam påtimokkham uddisitabbam asamketena. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkatassa. anujanami bhikkhave uposathagaram sammannityå uposatham kåtum vam samgho åkankhati vihåram vâ addhayogam vâ pâsâdam vâ hammiyam vâ guham vâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbam: ||1|| vyattena bhikkhuna patibalena samgho ñapetabbo: sunatu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannâmam vihâram uposathâgâram sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. samgho itthannâmam vihâram uposayassâyasmato khamati itthannâthâgâram sammannati. massa vihârassa uposathâgârassa sammuti, so tunh' assa, vassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. sammato samghena itthankhamati samghassa, tasmâ nâmo vihâro uposathâgâram. tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse dve uposathâgârâni sammatâni honti. bhikkhû ubhayattha sannipatanti idha uposatho kariyissati idha uposatho kariyissatîti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. na bhikkhave ekasmim âvâse dve uposathâgârâni sammannitabbâni. yo sammanneyya, âpatti dukkatassa. bhikkhave ekam samûhanitvâ ekattha uposatham kâtum. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave samûhantabbam: vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: suņātu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannamam uposathâgâram samûhaneyya. esâ ñatti. suñâtu me bhante samgho itthannâmam uposathâgâram samûhanati. vassåvasmato khamati itthannamassa uposathagarassa samugghâto, so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. samûhatam samghena itthannâmam uposathâgâram. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayêmîti. ||4||8||

tena kho pena samayena aññatarasmim âvâse atikhuddakam uposathâgâram sammatam hoti. tadah' uposathe mahâ bhikkhusamgho sannipatito hoti. bhikkhû asammatâya bhûmiyâ nisinnâ pâtimokkham assosum. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam uposathâgâram sammannitvâ uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, mayañ ca asammatâya bhûmiyâ nisinnâ pâtimokkham assosumhâ. kato nu kho amhâkam uposatho akato nu kho'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. sammatâya vâ bhikkhave bhûmiyâ nisinnâ asammatâya vâ, yato pâtimokkham sunâti, kato 'v' ass' uposatho. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave samgho yavamahantam uposathapamukham âkankhati, tâvamahantam uposathapamukham sammannatu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbam: pathamam nimittâ kittetabbâ. nimitte kittetvå vyattena bhikkhunâ paţibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yâvatâ samantâ nimittâ kittitâ, yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukham sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. yâvatâ samantâ nimittâ kittitâ, samgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukham sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhassa sammuti, so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. sammatam samghena etehi nimittehi uposathapamukham. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe navakâ bhikkhû pathamataram sannipatitvâ na tâva therâ âgacchantîti pakkamimsu. uposatho vikâle ahosi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe therehi bhikkhûhi pathamataram sannipatitun ti. ||1||10||

tena kho pana samayena Råjagahe sambahulâ âvâsâ samânasîmâ honti. tattha bhikkhû vivadanti amhâkam âvâse uposatho kariyatu amhâkam âvâse uposatho kariyatû 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulâ âvâsâ samânasîmâ honti, tattha bhikkhû vivadanti amhâkam âvâse uposatho kariyatu amhâkam âvâse uposatho kariyatu amhâkam âvâse uposatho kariyatû 'ti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi sabbeh' eva ekajiham sannipatitvâ uposatho kâtabbo, yattha vâ pana thero bhikkhu viharati tattha sannipatitvâ uposatho kâtabbo. na tv eva vaggena samghena uposatho kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|11|

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Mahâkassa po Andhakavindâ Râjagaham uposatham âgacchanto antarâ magge nadim taranto manam vulho ahosi, cîvarâni 'ssa allâni. bhikkhû âyasmantam Mahâkassapam etad avocum: kissa te âvuso cîvarâni allânîti. idhâham âvuso Andhakavindâ Râjagaham uposatham agacchanto antara magge nadim taranto man' amhi vulho, tena me cîvarâni allânîti. bhagavato etam attham åroccsum. ya sa bhikkhave samghena sîmâ sammatâ samânasamvâsâ ekuposathâ, samgho tam sîmam ticîvarena avippavâsam sammannatu. ||1|| pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ: vyattena bhikkhunâ pațibalena samgho ñapetabbo: sunatu me bhante samgho. ya sâ samghena sîmâ sammatâ samânasamvâsâ ekuposathâ, yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho tam sîmam ticîvarena avippavåsam sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante và sà samghena sîmâ sammatâ samânasamvâsâ ckuposathâ, saṃgho tam sîmam ticîvarena avippavâsam samyassâyasmato khamati etissâ sîmâya ticîvarena avippavâsâya sammuti, so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so sammatâ sâ sîmâ samghena ticîvarena avippavâsâ. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhagavatâ ticîvarena avippavâsasammuti anuññâtâ 'ti antaraghare cîvarâni nikkhipanti. tâni cîvarâni nassanti pi dayhanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti, bhikkhû duccolâ honti lûkhacîvarâ. evam âhamsu: kissa tumhe âvuso duccolâ lûkhacîvarâ 'ti. idha mayam âvuso bhagavatâ ticîvarena avippavâsasammuti anuññâtâ 'ti antaraghare cîvarâni nikkhipimhâ, tâni cìvarâni natthâni pi daḍḍhâni pi undurchi pi khâyitâni. tena mayam duccolâ lûkhacîvarâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. và sà bhikkhave samghena sîmâ sammatâ samânasamväsä ekuposathä, samgho tam simam ticivarena avippavåsam sammannatu thapetvå gåmañ ca gâmûpacârañ ca. 3 evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ: vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. ya sa samghena sîma sammata samanasamvâsâ ekuposathâ, yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho tam sîmam ticîvarena avippavâsam sammanneyya thapetvâ

gâmañ ca gâmûpacârañ ca. esâ ñatti. suņâtu me bhante yâ sâ saṃghena sîmâ sammatâ samânasaṃvâsâ ekuposatha, samgho tam sîmam ticîvarena avippavasam sammannati thapetvá gâmañ ca gâmûpacârañ ca. yassâyasmato khamati etissä sîmâya ticîvarena avippavâsâya sammuti thapetvá gâmañ ca gâmûpacârañ ca, so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. sammatâ sâ sîmâ samghena ticîvarena avippavâsâ thapetvâ gâmañ ca gâmûpacârañ ca. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. sîmam bhikkhave sammannantena pathamam samânasamvâsasîmâ sammannitabbâ, pacchâ ticîvarena avippavâso sammannitabbo. sîmam bhikkhave samûhanantena pathamam ticîvarena avippavâso samûhantabbo, pacchâ samânasamvåsasîmâ samûhantabbâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ticîvarena avippavåso samûhantabbo: vyattena bhikkhunâ paţibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. yo so samghena ticîvarena avippavâso sammato, yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho tam ticîvarena avippavâsam samûhaneyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. vo so samghena ticîvarena avippavâso sammato, samgho tam ticîvarena avippavâsam samûhanati. yassâyasmato khamati etassa ticîvarena avippavåsassa samugghåto, so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. samûhato so samghena ticîvarena avippavåso. khamati samghassa, tasmå tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sîmâ samûhantabbå: vyattena bhikkhuna patibalena samgho napetabbo: suņātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sîmā sammatā samânasamvâsâ ekuposathâ, yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho tam sîmam samûhaneyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. ya sa samghena sima sammata samanasamvâsâ ekuposathâ, samgho tam sîmam samûhanati. yassâyasmato khamati etissâ sîmâya samânasamvâsâya ekuposathâya samugghâto, so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. samùhatâ sâ sîmâ samghena samânasamvâsâ ekuposathâ. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||6|| asammatâya bhikkhave sîmâya atthapitâya yam gâmam vâ nigamam vâ upanissâya viharati, yâ tassa vâ gâmassa gâmasîmâ nigamassa vâ nigamasîmâ, ayam tattha

samânasaṃvâsâ ekuposathâ. agâmake ce bhikkhave araññe, samantâ sattabbhantarâ ayam tattha samànasaṃvâsâ ekuposathâ. sabbâ bhikkhave nadî asîmâ, sabbo samuddo asîmo, sabbo jâtassaro asîmo. nadiyâ vâ bhikkhave samudde vâ jâtassare vâ yam majjhimassa purisassa samantâ udakukkhepâ, ayam tattha samânasaṃvâsâ ekuposathâ 'ti. ||7||12||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sîmâya sîmam sambhindanti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. yesam bhikkhave sîmâ pathamam sammatâ, tesam tam kammam dhammikam akuppam thânâraham. vesam bhikkhave sîmâ pacchâ sammatâ, tesam tam kammam adhammikam kuppam atthânâraham. na bhikkhave sîmâya sîmâ sambhinditabbâ. yo sambhindeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sîmâya sîmam ajjhottharanti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. yesam bhikkhave sîmâ pathamam sammatâ, tesam tam kammam dhammikam akuppam thânâraham. bhikkhave sîmâ pacchâ sammatâ, tesam tam kammam adhammikam kuppam atthânâraham. na bhikkhave sîmâya sîmâ ajjhottharitabbâ. yo ajjhotthareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sîmam sammannantena sîmantarikam thapetvâ sîmam sammannitun ti. ||2||13||

atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kati nu kho uposathâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. bhikkhave uposathâ câtuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca, ime kho bhikkhave dve uposathâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kati nu kho uposathakammânîti. bhagayato etam attham ârocesum. cattâr' imâni bhikkhave uposathakammâni, adhammena vaggam uposathakammam, adhammena samaggam uposathakammam, dhammena vaggam uposathakammam, dhammena samaggam uposathakamman i. tatra bhikkhave yam idam adhammena vaggam uposathakammam, na bhikkhave evarûpam uposathakammam kâtabbam na ca mayâ evarûpam uposathakammam anuññâtam. ||2|| tatra bhikkhave yam idanı adhammena samaggam uposathakammam, na bhikkhave

evarûpam . . . anuññâtam. tatra bhikkhave yam idam dhammena vaggam uposathakammam, na bhikkhave evarûpam . . . anuññâtam. tatra bhikkhave yam idam dhammena samaggam uposathakammam, evarûpam bhikkhave uposathakammam kâtabbam evarûpañ ca mayâ uposathakammam anuññâtam. tasmât iha bhikkhave evarûpam uposathakammam karissâma yad idam dhammena samaggan ti, evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. ||3||14||

atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kati nu kho pâtimokkhuddeså 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. pañc' ime bhikkhave pâtimokkhuddesâ: nidânam uddisitvâ ayasesam sutena såvetabbam, ayam pathamo påtimokkhuddenidânam uddisitvâ cattâri pârâjikâni uddisitvâ avasesam sutena savetabbam, ayam dutiyo patimokkhuddeso. nidanam uddisitvâ cattâri pârâjikâni uddisitvâ terasa samghâdisese uddisitvå avasesam sutena såvetabbam, ayam tatiyo påtimokkhuddeso. nidânam uddisitvâ cattâri pârâjikâni uddisitvâ terasa samghâdisese uddisitvâ dve aniyate uddisitvâ avasesam sutena såvetabbam, ayam catuttho påtimokkhuddeso. vitthåren' eva pañcamo. ime kho bhikkhave pañca pâtimokkhuddesâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhagavatâ samkhittena påtimokkhuddeso anuññâto 'ti sabbakâlam samkhittena pâtimokkham uddisanti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. na bhikkhave samkhittena patimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe savarabhayam ahosi. bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu vitthårena påtimokkham uddisitum. bhagavato etam anujânâmi bhikkhave sati antarâye attham ârocesum. samkhittena pâtimokkham uddisitun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asati pi antarâye samkhittena pâtimokkham uddisanti. bhagavato etam attham aroccsum. na bhikkhave asati antaraye samkhittena pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti duanujânâmi bhikkhave sati antarâye samkhittena kkatassa. pâtimokkham uddisitum. tatr' ime antarâyâ: râjantarâyo corantarâyo agyantarâyo udakantarâyo manussantarâyo

amanussantarâyo vâlantarâyo sirimsapantarâyo jîvitantarâyo brahmacariyantarâyo. anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpesu antarâyesu samkhittena pâtimokkham uddisitum, asati antarâye vitthârenâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû samghamajjhe anajjhitthâ dhammam bhâsanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave samghamajjhe anajjhitthena dhammo bhasitabbo. yo bhaseyya, âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ sâmam vâ dhammam bhâsitum param vâ ajjhesitun ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû samghamajjhe asammatâ vinayam pucchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave samghamajihe asammatena vinayo pucchitabbo. vo pucchevva. âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave samghamajjhe sammatena vinayam pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: attanâ 'va attânam sammannitabbam parena vâ paro sammannitabbo. ||6|| kathañ ca attanâ 'va attânam sammannitabbam. vyattena bhikkhunâ paţibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham itthannâmam vinayam puccheyyan ti. evam attanâ 'va attânam sammannitabbam. kathañ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, itthannamo itthannamam vinayam puccheyyâ 'ti. evam parena paro sammannitabbo 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena pesalâ bhikkhû samghamajjhe sammatâ vinayam pucchanti. chabbaggivâ bhikkhû labhanti âghâtam, labhanti appaccayam, vadhena tajjenti. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. samghamajihe sammatena pi parisam oloketva puggalam tulayitvâ vinayam pucchitun ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû samghamajjhe asammatâ vinayam bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. vissajjenti. kkhave samgh majihe asammatena vinayo vissajjetabbo. yo vissajjeyya, apatti dukkatassa. anujanami bhikkhave samghamajjhe sammatena vinayam vissajjetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: attanâ'va attânam sammannitabbam parena va paro sammannitabbo. | 9 | kathañ

ca attanâ 'va attânam sammannitabbam. vyattena bhikkhunâ paţibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham itthannâmena vinayam puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. evaṃ attanâ 'va attânaṃ sammannitabbam. kathañ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannâmo itthannâmena vinayam puṭṭho vissajjeyyâ 'ti. evaṃ parena paro sammannitabbo 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena pesalâ bhikkhû saṃghamajjhe sammatâ vinayam vissajjenti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû labhanti âghâtam, labhanti appaccayam, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatena pi parisaṃ oloketvâ puggalam tulayitvâ vinayam vissajjetun ti. ||11||15||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû anokâsakatam bhikkhum âpattiyâ codenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave anokâsakato bhikkhu âpattiyâ codetabbo. yo codeyya, apatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave okasam karapetva apattiya codetum karotu ayasma okâsam aham tam vattukâmo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pesalâ bhikkhû chabbaggiye bhikkhû okâsam kârâpetvâ âpattiyâ codenti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû labhanti âghâtam, labhanti appaccayam, vadhena tajjenti. etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kate pi okâse puggalam tulayitvå åpattiyå codetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû pur' amhâkam pesalâ bhikkhû okâsan kârâpentîti patigace' eva suddhânam bhikkhûnam anâpattikânam avatthusmim akârane okâsam kârâbhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave suddhânam bhikkhûnam anâpattikânam avatthusmim akâyo kârâpeyya, âpatti dukkatassa. rane okâso kârâpetabbo. anujânâmi bhikkhave puggalam tulayitvâ okâsam kârâpetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû samghamajihe adhammakammam karonti. bhagavato etam attham årocesum. na bhikkhave samghamajjhe adhammakammam kâtabbam. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. karonti yeva adhammakammam. bhagavato etam attham

årocesum. anujanami bhikkhave adhammakamme kaviramâne patikkositun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena pesalâ bhikkhû chabbaggiyehi bhikkûhi adhammakamme kaviramâne paţikkosanti. chabbaggiyâ bkikkhû labhanti âghâtam, labhanti appaccayam, vadhena tajjenti. etam attham årocesum. anujanami bhikkhave ditthim pi âvikâtun ti. tesam yeva santike ditthim âvikaronti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû labhanti âghâtam, labhanti appaccayam, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave catuhi pañcahi patikkositum, dvîhi tîhi ditthim avikatum, ekena adhitthatum na me tam khamatîti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû samghamajjhe pâtimokkham uddisamânâ sañcicca na sâbhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave påtimokkhuddesakena sañcicca na såvetabbam. yo na saveyya, apatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi samghassa pâtimokkhuddesako hoti kâkassarako. atha kho âyasmato Udâyissa etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam pâtimokkhuddesakena sâvetabban ti, ahañ c' amhi kâkassarako. katham nu kho mayâ patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâtimokkhuddesakena vâyamitum katham sâveyyan ti, vâyamantassa anâpattîti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Devadatto sagahatthâya parisâya pâtimokkham uddisati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sagahatthâya parisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû samghamajihe anajjhitthâ pâtimokkham bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. uddisanti. kkhave samghamajjhe anajjhitthena pâtimokkham uddivo uddiseyva, apatti dukkatassa. sitabbam. anujânâmi bhikkhave therâdhikam pâtimokkhan ti. ||9||16||

aññatitthiyabhânavâram nitthitam.

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Codanâvatthu tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Codanâvatthu tad avasari. tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse sambahulâ bhikkhû

viharanti, tattha thero bhikkhu bâlo hoti avyatto, so na jânâti uposatham vâ uposathakammam vâ pâtimokkham vâ påtimokkhuddesam vå. ||1|| atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam therâdhikam pâtimokkhan ti, ayañ ca amhâkam thero bâlo avyatto, na jânâti uposatham vå . . . påtimokkhuddesam vå. katham nu kho amhehi patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. jânâmi bhikkhave yo tattha bhikkhu vyatto patibalo tassâlheyyam pâtimokkhan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena ıññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ bhikkhû viharanti bâlâ avyattâ, te na jânanti uposatham vâ uposathacammam vå påtimokkham vå påtimokkhuddesam vå. heram ajjhesimsu uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. o evam âha: na me âvuso vattatîti. dutiyatheram ajjhesimsu uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam ìha: na me âvuso vettatîti. tatiyatheram ajjhesimsu uddiatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam âha: na me ivuso vattatîti. eten' eva upâyena yâva samghanavakam ijjhesimsu uddisatu âyasmâ pâtimokkhan ti. iha: na me bhante vattatîti. bhagavato etam attham âroesum. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññaterasmim âvâse talah' uposathe sambahulâ bhikkhû viharanti bâlâ avyattâ, te na jânanti uposatham vâ . . . pâtimokkhuddesam vâ. heram ajjhesanti uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. vam vadeti: na me avuso vattatîti. dutivatheram ajjhesani uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam valeti: na me âvuso vattatîti. ||4|| tatiyatheram ajjhesanti ıddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam vadeti: ıa me âvuso vattatîti. eten' eva upâyena yâva samghanarakam ajjhesanti uddisatu âyasmâ pâtimokkhan ti. vam vadeti: na me bhante vattatîti. tehi bhikkhave bhikhûhi eko bhikkhu sâmantâ âyâsâ sajjukam pâhetabbo cacchavuso samkhittena va vittharena va patimokkham paiyâpuņitvâ âgacchâ 'ti. ||5|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad hosi: kena nu kho pâhetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham rocesum, anujânâmi bhikkhaye therena bhikkhunâ navam hikkhum ânâpetun ti. therena ânattâ navâ bhikkhû na acchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave

therena âṇattena agilânena na gantabbaṃ. yo na gaccheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti.  $\|6\|17\|$ 

atha kho bhagavâ Codanâvatthusmim yathâbhirantam viharitvâ punad eva Râjagaham paccâgacchi. pana samayena manussâ bhikkhû pindâya carante pucchanti: katimî bhante pakkhassâ 'ti. bhikkhû evam âhamsu: na kho mayam avuso janama 'ti. manussa ujjhayanti khiyanti vipâcenti: pakkhagananamattam p' ime samanâ Sakvaputtiyâ na jânanti, kim pan' ime aññam kiñci kalyânam jânibhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujanami bhikkhave pakkhagananam uggahetun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho pakkhagananâ uggahetabbâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbeh' eva pakkhagananam uggahetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhû pindâya carante pucchanti: kîvatikâ bhante bhikkhû 'ti. bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu: na kho mayaṃ âvuso jânâmâ 'ti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: aññamaññam p' ime samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ na jânanti, kim pan' ime aññam kiñci kalyânam jânissantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhû ganetun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kadâ nu kho bhikkhû ganetabbâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe ganamaggena vå ganetum salakam vå gahetun ti. ||4||18||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajânantâ ajj' uposatho 'ti dûram gâmam piṇḍâya caranti. te uddissamâne pi pâtimokkhe âgacchanti udditthamatte pi âgacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ârocetum ajj' uposatho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho ârocetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ kâlavato ârocetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero kâlavato na ssarati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattakâle pi ârocetun ti. bhattakâle pi na ssari. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujânâmi bhikkave yam kâlam sarati, tam kâlam ârocetun ti. ||1||19||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse uposathâgâram uklâpam hoti. âgantukâ bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhû uposathâgâram na sammajjissantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uposathâgâram sammajjitun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathâgâram sammajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujanami bhikkhave therena bhikkhuna navam bhikkhum ânâpetun ti. therena ânattâ navâ bhikkhû na sammajjanti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. na bhikkhave therena ânattena agilânena na sammajjitabbam. yo na sammajjeyya, apatti dukkatassa 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena uposathâgâre âsanam apaññattam hoti. bhikkhû chamâyam nisîdanti. gattâni pi cîvarâni pi pamsukitâni honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum, anujânâmi bhikkhave uposathagare asanam paññapetun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathâgâre âsanam paññâpetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ navam bhikkhum ânâpetun ti. therena ânattâ navâ bhikkhû na paññâpenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave therena ânattena agilânena na paññâpetabbam. yo na paññâpeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena uposathâgâre padîpo na hoti. bhikkhû andhakâre kâyam pi cîvaram pi akkamanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujanami bhikkhave uposathagare padîpam katun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathâgåre padîpo kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujanami bhikkhave therena bhikkhuna navam bhikkhum therena ânattâ navâ bhikkhû na padîpenti. ânâpetun ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave therena ânattena agilânena na padîpetabbo. yo na padîpeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse âvâsikâ bhikkhû n' eva pâniyam upatthâpenti na pariâgantukâ bhikkhû ujjhâyanti bhojaniyam upatthâpenti. khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma âvâsikâ bhikkhû n' eya pâniyam upatthâpessanti na paribhojaniyam upatthâpessantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave påniyam paribhojaniyam upatthåpetun ti. ||5|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho påniyam paribhojaniyam upatthåpetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham årocesum. anujånåmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunå navam bhikkhum ånåpetun ti. therena ånattå navå bhikkhû na upatthåpenti. bhagavato etam attham årocesum. na bhikkhave therena ånattena agilånena na upatthåpetabbam. yo na upatthåpeyya, åpatti dukkatasså 'ti. ||6||20||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû bâlâ avyattâ disamgamikâ âcariyupajjhâye na âpucchimsu. etam attham årocesum. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulà bhikkhû bâlâ avyattâ disamgamikâ âcariyupajjhâye na âpucchanti. tehi bhikkhave âcariyupajjhâyehi pucchitabbâ: kaham gamissatha, kena saddhim gamissatha 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bâlâ avyattâ aññe bâle avyatte apadiseyyum, na bhikkhave âcariyupajjhâyehi anujânitabbâ. anujânevvum ce, apatti dukkatassa. te ce bhikkhave bala avyatta ananuññâtâ âcariyupajjhâyehi gaccheyyum, âpatti dukkatassa. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse sambahulâ bhikkhû viharanti bâlâ avyattâ. te na jânanti uposatham yâ uposathakammam vâ pâtimokkham vâ pâtimokkhuddesam tattha añño bhikkhu âgacchati bahussuto âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo matikadharo pandito vyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi so bhikkhu samgahetabbo anuggahetabbo upalâpetabbo upatthâpetabbo cunnena mattikâya dantakatthena muno ce samganheyyum anuganheyyum upalâpeyyum upatthâpeyyum cunnena mattikâya dantakatthena mukhodakena, âpatti dukkaţassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ bhikkhû viharanti bâlâ avyattâ. te na jânanti uposatham vâ . . . pâtimokkhuddesam vâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi eko bhikkhu sâmantâ ^vâsâ sajjukam pâhetabbo gacchâvuso samkhittena vå vitthårena vå påtimokkham pariyåpunitvå âgacchâ 'ti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi sabbeh' eva yattha jânanti uposatham vå . . . påtimokkhuddesam vå, so åvåso

gantabbo. no ce gaccheyyum, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse sambahulâ bhikkhû vassam vasanti bâlâ avyattâ. te na jânanti uposatham vâ. . . pâtimokkhuddesam vâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi eko bhikkhu sâmantâ âvâsâ sajjukam pâhetabbo gacchàvuso samkhittena vâ vitthârena vâ pâtimokkham pariyâpunitvâ âgacchâ 'ti. evam ce tam labhetha, ice etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattâhakâlikam pâhetabbo gacchâvuso samkhittena vâ vitthârena vâ pâtimokkham pariyâpunitvâ âgacchâ 'ti. evam ce tam labhetha, ice etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, na bhikkhave tehi bhikkhûhi tasmim âvâse vassam vasitabbam. vaseyyum ce, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4||21||

atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, samgho uposatham karissatîti. evam vutto aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu gilâno, so anâgato 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânena bhikkhunâ pârisuddhim dâtum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbâ: tena gilânena bhikkhunâ ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karitvâ ukkutikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: pârisuddhim dammi, pârisuddhim me hara, pârisuddhim me ârocehîti kâyena viñnapeti, vâcâya viñnapeti, kâyena vâcâya viñnâpeti, dinnâ hoti pârisuddhi, na kâyena viñnâpeti, na vâcâyâ viññâpeti, na kâyena vâcâya viññâpeti, na dinnâ hoti pårisuddhi. ||1|| evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilâno bhikkhu mañcena vâ pîthena vâ samghamajjhe ânetvâ uposatho kâtabbo. bhikkhave gilânupatthâkânam bhikkhûnam evam hoti: sace kho mayam gilânam thânâ câvessâma, âbâdho vâ abhivaddhissati kâlamkiriyâ vâ bhavissatîti, na bhikkhave gilâno thânâ câvetabbo, samghena tattha gantvâ uposatho kâtabbo, na tv eva vaggena samghena uposatho kâtabbo. kareyya ce, âpatti dukkatassa. ||2|| pârisuddhihârako ce bhikkhave dinnâya pârisuddhiyâ tatth' eva pakkamati, aññassa dâtabbâ pårisuddhi. pårisuddhiharako ce bhikkhave dinnaya pårisuddhiyâ tatth' eva vibbhamati, kâlam karoti, sâmanero

patijanati, sikkham paccakkhatako patijanati, antimavatthum ajjhâpannako patijânâti, ummattako p., khittacitto p., vedanatto p., apattiya adassane ukkhittako p., apattiya appatikamme ukkhittako p., pâpikâya ditthiyâ appatinissagge ukkhittako p., pandako p., theyyasamvasako p., titthiyapakkantako p., tiracchânagato p., mâtughâtako p., pitughâtako p., arahantaghâtako p., bhikkhunîdûsako p., samghabhedako p., lohituppâdako p., ubhatovyañjanako paţijânâti, aññassa dâtabbâ pârisuddhi. ||3|| pârisuddhihârako ce bhikkhave dinnâya pârisuddhiyâ antarâ magge pakkamati, anâhatâ hoti pârisuddhi. pârisuddhihârako ce bhikkhave dinnâya pârisuddhiyâ antarâ magge vibbhamati, kâlam karoti — pa — ubhatovyanjanako patijanati, anahata hoti pârisuddhi. pârisuddhihârako ce bhikkhave dinnâya pârisuddhiyâ samghappatto pakkamati, âhatâ hoti pârisuddhi. pârisuddhihârako ce bhikkhave dinnâya pârisuddhiyâ samghappatto vibbhamati, kâlam karoti — la — ubhatovyanjanako patijânâti, âhatâ hoti pârisuddhi. pârisuddhihârako ce bhikkhave dinnâya pârisuddhiyâ samghappatto sutto na âroceti, pamatto na âroceti, samâpanno na âroceti, âhatâ hoti pårisuddhi, pårisuddhihårakassa anåpatti. pårisuddhihårako ce bhikkhave dinnâya pârisuddhiyâ samghappatto sañcicca na âroceti, âhatâ hoti pârisuddhi, pârisuddhihârakassa âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||4||22||

atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, saṃgho kammaṃ karissatîti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu gilâno, so anâgato 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânena bhikkhunâ chandaṃ dâtuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena gilânena bhikkhunâ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsangaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: chandaṃ dammi, chandaṃ me hara, chandaṃ me ârocehîti kâyena viññâpeti, vâcâya viññâpeti, kâyena vâcâya viññâpeti, na bhiti chando, na kâyena viññâpeti, na vâcâya viññâpeti, na ce labhetha, ice etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, so bhi

kkhave gilâno bhikkhu mañcena vâ pîthena vâ samghamajihe ânetvâ kammam kâtabbam. sace bhikkhave gilânupatthâkânam bhikkhûnam evam hoti: sace kho mayam gilânam thânâ câvessâma, âbâdho vâ abhivaddhissati kâlamkiriyâ vâ bhavissatîti, na bhikkhave gilâno thânâ câvetabbo, samghena tattha gantvâ kammam kâtabbam, na tv eva vaggena samghena kammam kâtabbam. kareyya ce, âpatti dukkatassa. ||2|| chandahârako ce bhikkhave dinne chande tatth' eva pakkamati, aññassa dâtabbo chando. chandahârako ce bhikkhave dinne chande tatth' eva vibbhamati, kâlam karoti . . . ubhatovyañjanako patijânâti, aññassa dâtabbo chando. chandahârako ce bhikkhave dinne chande antarâ magge pakkamati, anâhato hoti chando. chandahârako ce . . . (comp. II. 22. 4) . . . chandahârakassa âpatti dukkatassa. anujanami bhikkhave tadah' uposathe parisuddhim dentena chandam pi dâtum santi samghassa karanîyan ti. ||3||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum tadah' uposathe ñâtakâ ganhimsu. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadah' uposathe ñâtakâ ganhanti. te ñâtakâ bhikkhûhi evam assu vacanîyâ: ingha tumhe âyasmanto imam bhikkhum muhuttam muñcatha yâvâyam bhikkhu uposatham karotîti. ||1|| evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, te ñâtakâ bhikkhûhi evam assu vacanîyâ: ingha tumhe âyasmanto muhuttam ekamantam hotha yâvâyam bhikkhu pârisuddhim evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, te ñâtakâ bhikkhûhi evam assu vacanîyâ: ingha tumhe âyasmanto imam bhikkhum muhuttam nissîmam netha yava samgho uposatham karotîti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena samghena uposatho kâtabbo. kareyya ce, âpatti dukkatassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadah' uposathe râjâno ganhanti — la — corâ ganhanti, dhuttâ ganhanti, bhikkhû paccatthikâ ganhanti. te bhikkhû paccatthikâ bhikkhûhi evam assu vacanivâ: ingha . . . (comp. § 1. 2.) . . . na tv eva vaggena samghena uposatho kâtabbo. kareyya ce, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||3||24||

atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, atthi samghassa karaniyan ti. evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi bhante Gaggo nâma bhikkhu ummattako, so anagato 'ti. dve 'me bhikkhave ummattakâ: atthi bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi samghakammam na pi sarati, atthi n' eva sarati, agacchati pi uposatham na pi agacchati, âgacchati pi samghakammam na pi âgacchati, atthi n' eva âgacchati. ||1|| tatra bhikkhave yv âyam ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi samghakammam na pi sarati, âgacchati pi uposatham na pi âgacchati, âgacchati pi samghakammam na pi agacchati, anujanami bhikkhave evarûpassa ummattakassa ummattakasammutim dâtum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbâ: vyattena bhikkhuna patibalena samgho ñapetabbo: sunatu me bhante samgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi samghakammam na pi sarati, agacchati pi uposatham na pi agacchati, agacchati pi samghakammam na pi agacchati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutim dadeyya sareyya vâ Gaggo bhikkhu uposatham na vâ sareyva, sareyya vâ samghakammam na vâ sareyya, âgaccheyya vâ uposatham na vâ âgaccheyya, âgaccheyya vâ samghakammam na vâ âgaccheyya, saṃgho saha vâ Gaggena vinâ vâ Gaggena uposatham kareyya samghakammam kareyya. esâ ñatti. ||3|| sunatu me bhante samgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham . . . na pi agacchati. samgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutim deti sareyya vâ Gaggo . . . na vâ âgaccheyya, samgho saha vâ Gaggena vinâ vâ Gaggena uposatham karissati samghakammam kayassâyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiyâ dânam sareyya vâ . . . samghakammam karissati, so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. dir 12 samghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammuti sareyya vâ . . . samghakammam khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam karissati. dhârayâmîti. ||4||25||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe cattâro bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, mayañ c' amhâ cattâro janâ. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe tayo bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ anuññâtam catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitum, mayañ c' amhâ tayo janâ. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tinnam pârisuddhiuposatham kâtum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo: vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena te bhikkhû ñâpetabbà: sunantu me âyasmanto. ajj' uposatho pannaraso. yad' âyasmantânam pattakallam, mayam aññamaññam pârisuddhiuposatham kareyvâmâ 'ti. therena bhikkhunâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karitvâ ukkutikam nisîditvâ anjalim paggahetvâ te bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: parisuddho aham âvuso, parisuddho 'ti mam dhâretha, parisuddho aham âvuso, parisuddho 'ti mam dhâretha, parisuddho aham âvuso, parisuddho 'ti mam dhârethâ 'ti. ||3|| navakena bhikkhunâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karitvâ ukkutikam nisîditvâ anjalim paggahetvâ te bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti mam dhâretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti mam dhâretha, parisuddho ahani bhante, parisuddho 'ti mam dhârethâ 'ti. ||4|| pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe dve bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ anuññâtam catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitum. tinnannam parisuddhiuposatham katum, mayañ c' amha dve janâ. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. - anujânâmi bhikkhave dvinnam pårisuddhiuposatham kåtum. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo: therena bhikkhunâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karitvâ ukkutikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ navo bhikkhu evam assa vacaniyo: parisuddho aham avuso, parisuddho 'ti mam dhârehi, parisuddho aham âvuso, parisuddho

'ti mam dhârehi, parisuddho aham âvuso, parisuddho 'ti mam dhârehîti. ||6|| navakena bhikkhunâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsangam karitvâ ukkuțikam nisîditvâ anjalim paggahetvâ thero bhikkhu evam assa vacanîyo: parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti mam dhâretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti mam dhâretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho'ti mam dhârethâ'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ anuññâtam catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitum, tinnannam pârisuddhiuposatham kâtum, dvinnam pârisuddhiuposatham kâtum, ahañ c' amhi ekako. katham nu kho mayâ uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave aŭñatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe eko bhikkhu vitena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ yattha bhikkhû patikkamanti upatthânasâlâya vâ mandape vâ rukkhamûle vâ, so deso sammajjitvá pániyam paribhojaniyam upatthápetvá ásanam paññâpetvâ padîpam katvâ nisîditabbam. bhikkhû âgacchanti, tehi saddhim uposatho kâtabbo, no ce âgacchanti, ajja me uposatho 'ti adhitthâtabbam. no ce adhitthaheyya, âpatti dukkatassa. ||9|| tatra bhikkhave yattha cattaro bhikkhû viharanti, na ekassa parisuddhim âharitvâ tîhi pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. uddiseyyum ce, âpatti dukkatassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhû viharanti, na ekassa pârisuddhim âharitvâ dvîhi pârisuddhiuposatho kâtabbo. kareyyum ce, âpatti dukkatassa. bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhû viharanti, na ekassa pârisuddhim âharitvâ ekena adhitthâtabbam. adhitthaheyya ce, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||10 || 26 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadah' uposathe âpattim âpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam na sâpattikena uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi âpattim âpanno. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadah' uposathe âpattim âpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karitvâ ukkuţikam

126

nisîditvâ anjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: aham âvuso itthannâmam âpattim âpanno, tam patidesemîti. tena vattabbo: passasîti. âma passâmîti. âvatim samvarevyâsîidha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadah' uposathe ti. ||1|| âpattiyâ vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvâ ekamsam . . . evam assa vacanîyo: aham âvuso itthannâmâya âpattiyâ vematiko, yadâ nibbematiko bhavissâmi, tadâ tam âpattim patikarissâmîti vatvá uposatho kátabbo pátimokkham sotabbam, na tv eva tappaccayâ uposathassa antarâyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sabhâgam âpattim desenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sabhaga apatti desetabba. yo deseyya, apatti dukkatassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sabhâgam âpattim patiganhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sabhaga apatti patiggahetabba. yo patiganheyya, apatti dukkatassa 'ti. ||3|| pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pâtimokkhe uddissamâne âpattim sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam na sâpattikena uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi âpattim âpanno. katham nu kho mayâ patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pâtimokkhe uddissamâne âpattim sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sâmantâ bhikkhu evam assa vacaniyo: aham avuso itthannamam apattim apanno, ito vutthahitvâ tam âpattim paţikarissâmîti vatvâ uposatho kâtabbo pâtimokkham sotabbam, na tv eva tappaccayâ uposathassa antarâyo kâtabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pâtimokkhe uddissamâne â pattiyâ ve matitena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sâmantâ bhikkhu evam assa vacanîyo: aham âvuso itthannâmâya âpattiyâ vematiko, yadâ nibbematiko bhavissâmi, tadâ tam âpattim patikarissâmîti vatvâ uposatho kâtabbo pâtimokkham sotabbam, na tv eva tappaccayâ uposathassa antarâyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe sabbo samgho sabhagam apattim apanno hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam na sabhaga apatti desetabba, na sabhaga apatti patigga-

hetabbâ 'ti, ayañ ca sabbo samgho sabhâgam âpattim âpanno. katham nu kho amhehi patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe sabbo samgho sabhagam apattim apanno hotehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi eko bhikkhu sâmantâ âvâsâ sajjukam pâhetabbo gacchâvuso tam âpattim patikaritvâ âgaccha, mayam te santike âpattim patikarissâmâ 'ti. ||6|| evañ ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha. vyattena bhikkhuna patibalena samgho napetabbo: sunatu me bhante samgho. ayam sabbo samgho sabhagam apattim âpanno. yadâ aññam bhikkhum suddham anâpattikam passissati, tadâ tassa santike tam âpattim paţikarissatîti vatvâ uposatho kâtabbo pâtimokkham uddisitabbam, na tv eva tappaccayâ uposathassa antarâyo kâtabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe sabbo samgho sabhâgâya âpattiyâ vematiko hoti. vvattena bhikkhuna patibalena samgho ñapetabbo: sunatu me bhante samgho, ayam sabbo samgho sabhagaya apattiya vematiko. yadâ nibbematiko bhavissati, tadâ tam âpattim paţikarissatîti vatvá uposatho kátabbo pátimokkham uddisitabbam, na tv eva tappaccayâ uposathassa antarâyo kâtabbo. ||8|| pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse vassupagato samgho sabhagam apattim apanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi eko bhikkhu . . . (=§ 6.7) . . . no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattahakalikam pahetabbo gacchavuso tam apattim patikaritvâ âgaccha, mayam te santike tam âpattim patikarissâmâ 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse sabbo samgho sabhâgam âpattim âpanno hoti, so na jânâti tassâ âpattiyâ nâmam gottam. tatth' añño bhikkhu âgacchati bahussuto âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo pandito vyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo, tam enam aññataro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå tam bhikkhum etad avoca: yo nu kho âvuso c zañ c' evañ ca karoti, kim nâma so âpattim âpajjatîti. ||10|| so evam âha: yo kho âvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imam nâma so âpattim âpajjati. imam nâma tvam avuso apattim apanno patikarohi tam apattin ti. so evanı âha: na kho aham âvuso eko 'va imam âpattim âpanno, ayam

sabbo samgho imam apattim apanno 'ti. so evam aha: kin te âvuso karissati paro âpanno vâ anâpanno vâ. ingha tyam âvuso sakâya âpattiyâ vutthahâ 'ti. | 11 | atha kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena tam apattim patikaritva yena te bhikkhû ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: yo kira âvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imam nâma so âpattim âpajjati. imam nâma tumhe âvuso âpattim âpannâ paţikarotha tam âpattin ti. atha kho te bhikkhû na icchimsu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena tam apattim patikâtum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. || 12 || pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse sabbo samgho sabhagam âpattim âpanno hoti, so na jânâti tassâ âpattiyâ nâmam gottam. tatth' añño bhikkhu agacchati bahussuto . . . sikkhakâmo, tam enam aññataro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ tam bhikkhum evam vadeti: vo nu kho âvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti kim nâma so âpattim âpajjatîti. ||13|| so evam vadeti: yo kho avuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imam nâma so âpattim âpajjati. imam nâma tvam âvuso âpattim âpanno paţikarohi tam âpattin ti. evam vadeti: na kho aham âvuso eko 'va imam âpattim âpanno, ayam sabbo samgho imam âpettim âpanno 'ti. evam vadeti: kin te âvuso karissati paro âpanno vâ anâpanno ingha tvam avuso sakaya apattiya vutthaha 'ti. ||14|| so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena tam âpattim patikaritvâ yena te bhikkhû ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå te bhikkhû evam vadeti: yo kira âvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imam nâma so âpattim âpajjati, imam nâma tumhe âvuso âpattim âpannâ patikarotha tam âpattin ti, te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû tassa bhikkhuno vacanena tam âpattim patikareyyum, icc etam kusalam, no ce patikareyyum, na te bhikkhave bhikkhû tena bhikkhunâ akâmâ vacanîyâ 'ti. || 15 || 27 ||

Codanâvatthubhânavâram niţţhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim åvåse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatimsu cattâro vâ atirekâ vâ, te na jânimsu atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vagga samaggasaññino uposatham akamsu pâtimokkham uddisimsu. tehi uddissamâne pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchimsu bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||1|| pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti cattâro vâ atirekâ vâ, te na jânanti atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggâ samaggasaññino uposatham karonti pâtimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamâne pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ, tehi bhikkhaye bhikkhûhi puna pâtimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakânam anâpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . (=§ 2) . . . tehi uddissamâne patimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti samasamâ. udditham sudditham, avasesam sotabbam, uddesakânam anâpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . (§ 2) . . . tehi uddissamâne pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti thokatarâ. uddittham suddittham, avasesam sotabbam, uddesakânam anâpatti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave añnatarasmim avase tadah' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pâtimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakânam anâpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti samasamâ. uddittham suddittham, tesam santike pårisuddhi årocetabbå, uddesakånam anåpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pâtimokkhe ath' añño âvâsikâ bhikkhû agacchanti thokatarâ. uddittham suddittham, tesam santike pârisuddhi ârocetabbâ, uddesakânam anâpatti. ||4|| iuha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pâtir okkhe avutthitâya parisâya ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pâtimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakânam anâpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte påtimokkhe avutthi-

tâya parisâya ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû agacchanti samauddittham suddittham, tesam santike parisuddhi ârocetabbâ, uddesakânam anâpatti. idha pana bhikkhave añnatarasmim avase tadah' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pâtimokkhe avuţţhitàya parisâya ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti thokatarâ. uddittham suddittham, tesam santike pårisuddhi årocetabbå, uddesakånam anåpatti. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pâtimokkhe ekaccâya vutthitâya parisâya ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave . . .  $(=\S 5)$  . . . , . . . ckaccâya vutthitâya parisâya . . . samasamâ . . . , . . . ekaccâva vutthitâya parisâya . . . thokatarâ . . . | 6 | idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte påtimokkhe sabbåya vutthitåya parisâya ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ . . . samasamâ . . . thokatarâ . . .  $(=\S 6)$  . . . ||7||

anapattipannarasakam nitthitam. ||28||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatar ti cattâro vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggâ vaggasaññino uposatham karonti pâtimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamâne pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkûhi puna pâtimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakânam âpatti dukkatassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . (=\ 1) . . . tehi uddissamane patimokkhe ath' aññe avasika bhikkhû âgacchanti samasamâ. udditham sudditham, avasesam sotabbam, uddesakânam âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . (=§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamane patimokkhe ath' aññe avasika bhikkhû agacchanti thokatara. uddittham suddittham, avasesam sotabbam, uddesakânam âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim avase tadah' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte påtimokkhe - gha - avutthitaya parisâya — la — ekaccâya vutthitâya parisâya — la — sabbâya

vuṭṭhitâya parisâya ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacehanti bahutarâ — la — samasamâ — la — thokatarâ. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesaṃ santike pârisuddhi ârocetabbâ, uddesakânaṃ âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

vaggâvaggasaññinopannarasakam nitthitam. || 29 ||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti cattâre vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te kappati nu kho amhâkam uposathe kâtum na nu kho kappatîti vematikâ uposatham karenti pâtimekkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamâne pâtimekkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pâtimekkham uddisitabbam, uddesakânam âpatti dukkatassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2. 3) . . . uddesakânam âpatti dukkatassa. ||2||

vematikapannarasakam nitthitam. ||30||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti cattâro vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te kappat' eva amhâkam uposatho kâtum, n' amhâkam na kappatîti kukkuccapakatâ uposatham karonti pâtimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamâne pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pâtimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakânam âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2. 3) . . . uddesakânam âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

kukkuccapakatâpannarasakam niţţhitam. ||31||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim avase tadah' uposathe sambahula avasika bhikkhu sannipatanti cattaro va atireka va, te jananti atth' aññe avasika bhikkhu anagata 'ti. te nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhara uposatham karonti patimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamane patimokkhe ath' aññe avasika bhikkhu agacchanti bahutara. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhuhi puna patimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakanam apatti thullacca-

yassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. **29**. 2, 3; instead of âpatti dukkaṭassa read âpatti thullaccayassa) . . . âpatti thullaccayassa. ||2||

bhedapurekkhârâpannarasakam niţţhitam. ||32||
pañcasattatikam niţţhitam.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti cattâro vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmam okkamantîti. te jânanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmam okkantâ 'ti. te passanti aññe âvâsike bhikkhû antosîmam okkamante. te passanti aññe âvasike bhikkhû antosîmam okkamantîti. te suṇanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmam okkamantîti. te suṇanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmam okkamantîti. te suṇanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmam okkamantîti. åvâsikena âvâsikâ ekasatapañcasattati tikanayato, âvâsikena âgantukâ, âgantukena âyantukâ, peyyâlamukhena satta tikasatâni honti. ||1||33||

idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikânam bhikkhûnam câtuddaso hoti, âgantukânam pannaraso. sace âvâsikâ bahutarâ honti, âgantukehi âvâsikânam anuvattitabbam. sace samasamâ honti, âgantukehi âvâsikânam anuvattitabbam. sace âgantukâ bahutarâ honfi, âvâsikehi âgantukânam anuvattitabbam. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikânam bhikkhûnam pannaraso hoti, agantukanam catuddaso. sace avasika bahutarâ honti, âgantukehi âvâsikânam anuvattitabbam. samasamâ honti, âgantukehi âvâsikânam anuvattitabbam. sace âgantukâ bahutarâ honti, âvâsikehi âgantukânam anuvattitabbam. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikânam bhikkhûnam pâtipado hoti, âgantukânam pannaraso. sace âvâsikâ bahutarâ honti, âvâsikehi âgantukânam nâkâmâ dâtabbâ sâmaggî, âgantukehi nissîmam gantvâ uposatho kâtabbo. sace samasamâ honti, âvâsikehi âgantukânam nâkâmâ dâtabbâ sâmaggî, âgantukehi nissîmam gantvâ uposatho kâtabbo. sace âgantukâ bahutarâ honti, âvâsikehi âgantukânam sâmaggî vâ dâtabbâ nissîmam vâ gantabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikânam bhikkhûnam pannaraso hoti,

sace âvâsikâ bahutarâ honti. âgantukânam pâţipado. âgantukehi âvâsikânam sâmaggî vâ dâtabbâ nissîmam vâ gantabbam. sace samasamâ honti, âgantukehi âvâsikânam sâmaggî vâ dâtabbâ nissîmam vâ gantabbam. sace âgantukâ bahutarâ honti, âgantukehi âvâsikânam nâkâmâ dâtabbâ sâmaggî, âvâsikehi nissîmam gantvâ uposatho kâtabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave âgantukâ bhikkhû passanti âvâsikûnam bhikkhûnam âvâsikâkâram âvâsikalingam âvâsikanimittam avasikuddesam supannattam mancapitham bhisibimbohanam pâniyam paribhojaniyam supatitthitam parivenam susammattham, passitvå vematikå honti atthi nu kho åvåsikâ bhikkhû n' atthi nu kho 'ti. ||5|| te vematikâ na vicinanti, avicinitvâ uposatham karonti, âpatti dukkațassa. te vematikâ vicinanti, vicinitvâ na passanti, apassitvâ uposatham karonti, anapatti. te vematika vicinanti, vicinitva passanti, passitvâ ekato uposatham karonti, anâpatti. te vematikâ vicinanti, vicinitvâ passanti, passitvâ pâțekkam uposatham karonti, apatti dukkatassa. te vematikâ vicinanti, vicinitvâ passanti, passitvâ nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhârâ uposatham karonti, âpatti thullaccayassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave agantuka bhikkhû sunanti âvâsikânam bhikkhûnam âvâsikâkâram âvâsikalingam âvâsikanimittam âvâsikuddesam cañkamantânam padasaddam sajjhâyasaddam ukkâsitasaddam khipitasaddam, sutvâ vematikâ honti atthi nu kho âvâsikâ bhikkhû n' atthi nu kho 'ti. to . . . (=§ 6) . . . âpatti thullaccayassa. ||7|| pana bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû passanti âgantukânam bhikkhûnam âgantukâkâram âgantukalingam âgantukanimittam agantukuddesam aññatakam pattam aññatakam cîvaram aññâtakam nisîdanam pâdânam dhotam udakanissekam, passitvâ vematikâ honti atthi nu kho âgantukâ bhikkhû n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (=§ 6) . . . âpatti thullaccavassa. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû sunanti âgantukânam blikkhûnam âgantukâkâram âgantukalingam ågantukanimittam ågantukuddesam ågacchantanam padasaddam upâhanapappothanasaddam ukkâsitasaddam khipitasaddam, sutvâ vematikâ honti atthi nu kho âgantukâ bhikkhû n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (= § 6) . . . âpatti thullaccayassa. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave âgantukâ bhikkhû passanti âvâsike bhikkhû nânâsamvâsake. te samânasam v asakaditthim patilabhanti, samanasam v asakaditthim patilabhitvâ na pucchanti, apucchitvâ ekato uposatham karonti, anâpatti. te pucchanti, pucchitvâ nâbhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvâ ekato uposatham karonti, âpatti dukkatassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvâ nâbhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvâ pâțekkam uposatham karonti, anapatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave âgantukâ bhikkhû passanti âvâsike bhikkhû samânasamvåsake. te nanasamvasakaditthim patilabhanti, nânâsamvâsakaditthim pațilabhitvâ na pucchanti, apucchitvâ ekato uposatham karonti, âpatti dukkatassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvá abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvá pátekkam uposatham karonti, âpatti dukkațassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvå abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvå ekato uposatham karonti, anâpatti. | 11 | idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû passanti âgantuke bhikkhû nânâsamyâsake. te samânasâm vâsaka ditthim patilabhanti . . . (= § 10) . . . anâpatti. || 12 || idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû passanti ågantuke bhikkhû samânasamvâsake. te nânâsamvâsakaditthim patilabhanti . . . (= § 11) . . . anapatti. || 13 || **34** ||

no bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhi-kkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. ||1|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhuka anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. ||2|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhuka âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhi-

kkhaye tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ yâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. || 3 || na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra samghena annatra antarâyâ. kkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhuka avasa sabhikkhuko avaso vå anåvåso vå . . . (comp. § 1, 2, 3) . . . na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. ||4|| gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ, yam jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ, yam jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti . . . gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ, yam jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||5||35||

na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. — la — na bhikkhave sikkhamânâya, na sâmaṇerassa, na sâmaṇeriyâ, na sikkham paccakkhâtakassa, na antimavatthum ajjhâpannakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || I || na âpattiyâ adassane ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. na âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya, na pâpikaya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. || 2 || na paṇḍakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasamvâsakassa

— la — na titthiyapakkantakassa, na tiracchânagatassa, na måtughåtakassa, na pitughåtakassa, na arahantaghåtakassa, na bhikkhunîdûsakassa, na samghabhedakassa, na lohituppâdakassa, na ubhatovyañjanakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, apatti dukkatassa. ||3|| na bhikkhave pårivåsikassa pårisuddhidånena uposatho kåtabbo aññatra avutthitâya parisâya. na ca bhikkhave anuposathe uposatho kâtabbo aññatra samghasâmaggiyâ 'ti. ||4||36||

uposathakkhandhake tatiyam bhanavaram.

imasmim khandhake vatthu chaasîti. tassa uddânam: titthiyâ Bimbisâro ca, sannipatanti tunhikâ, dhammam, raho, pâtimokkham, devasikam, tadâ sakim, yathâparisâya, samaggam, sâmaggî, Maddakucchi ca, sîmâ, mahatî, nadiyâ, anu, dve, khuddakâni ca, navâ, Râjagahe c' eva, sîmâ avippavâsanâ, sammanne pathamam sîmam pacchâ sîmam samûhane,! asammatâ gâmasîmâ, nadiyâ samudde sare udakukkhepo, bhindanti, tath' ev' ajjhottharanti ca, kati, kammâni, uddeso, savarâ, asati pi ca, 5 dhammam, vinayam, tajjenti, puna vinaya-tajjanâ, codanâ, kate okâse, adhamma-paţikkosanâ, catupañcaparâ, âvi, sañcicca, ce pi vâyame, sagahatthâ, anajjhitthâ, Codanambi, na jânati, sambahulâ na jânanti, sajjukam, na ca gacchare, katimî, kîvatikâ, dûre ârocetuñ ca, na ssari, uklâpam, âsanam, padîpo, disâ, añño bahussuto, sajjukam, vassuposatho, suddhikammañ ca, ñâtakâ, Gaggo, catu-tayo, dve-'ko, âpatti, sabhâgâ, sari, sabbo samgho, vematiko, na jânanti, bahussuto, 10 bahû, samasamâ, thokâ, parisâya avutthitâya ca, ekaccâ vutthitâ, sabbâ, jânanti ca, vematikâ, kappat' evâ 'ti kukkuccâ, jânam, passam, sunanti ca, âvâsikena âgantu, câtupannaraso puna, pâtipado pannaraso, lingasamvâsakâ ubho, pârivâsânuposatho, aññatra saṃghasâmaggiyâ. ete vibhatta uddana vatthuvibhûtakarana ti.]

# MAHÂVAGGA.

#### III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam vassâvâso apaññatto hoti. te 'dha bhikkhû hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cârikam caranti. manusså ujjhåyanti khîyanti vipåcenti: katham hi nâma samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cârikam carissanti haritâni tinâni sammaddantâ ekindrivam jîvam vihethentâ bahû khuddake pâne sainghâtam âpâdentâ. ime hi nâma aññatitthiyâ durakkhâtadhammâ vassâvåsam allivissanti samkåpavissanti, ime hi nåma sakuntakå rukkhaggesu kulâvakâni karitvâ vassâvâsam alliyissanti samkâpayissanti, ime pana samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cârikam caranti haritâni tinâni sammaddantâ ekindriyam jîvam vihethentâ bahû khuddako pâne samghâtam âpâdentâ 'ti. ||2|| assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave vassam upagantun ti. ||3||1||

atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kadâ nu kho vassam upagantabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave vassâne vassam upagantun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kati nu kho vassupanâyikâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. dve 'mâ bhikkhave vassupanâyikâ purimikâ pacchimikâ 'ti. aparajjugatâya âsâļhiyâ purimikâ upagantabbâ, mâsagatâya âsâļhiyâ pacchimikâ upagantabbâ. imâ kho bhikkhave dve vassupanâyikâ 'ti. ||2||2||

138

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vassam upagantvå antarå vassam cârikam caranti. manusså ujjhåyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cârikam carissanti haritâni tinâni sammaddantâ ekindriyam jîvam vihethentâ bahû khuddake pâne samghâtam âpâdentâ. ime hi nâma aññatitthiyâ durakkhâtadhammâ vassâvâsam alliyissanti samkâpayissanti, ime hi nâma sakuntakâ rukkhaggesu kulâvakâni karitvâ vassâvâsam alliyissanti samkâpayissanti, ime pana samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cârikam caranti haritâni tinâni sammaddantâ ekindriyam jîvam vihethentâ bahû khuddake pâne samghâtam âpâdentâ 'ti. ||1|| assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vassam upagantvâ antarâ vassam cârikam carissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vassam upagantvâ purimam vâ temâsam pacchimam vå temåsam avasitvå cårikå pakkamitabbå. yo pakkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû na icchanti vassam upagantum. bhagarato etam attham ârocesum. nâ bhikkhave vassam na upagantabbam. yo na upagaccheyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû tadahu vassupanâyikâya vassam anupagantukâmâ sañcicca âvâsam atikkamanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave tadahu vassupanâyikâya vassam anupagantukâmena sañcicca âvâso atikkamitabbo. yo atikkameyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena râjâ Magadho Seniyo Bimbisâro vassam ukkaddhitukâmo bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pâhesi, yadi pan' ayyâ âgame junhe vassam upagaccheyyun ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum: anujânâmi bhikkhave râjûnam anuvattitun ti. ||3||4||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantam viharitvâ vena Sâvatthi tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagayâ Sâyatthiyam viharati Jetayane Anâthapindikassa tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu Udenena upâsakena samgham uddissa viharo kârâpito so bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pâhesi, âgacchantu bhaddantâ, icchâmi dânañ ca dâtum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhû ca passitun ti. ||1|| bhikkhû evam âhamsu: bhagavatâ âvuso paññattam na vassam upagantvâ purimam vâ temâsam pacchimam vâ temâsam avasitvâ cârikâ pakkamiâgametu Udeno upâsako yâva bhikkhû vassam vasanti, vassam vutthâ gamissanti. sace pan' assa accâyikam karanîyam, tatth' eva âvâsikânam bhikkhûnam santike vihâram patitthâpetû 'ti. ||2|| Udeno upâsako ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: katham hi nâma bhaddantâ mayâ pahite na âgacchissanti, aham hi dâyako kârako samghupatthâko 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû Udenassa upâsakassa ujjhâyantassa khîyantassa vipâcentassa. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||3|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave sattannam sattâhakaranîyena pabite gantum, na tv eva appahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyâ sikkhamânâya sâmanerassa sâmaneriyâ upâsakassa upâsikâya. bhikkhave imesam sattannam sattahakaraniyena pahite gantum, na tv eva appahite. sattâham sannivațto kâtabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave upasakena samgham uddissa viharo kârâpito hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, âgacchantu bhaddantâ, icchâmi dânañ ca dâtum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhû ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave upâsakena camgham uddissa addhayogo kârâpito hoti, pâsâdo kârâpito hoti, hammiyam kârâpitam h., guhâ kârâpitâ h., parivenam kârâpitam h., kotthako kârâpito h., upatthânasâlâ kârâpitâ h., aggisâlâ kârâpitâ h., kappiyakuţî kârâpitâ h., vaccakuţî kârâpitâ h., cankamo kârâpito h., cankamanasâlâ kârâpitâ h., udapâno kârâpito h., udapânasâlâ kârâpitâ h., jantâgharam kârâpitam h., jantâgharasâlâ kârâpitâ h., pokkharanî kârâpitâ h., mandapo kârâpito h., ârâmo kârâpito h., ârâmavatthum kârâpitam hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, âgacchantu bhaddantâ, icchâmi dânañ ca dâtum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhû ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave upâsakena sambahule bhikkhû uddissa — la — ekam bhikkhum uddissa vihâro kârâpito h., addhayogo k. h., pâsâdo k. h., . . . (= § 6) . . . sattāham sannivatto kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave upåsakena bhikkhunîsamgham uddissa — la — sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekam bhikkhunim uddissa — la — sambahulâ sikkhamânâvo uddissa — la — ekam sikkhamânam uddissa — la sambahule sâmanere uddissa — la — ekam sâmaneram uddissa — la — sambahulâ sâmaneriyo uddissa — la — ekam sâmanerim uddissa vihâro kârâpito hoti, addhayogo k. h., pâsâdo k. h., hammiyam k. h., guhâ k. h., parivenam k. h., kotthako k. h., upatthânasâlâ k. h., aggisâlâ k. h., kappiyakuţî k. h., cankamo k. h., cankamanasâlâ k. h., udapâno k. h., udapânasâlâ k. h., pokkharanî k. h., mandapo k. h., ârâmo k. h., ârâmavatthum k. hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, âgacchantu bhaddantâ, icchâmi dânañ ca dâtum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhû ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattahakaranîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave upasakena attano atthaya nivesanam kârâpitam hoti — la — sayanigharam k. h., uddosito k. h., atto k. h., mâlo k. h., âpaņo k. h., âpaņasâlâ k. h., pâsâdo k. h., hammiyam k. h., guhâ k. h., parivenam k. h., kotthako k. h., upatthânasâlâ k. h., aggisâlâ k. h., rasavatî k. h., vaccakutî k. h., cankamo k. h., cankamanasâlâ k. h., udapâno k. h., udapânasâlâ k. h., jantâgharam k. h., jantâgharasâlâ k. h., pokkharanî k. h., mandapo k. h., ârâmo k. h., åråmavatthum k. h., puttassa vå våreyyam hoti, dhîtuyâ vâ vâreyyam hoti, gilâno vâ hoti, abhiññâtam vâ suttantam bhanati. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, âgacchantu bhaddantâ imam suttantam pariyâpuņissanti pur' âyam suttanto palujjatîti. aññataram vâ pan' assa kiccam hoti karanîyam vâ. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya. âgacchantu bhaddantâ, icchâmi dânañ ca dâtum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhû ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave upâsikâya samgham uddissa vihâro kârâpito hoti. så ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi dânañ ca dâtum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhû ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave upâsikâva samgham uddissa addhayogo kârâpito . . . (= § 6) . . . ârâmavatthum kârâpitam hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam . . . (= § 10)... sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||11 || idha pana bhikkhave upasikaya sambahule bhikkhû uddissa — la ckam bhikkhum uddissa — la — bhikkhunîsamgham uddissa — la — sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekam bhikkhunim uddissa — la — sambahulâ sikkhamânâyo uddissa, ekam sikkhamânam uddissa, sambahule sâmanere uddissa, ekam sâmaneram uddissa, sambahulâ sâmaneriyo uddissa, ekam sâmanerim uddissa — la — attano atthâya nivesanam kârâpitam hoti — la — sayanigharam kârâpitam hoti . . . (= § 9) . . . gilânâ vâ hoti, abhiññâtam vâ suttantam bhanati. så ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, âgacchantu ayyâ imam suttantam pariyâpunissanti pur' âyam suttanto palujjatîti. añnataram vâ pan' assâ kiccam hoti karanîyam vâ. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi dânañ ca dâtum dhammañ ca sotum blikkhû ca passitun ti, gantabbam blikkhave sattâhakaranîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo, | 12 | idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhun a samgham uddissa, bhikkhuniyâ samgham uddissa, sikkhamânâya samgham uddissa, sâmanerena samgham uddissa, sâmaneriyâ samgham uddissa, sambahule bhikkhû uddissa, ekam bhikkhum uddissa, bhikkhunîsamgham uddissa, sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo uddissa, ekam bhikkhunim uddissa, sambahulâ sikkhamânâyo uddissa, ekam sikkhamânam uddissa, sambahule sâmanere uddissa, ekam sâmaneram uddissa, sambahulâ sâmaneriyo uddissa, ekam sâmanerim uddissa, attano atthâya vihâro kârâpito hoti . . . (= § 8) . . . ârâmâvatthum kârâpitam hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi dânañ ca dâtum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhû ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo 'ti. ||13||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti. so bhikkûnam santike dûtam pâhesi, aham hi gilâno, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcannam sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyâ sikkhamânâya sâmanerassa sâmaneriyâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave imesam pañcannam sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite. sannivațio kâtabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu gilâno hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahinovya, aham hi gilâno, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilanabhattam va pariyesissâmi, gilânupatthâkabhattam vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânabhesajjam vå pariyesissâmi, pucchissâmi vå, upatthahissâmi sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||2|| bhikkhave bhikkhussa anabhirati uppannâ hoti. bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, anabhirati me uppannâ, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhiratim vûpakâsessâmi vâ vûpakâsâpessâmi vâ dhammakatham vâssa karissâmîti. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa kukkuccam uppannam hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, kukkuccam me uppannam, agacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkuccam vinodessâmi và vinodâpessâmi vâ dhammakatham vâssa karissâsattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa ditthigatam uppannam hoti.

bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, ditthigatam me uppannam, agacchantu bhikkhû, icchami bhikkhûnam agatan ti. gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, ditthigatam vivecessâmi vâ vivecâpessâmi vâ dhammakatham våssa karissâmîti. sattâham sannivatto kâidha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu garudhamtabbo. ||5|| mam ajjhapanno hoti parivasaraho. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi garudhammam ajjhâpanno parivâsâraho, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, parivâsadânam ussukkam karissâmi vâ, anussavessami va, ganapûrako va bhavissamîti. sattaham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya patikassanâraho hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi mûlâya patikassanâraho, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mûlâya patikassanam ussukkam karissâmi vâ, anussâvessâmi vâ, ganapûrako vâ bhavissâmîti. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu manattaraho hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi mânattâraho, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattahakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mânattadânam ussukkam karissâmi vâ, anussavessami va, ganapûrako va bhavissamîti. sattaham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhânâraho hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi abbhanaraho, agacchantu bhikkhû, icehami bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhânam ussukkam karissâmi vâ, anussâvessâmi vâ, ganapûrako vâ bhavissâmîti. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa samgho kammam kattukamo hoti tajjaniyam vå nissay m vå pabbajaniyam vå patisaraniyam vå ukkhepaniyam vâ. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, samgho me kammam kattukâmo, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti

nu kho samgho kammam na kareyya lahukâya vâ parinâmeyyâ 'ti. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||10|| katam vâ pan' assa hoti samghena kammam tajjaniyam vâ . . . ukkhepaniyam vå. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahinevya, samgho me kammam akâsi, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammåvatteyya lomam påteyya netthäram vatteyya, samgho tam kammam patippassambheyyâ 'ti. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunî gilâså ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi gilânâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilânabhattam vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânupatthâkabhattam vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânabhesajjam vâ pariyesissâmi, pucchissâmi vâ, upatthahissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ anabhirati uppannâ hoti, sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, anabhirati me uppannâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhiratim vûpakâsessâmi vâ vûpakâsâpessâmi vâ dhammakatham våsså karissåmîti. sattåham sannivatto kåtabbo. ||13|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniya kukkuccam uppannam hoti. så ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, kukkuccam me uppannam, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkuccam vinodessâmi vâ vinodâpessâmi vâ dhammakatham vâssâ karissâmîti. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. | 14 | idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ ditthigatam uppannam hoti. så ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, ditthigatam me uppannam, agacchantu ayya, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, ditthigatam vivecessâmi vâ vivecâpessâmi vâ dhammakatham vâssâ karissâmîti. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||15|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunî garudhammam ajjhapanna hoti manattarahâ. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi

garudhammam ajjhâpannâ mânattârahâ, âgaechantu avyâ. icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mânattadânam ussukkam karissâmîti. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. | 16 | idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunî mûlâya patikassanârahâ hoti. så ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi mûlâya patikassanârahâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam ågatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mûlâya paţikassanam ussukkam karissâmîti. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. | 17 | idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunî abbhânârahâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi abbhânârahâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhaye sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhanam ussukkam karissâmîti. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. | 18 | idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniya samgho kammam kattukâmo hoti tajjaniyam vâ nissayam vâ pabbâjaniyam vâ patisâraniyam vâ ukkhepaniyam vâ. ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, samgho me kammam kattukâmo, âgacehantu ayyâ, icehâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sangho kamman na kareyya lahukâya vâ parinâmeyyâ 'ti. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. | 19 | katam vâ pan' assâ hoti samghena kammam tajjaniyam vâ. . . ukkhepaniyam vâ. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, samgho me kammam akâsi, âgacchantu ayyâ, iechâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammâvatteyya lomam pâteyya netthâram vatteyya, samgho tam kammam patippassambheyya 'ti. ttåham sannivatto kåtabbo. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamânâ gilânâ hoti. så ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi gilânâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilânabhattam vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânupatthâkabhattam vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânabhesajjam vâ paviyesissâmi, pucchissâmi vâ, upatthahissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkha-

mânâya anabhirati uppannâ hoti — la — sikkhamânâya kukkuccam uppannam hoti, sikkhamanaya ditthigatam uppannam hoti, sikkhamanaya sikkha kupita hoti. sa ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, sikkhâ me kupitâ, âgacehantu ayyâ, icehâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhâsamâdânam ussukkam karissâmîti. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamânâ upasampajjitukâmâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi upasampajjitukâmâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadam ussukkam karissâmi vâ, anussâvessâmi vâ, ganapûrako vâ bhasattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmanero gilâno hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi gilâno, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîvena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilânabhattam vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânupatthâkabhattam vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânabhesajjam vâ pariyesissâmi, pucchissâmi vâ, upatthahissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâham sannivațto kâtabbo. ||24|| pana bhikkhave sâmanerassa anabhirati uppannâ hoti - la - sâmanerassa kukkuccam uppannam hoti, sâmanerassa ditthigatam uppannam hoti, sâmanero vassam pucchitukâmo hoti, so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi vassam pucchitukamo, agacchantu bhikkhû, icehâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissâmi vâ âcikkhissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||25 || idha pana bhikkhave samanero upasampajjitukamo hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi upasampajjitukâmo, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadam ussukkam karissâmi vâ, anussâvessâmi vâ, ganapûrako vâ bhavissâmîti. sannivatto kâtabbo. ||26|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmanerî gilânâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahinewya, aham hi gilânâ, âgacehantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan

ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilânabhattam vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânupatthâkabhattam vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânabhesajjam vâ pariyesissâmi, pucchissâmi vâ, upatthahissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâhain sannivatto kâtabbo. ||27|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmaneriyâ an abhirati uppannâ hoti - la - sâmaneriyâ kukkuccam uppannam hoti, sâmaneriyâ ditthigatam uppannam hoti, sâmaņerî vassam pucchitukāmā hoti. sā ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi vassam pucchitukâmâ. âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissâmi vâ âcikkhissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||28|| idha pana bhikkhave samanerî sikkham samâdiyitukâmâ hoti. så ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi sikkham samadiyitukama, agacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhâsamâdânam ussukkam karissâmîti. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo 'ti. ||29||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mâtâ gilânâ hoti. så puttassa santike dûtam pâhesi, aham hi gilânâ, âgacchatu me putto, icchâmi puttassa âgatan ti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagayata paññattam sattannam sattâhakaranîyena pahite gantum, na tv eva appahite, pañcannam sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, ayañ ca me mâtâ gilânâ sâ ca anupâsikâ. katham nu kho mayâ paţipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham âroccsum. ||1|| anujânâmi bhikkhave sattannam sattâhakarayîyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyâ sikkhamânâya sâmanerassa sâmaneriyâ mâtuyâ ca pitussa ca. anujânâmi bhikkhave imesam sattanam sattâhakaranîyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhaye bhikkhussa mâtâ gilânâ hoti. sâ ce puttassa santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi gilânâ, âgacchatu me putto, icchâmi puttassa âgatan ti, gantabbam . . . (=III. 6.2) . . . sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhi-

kkhussa pitâ gilâno hoti. so ce puttassa santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi gilâno, âgacchatu me putto, icchâmi puttassa âgatan ti, gantabbam . . . (=III. 6.2) . . . sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhâtâ gilâno hoti. so ce bhâtuno santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi gilâno, âgacchatu me bhâtâ, icchâmi bhâtuno âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhaginî gilânâ så ce bhâtuno santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi hoti. gilânâ, âgacchatu . . . (=§ 5) . . . sattâham sannivatto kâtabbe. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa ñâtako gilâno hoti. so ce bhikkhussa santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi gilâno, âgacehatu bhaddanto, icchâmi bhaddantassa âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhaye sattâhakaranîyena pahite, na ty eva appahite. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhugatiko gilâno hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi gilâno, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaranîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâham sannivatto kâtabbo 'ti. ||8||7||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa vihâro udriyati. aññatarena upâsakena araññe bhaṇḍaṃ chedâpitaṃ hoti. so bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pâhesi, sace bhaddantâ taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ
avahareyyuṃ, dajjâhaṃ taṃ bhaṇḍan ti. bhagavato etam
atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghakaraṇîyena gantuṃ. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo 'ti. ||1||8||
vassâvâsabhânavâram nitthitam.

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim âvâse vassupagatâ bhikkhû vâļehi ubbâļhâ honti, ganhimsu pi paripâtimsu pi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatâ bhikkhû vâļehi ubbâļhâ honti, ganhanti pi paripâtenti pi. es' eva antarâyo 'ti pakkamitabbam. anâpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatâ bhikkhû sirimsapchi ubbâļħâ honti, dasanti pi paripâtenti pi. es' eva . . . vassacche-

idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatâ bhikkhû dassa. ||1|| corehi ubbâlha honti, vilumpanti pi âkotenti pi. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatâ bhikkhû pisâcehi ubbâlhâ honti, âvisanti pi ojam pi haranti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatânam bhikkûnam gâmo agginâ daddho hoti, bhikkhû pindakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatanam bhikkhunam senasanam agginâ daddham hoti, bhikkhû senâsanena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatanam bhikkhûnam gamo udakena vulho hoti, bhikkhû pindakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatànam bhikhûnam senâsanam udakena vulham hoti, bhikkhû senâsanena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassà 'ti. 14191

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse vassupagatânam bhikkhûnam gâmo corehi vuṭṭhâsi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave yena gâmo tena gantun ti. gâmo dvedhâ bhijjittha. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave yena bahutarâ tena gantun ti. bahutarâ assaddhâ honti appasannâ. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave yena saddhâ pasannâ tena gantun ti.  $\|1\|10\|$ 

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim âvâse vassupagatâ bhikkhû na labhimsu lûkhassa vâ pânîtassa vâ bhojanassa yâvadattham pâripûrim. bhagavate etam attham ârocesum. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatâ bhikkhû na labhanti lûkhassa vâ panîtassa vâ bhojanassa yâvadattham pâripûrim. es' eva antarâyo 'ti pakkamitabbam. anâpatti vassacehedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatâ blikkhû labhanti lûkhassa vâ panîtassa vâ bhojanassa yâvadattham pâripûrim, na labhanti sappâyâni bhojanâni. es' eva . . . vassacehedassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatâ bhikkhû labhanti lûkhassa vâ panîtassa vâ bhojanassa yâvadattham pâripûrim, labhanti sappâyâni

bhojanâni, na labhanti sappâyâni bhesajjâni. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatâ bhikkhû labhanti lûkhassa vâ panîtassa vâ bhojanassa yâvadattham pâripûrim, labhanti sappâyâni bhojanâni, labhanti sappâyâni bhesajjâni, na labhanti paţirûpam upaţţhâkam. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatam bhikkhum itthi nimanteti: ehi bhante hiraññam vâ te demi, suvannam vå te demi, khettam vå t. d., vatthum vå t. d., gâvum vâ t. d., gâvim vâ t. d., dâsam vâ t. d., dâsim vâ t. d., dhîtaram vâ t. d. bhariyatthâya, aham vâ te bhariyâ homi, añnam vâ te bhariyam ânemîti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: lahuparivattam kho cittam vuttam bhagavatâ, siyâpi me brahmacariyassa antarâyo 'ti, pakkamitabbam. anâpatti vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatam bhikkhum vesî nimanteti - la - thullakumârî nimanteti, pandako nimanteti, ñâtakâ nimantenti, râjâno nimantenti, corâ nimantenti, dhuttâ nimantenti: ehi bhante hiraññam vâ te dema . . . dhîtaram vâ te dema bhariyatthâya, aññam vâ te bhariyam âncssâmâ 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: lahuparivattam . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu asan.ikam nidhim passatatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: lahuparivattam...vassacchedassa. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu passati sambahule bhikkhû samghabhedâya parakkamante. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: garuko kho samghabhedo vutto bhagavatâ, mâ mayi sammukhîbhûte samgho bhijiiti, pakkamitabbam. anapatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunati: sambahula kira bhikkhû samghabhedâya parakkamantîti. tatra ce . . . vassacchedassa. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunâti: amukasmim kira âvâse sambahulâ bhikkhû samghabhedâya parakkamantîti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: te kho me bhikkhû mittâ, ty âham vakkhâmi: garuko kho âvuso samghabhedo vutto bhagavatâ, mâyasmantânam samghabhedo ruccitthâ 'ti, karissanti me vacaņam sussûsissanti sotam odahissantîti, pakkamitabbam. anâpatti vassacchedassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunâti: amukasmim kira âvâse sambahulâ bhikkhû samghabhedâya parakkamantîti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: te kho me bhikkhû na mittâ, api ca ye tesam mittâ te me mittâ, ty âham vakkhâmi, te vuttâ te vakkhanti: garuko . . . (=§ 6) . . . vassacchedassa | 7 | idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunati: amukasmim kira avase sambahulehi bhikkhûhi samgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: te kho me bhikkhû mittâ, ty âham vakkhâmi: garuko ...  $(= \S 6)$  ... vassacchedassa. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunâti: amukasmim kira âvâse sambahulehi bhikkhûhi samgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: te kho me bhikkhû na mittâ, api ca ye tesanı mittâ te me mittâ, ty âhanı vakkhâmi, to vuttâ te vakkhanti: garuko . . . (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||9||idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunati: amukasmim kira âvâse sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo samghabhedâya parakkamantîti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: tâ kho me bhikkhuniyo mittâ, tâham vakkhâmi : garuko kho bhaginiyo samghabhedo vutto bhagavatâ, mâ bhaginînam samghabhedo ruccitthâ 'ti, karissanti me vacanam sussûsissanti sotam odaanâpatti vassacchedassa. ||10|| hissantîti, pakkamitabbam. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunati: amukasmim kira âvâse sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo samghabhedâya parakkamantîti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: tâ kho me bhikkhuniyo na mittâ, api ca yâ tâsam mittâ tâ me mittâ, tâham vakkhâmi, tâ vuttâ tâ vakkhanti: garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunati: amukasmim kira avase sambahulâhi bhikkhunîhi samgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bkikkhuno evam hoti: tâ kho me bhikkhuniyo mittâ, tâham vakkhâmi: garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunati: amukasmim kira âvâse sambahulâhi bhikkhunîhi samgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: tâ kho me bhikkhuniyo na mittâ, api ca yâ tâsam mi tâ tâ me mittâ, tâham vakkhâmi, tâ vuttâ tâ vakkhanti: garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. || 13 || **11** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vaje vassam

upagantukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave vaje vassam upagantun ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. vutthâsi. mi bhikkhave yena vajo tena gantum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upakatthâya vassupanâyikâya satthena gantukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave satthe vassam upagantun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upakatthâya vassupanâyikâya nâvâya gantukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave nâvâya wassam upagantun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû rukkhasusire vassam upagacehanti. manussâ ujjhâvanti khîvanti vipâcenti, seyyathâpi pisâcillikâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave rukkhasusire vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, apatti dukkatassa 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû rukkhavitabhiyâ manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâvassam upagacchanti. centi, seyyathâpi migaluddakâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave rukkhavitabhiyâ vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû i jihokâse vassam upagacchanti, deve vassante rukkhamûlam pi nimbakosam pi bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhiupadhâvanti. kkhave ajjhokase vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû asenâsanakâ vassam upagacchanti, sîtena pi kilamanti unhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave asenasanakena vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, apatti dukkatassa 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû chavakutikâya vassam upagacchanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti, seyyathâpi chavadâhakâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave chavakutikâya vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, ápatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû chatte vassam upagacchanti. ujihâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti, seyyathâpi gopâlakâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave chatte vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti.

||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû câṭiyâ vassam upagacchanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti, seyyathâpi titthiyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave câṭiyâ vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||9||12||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ samghena katikâ katâ hoti antarâ vassam na pabbâjetabban ti. khâya Migâramâtuyâ nattâ bhikkhû upasamkamitvâ pabbajjam vâci. bhikkhû evam âhamsu: samghena kho âvuso kâtikâ katâ antarâ vassam na pabbâjetabban ti, âgamehi âvuso yâva bhikkhû vassam vasanti, vassam vutthâ pabbâatha kho te bhikkhû vassam vutthâ Visâkhâya Migâramâtuyâ nattâram etad avocum: ehi dâni âvuso pabbajâhîti. so evam âha: sac' âham bhante pabbajito assam, abhirameyyâm' âham, na dân' âham bhante pabbajissâmîti. ||1|| Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: kathañ hi nâma ayyâ evarûpam katikam karissanti na antarâ vassam pabbajetabban ti, kam kalam dhammo na caritabbo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû Visâkhâya Migâramâtuyâ ujjhâyantiyâ khîyantiyâ vipâcentiyâ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave evarûpâ katikâ kâtabbâ antarâ vassam na pabbâjetabban ti. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||2||**13**||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmatâ Upanandena Sakyaputtena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâso paţissuto hoti purimikâya. so tam âvâsam gacchanto addasa antarâ magge dve âvâse bahucîvarake, tassa etad ahosi: yam nûnâham imesu dvîsu âvâsesu vassam vaseyyam, evam me bahu cîvaram uppajjissatîti. so tesu dvîsu âvâsesu vassam vasi. râjâ Pasenadi Kosalo ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: kathañ hi nâma ayyo Upanando Sakyaputto amhâkam vassâvâsam paţisumit.â visamvâdessati. nanu bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena musâvâdo garahito, musâvâdâ veramanî pasatthâ 'ti. || 1 || 1 || assosum kho bhikkhû rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ujjhâyantassa khîyantassa vipâcentassa. ye te bhikkhû appiechâ, te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma

âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâsam patisuņitvā visamvādessati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyâyena musâvâdo garahito, musâvâdâ veramanî pasatthâ 'ti. ||2|| atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam pațipucchi: saccam kira tvam Upananda rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassavasam paţisunitva visamvadesîti. vigarahi buddho bhagava: katham hi nama tvam moghapurisa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâsam patisunitvâ visamvâdessasi. nanu mayâ moghapurisa anckapariyâyena musâvâdo garahito musâvâdâ veramanî pasatthâ. etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — la — vigarahitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunâ vassâvâso paţissuto hoti so tam âvâsam gacchanto passati antarâ purimikâyâ. magge dve âvâse bahucîvarake, tassa evam hoti: yam nûnâham imesu dvîsu âvâsesu vassam vaseyyam, evam me bahum cîvaram uppajjissatîti. so tesu dvîsu âvâsesu vassam vasati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati patissave ca âpatti dukkatassa. ||4|| idha rana bhikkhave bhikkhunâ vassâvâso paţissuto hoti purimikâya. so tam âvâsam gacchanto bahiddhâ uposatham karoti, pâţipadena vihâram upcti senâsanam paññâpeti pâniyam paribhojaniyam upatthâpeti parivenam sammajjati, so tadah' eva akaranîyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati patissave ca âpatti dukkatassa. idha pana . . . (=§5) . . . so tadah' eva sakaranîyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati paţissave ca âpatti dukkaţassa. ||5|| pana . . . so dvîhatîham vasitvâ akaranîyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññayati pațissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvîhatîham vasitvâ sakaranîyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati patissave ca âpatti dukkatassa. idha pana...so dvîhatîham vasitvâ sattâhakaranîyena pakkamati. so tam sattâham bahiddhâ vîtinâmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati patissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvîhatîham vasitvâ sattâhakaranîyena pakka-

so tam sattâham anto sannivattam karoti. bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca paññâyati patissave ca anâpatti. ||6|| idha pana . . . so sattâham anâgatâya pavâranâya sakaranîyo pakkamati. âgaccheyya vâ so bhikkhave bhikkhu tam âvâsam na vâ âgaccheyya, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca paññâyati pațissave ca anâpatti. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunâ vassâvâso patissuto hoti purimikâva. so tam âvâsam gantvâ uposatham karoti, pâtipadena vihâram upeti senâsanam paññâpeti pâniyam paribhojaniyam upatthâpeti parivenam sammajjati. eva akaranîyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati patissave ca âpatti dukkatassa. ||8|| idha pana . . . (= § 8) . . . so tadah' eva sakaranîyo pakkamati - la - so dvîhatîham vasitvâ akaranîyo pakkamati — la — so dvîhatîham vasitvâ sakaranîyo pakkamati — la so dyîhatiham yasityâ sattâhakaranîyena pakkamati. so tam sattâham bahiddhâ vîtinâmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati patissave ca âpatti dukkatassa. ||9|| so dvîhatîham vasitvâ sattâhakaranîyena pakkamati. so tam sattâham anto sannivațtam karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca paññâyati patissave ca anâpatti. sattâham anâgatâya . . . (= § 7) . . . anâpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuna vassavaso patissuto hoti pacchiso tam âvâsam gacchanto bahiddhâ uposatham karoti, pâtipadena vihâram upeti senâsanam paññâpeti pâniyam paribhojaniyam upatthâpeti parivenam sammajjati. tadah' eva akaranîyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimikâ ca na paññâyati paţissave ca âpatti dukkaţassa. idha pana . . . (the whole passage is identical with § 5-10; read instead of purimikâ and purimikâya: pacchimikâ and pacchimikâya, instead of anâgatâya pavâranâya: anâgatâya komudiyâ câtumâsiniyâ) . . . paţissave ca anâpattîti. || 11 || **14** ||

vassup inâyikakkhandhako tatiyo.

### tassa uddânam:

upagantum, kadâ c' eva, kati, antarâ vassa ca, na icchanti ca, sañcicca, ukkadḍhitum, upâsako,

gilâno, mâtâ ca, pitâ, bhâtâ ca, atha ñâtako, bhikkhugatiko, vihâro, vâļā câpi, sirimsapâ, corâ c' eva, pisâcâ ca, daddho, tadubhayena ca, vulho dakena, vutthâsi, bahutarâ ca, dâyakâ, lûkhapanîtasappâya-bhesajj'-upatthakena ca, itthi, vesî, kumârî ca, paṇḍako, ñâtakena ca,| râjâ, corâ, dhuttâ, nidhi, bhedâ, atthavidhena ca, 5 vajâ, satthâ ca, nâvâ ca, susire, viṭabhâya ca, ajjhokâse vassâvâso, asenâsanakena ca, chavakutikâ, chatte ca, câtiyâ ca upenti te, katikâ, patisunitvâ, bahiddhâ ca uposathâ, purimikâ, pacchimikâ, yathânayena yojaye, akaranîyo pakkamati, sakaranîyo tath' eva ca, dvîhatîhâ ca puna, sattâhakaranîyena ca, sattâhanâgatâ c' eva, âgaccheyya na eyya vâ, vatthuddâne antarikâ tantimaggam nisâmaye 'ti.| imamhi khandhake vatthu dvepannasa.

# MAHÂVAGGA.

### IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ sanditthâ sambhattâ bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim âvâse vassam upagacchimsu. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho mayam upâyena samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vaseyyâma na ca pindakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: sace kho mayam aññamaññam n' eva âlapeyyâma na sallapeyyâma, yo pathamam gâmato pindâya paţikkameyya, so âsanam paññâpeyya, pådodakam pådapîtham pådakathalikam upanikkhipeyya, avakkârapâtim dhovitvâ upatthâpeyya, pâniyam paribhojaniyam upatthâpeyya, ||2|| yo pacchâ gâmato pindâya patikkameyya, sac' assa bhuttavaseso, sace akankheyya, bhunjeyya, no ce âkañkheyya, appaharite vâ chaddeyya appânake vå udake opilåpeyya, so åsananı uddhareyya, pådodakam pådapîtham pâdakathalikam paţisâmeyya, avakkârapâtim dhovitvâ patisâmeyya, pâniyam paribhojaniyam patisâmeyya, bhattaggam sammajjeyya, ||3|| yo passeyya pâniyaghatam vâ paribhojaniyaghatam vâ vaccaghatam vâ rittam tuccham, so upatthâpeyya, sac' assa avisayham hatthavikârena, dutiyam âmantetvâ hatthavilanghakena upatthâpeyya, na tv eva tappaccayâ vâcam bhindeyya, evam kho mayam samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vaseyyâma na ca pindakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te bhikkhû aññamaññam n' eva âlapimsu na sallapimsu. yo pathamam gâmato pindâya patikkamati, so âsanam paññâpeti, pâdodakam pådapîtham pådakathalikam upanikkhipati, avakkârapâtim dhovitvâ upatthâpeti, pâniyam paribhojaniyam upa-

tthâpeti. ||5|| yo pacchâ gâmato pindâya patikkamati, sace hoti bhuttavaseso, sace akankhati, bhunjati, no ce akankhati, appaharite vå chaddeti appanake vå udake opilapeti, so asanam uddharati pâdodakam pâdapîtham pâdakathalikam patisâmeti, avakkârapâtim dhovitvâ patisâmeti, pâniyam paribhojaniyam paţisâmeti, bhattaggam sammajjati. ||6|| passati pâniyaghatam vâ paribhojaniyaghatam vâ vaccaghatam vå rittam tuccham, so upatthåpeti. sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikârena, dutiyam âmantetvâ hatthavilanghakena upatthâpeti, na tv eva tappaccayâ vâcam bhindati. ||7|| âcinnam kho pan' etam vassam vutthânam bhikkhûnam bhagavantam' dassanâya upasamkamitum. atha kho te bhikkhû vassam vutthâ temâsaccayena senâsanam samsâmetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Sâvatthî tena pakkamimsu. anupubbena yena Sâvatthî Jetavanam Anâthapindikassa ârâmo, yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu. âcinnam kho pan' etam buddhânam bhagavantânam âgantukehi bhikkhûhi saddhim patisammoditum. ||8|| atha kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanîyam, kacci yâpanîyam, kacci samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vasittha na ca pindakena kilamitthâ 'ti. khamanîyam bhagavâ, yâpanîyam bhagavâ, samaggâ ca mayam bhante sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vasimhâ na ca pindakena kilamimhâ 'ti. ||9|| jânantâpi tathâgatâ pucchanti, jânantâpi na pucchanti, kâlam viditvâ pucchanti, kalam viditvâ na pucchanti, atthasamhitam tathagata pucchanti no anatthasamhitam, anatthasamhite setughâto tathagatanam. dvîhi akarehi buddha bhagavanto bhikkhû patipucchanti, dhammam vâ desessâma, sâvâkànam vâ sikkhâpadam paññâpessâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: yathâkatham pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggâ sammodamânâ ayiyadamânâ phâsukam yassam yasittha na ca pindakena kilamitthâ 'ti. ||10|| idha mayam bhante sambahulâ sanditthâ sambhattâ bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim âvâse vassam upagacchimhâ. tesam no bhante amhâkam etad ahosi: kena nu kho mayam upâyena samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vaseyyâma na ca pindakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. tesam no bhante amhâkam etad ahosi: sace kho mayam . . . evam kho mayam samaggå sammodamånå avivadamånå phåsukam vassam vaseyyâma na ca pindakena kilameyyâmâ'ti. atha kho mayam bhante aññamaññam n' eva âlapimhâ na sallapimhâ. pathamam gâmato piudâya patikkamati, so âsanam paññâpeti, pâdodakam . . . vâcam bhindati. evam kho mayam bhante samaggå sammodamånå avivadamånå phåsukam vassam vasimhâ na ca piṇdakena kilamimhâ 'ti. ||11 || atha kho bhagayâ bhikkhû âmantesi: aphâsuñ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisâ vutthâ samânâ phâsu 'mha vutthâ 'ti patijânanti, pasusamvâsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisâ vutthâ samânâ phâsu 'mha vutthâ 'ti patijânanti, elakasamvâsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisâ vutthâ samânâ phâsu 'mha vutthâ 'ti paţijânanti, pamattasamvâsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisâ vutthâ samânâ phâsu 'mha vutthâ 'ti paţijânanti. katham hi nâm' ime bhikkhave moghapurisâ mûgabbatam titthiyasamâdânam samâdiyissanti. ||12|| n' etam bhikkhave appasannanam va pasadaya. vigarahitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave mûgabbatam titthiyasamâdânam samâdiyitabbam. anujânâmi bhikkhave yo samâdiyeyya, âpatti dukkatassa. vassam vutthânam bhikkhûnam tîhi thânehi pavâretum ditthena vå sutena vå parisankåya vå. så vo bhavissati annamaññânulomatâ âpattivutthânatâ vinayapurekkhâratâ. ||13 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavâretabbam. vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante sangho. ajja pavarana. yadi sanghassa pattakallam samgho pavâreyyâ 'ti. therena bhikkhunâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karitvâ ukkuţikam nisîditvâ anjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: samgham âvuso pavâremi ditthena vâ sutena vâ parisankâya vâ, vadantu mam âyasmanto anukampam upâdâya, passanto patikarissâmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi âvuso samgham pavâremi ditthena vâ sutena vâ parisankâya vâ, vadantu mam âyasınanto anukampam upâdâya, passanto paţikarissâmîti. navakena bhikkhunâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karitvâ ukkuțikam nisîditvâ anjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: samgham bhante pavâremi ditthena vâ . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . passanto paṭikarissâmîti.  $\|14\|1\|$ 

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû theresu bhikkhûsu ukkuţikam nisinnesu pavârayamânesu âsanesu ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû theresu bhikkhûsu ukkuţikam nisinnesu pavârayamânesu âsanesu acchissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû theresu . . . acchantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma ce bhikkhave moghapurisâ theresu . . . acchissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave theresu bhikkhûsu ukkutikam nisinnesu pavârayamânesu âsanesu acchitabbam. yo accheyya, âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbeh' eva ukkutikam nisinnehi pavaretun ti. ||1|| pana samayena aññataro thero jarâdubbalo yâva sabbe pavârentîti ukkutikam nisinno âgamayamâno mucchito papati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum, anujânâmi bhikkhave tadantarâ ukkuțikam nisîditum yâva 'pavâreti, pavâretvâ âsane nisîditun ti. ||2||2||

atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kati nu kho pavâraṇâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham âroccsum. dve 'mâ bhikkhave pavâraṇâ câtuddasikâ pannarasikâ ca. imâ kho bhikkhave dve pavâraṇâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kati nu kho pavâraṇakammânîti. bhagavato etam attham âroccsum. cattâr' imâni bhikkhave pavâraṇakammâni, adhammena vaggam pavâraṇakammam . . . (= II. 14. 2, 3. Read pavâraṇakammam instead of uposathakammam). . . sikkhitabban ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, saṃgho pavâressatîti. evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu gilâno, so anâgato 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânena bhikkhunâ pavâraṇam dâtum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbâ. tena gilânena bhikkhunâ ekam

bhikkhum upasamkamitvå ekamsam uttaråsangam karitvå ukkuțikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: pavâraṇam dammi, pavâraṇam me hara, mam' atthâya pavârehîti. kâyena viñnâpeti, vâcâya viñnâpeti, kâyena vâcâya viñnâpeti, dinnâ hoti pavâranâ. na kâyena viñnâpeti, na vâcâya viñnâpeti, na kâyena vâcâya viñnâpeti, na dinnâ hoti pavarana. ||3|| evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilâno bhikkhu mañcena vâ pîthena vâ samghamajjhe ânetvâ pavâretabbam. bhikkhave gilânupatthâkânam bhikkhûnam evam hoti: sace kho mayam gilânam thânâ câvessâma, âbâdho vâ abhivaddhissati kâlamkiriyâ vâ bhavissatîti, na bhikkhave gilâno thânâ câvetabbo, samghena tattha gantvâ pavâretabbam, na tv eva vaggerfa samghena pavåretabbam. pavârevva ce, åpatti dukkatassa. ||4|| pavåranåhårako ce bhikkhave dinnâya pavâraṇâya . . . (= II. 22. 3, 4. Read pavâranâ, pavâranâya, pavâranâhârako instead of pârisuddhi, pârisuddhiyâ, pârisuddhihârako) . . . pavâranâhârakassa ânatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tadahu pavâranâya pavâranam dentena chandam pi dâtum santi samghassa karanîyan ti. ||5||**3**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum tadahu pabhagavato etam attham arovâranâya ñâtakâ ganhimsu. cesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadahu pavaranaya ñâtakâ ganhanti. te ñâtakâ bhikkhûhi evam assu vacanîyâ: ingha tumhe âyasmanto imam bhikkhum muhuttam muñcatha yavayam bhikkhu pavaretîti. ||1|| evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, te ñâtakâ bhikkhûhi evam assu vacanîyâ: ingha tumbe âyasmanto muhuttam ekamantam hotha yâvâyam bhikkhu pavâranam detîti. ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, te ñâtakâ bhikkhûhi evam assu vacanîyâ: ingha tumhe âvasmanto imam bhikkhun muhuttam nissîmam netha yava samgho pavâretîti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena samghena pavaretabbam. pavåreyya ce, åpatti dukkatassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadahu pavaranaya rajano ganhanti, cora ganhanti, dhuttâ gaṇhanti, bhikkhû paccatthikâ gaṇhanti. te bhikkhû paccatthikâ bhikkhûhi evam assu vacanîyâ: iñgha . . . (comp. § 1. 2) . . . na tv eva vaggena saṃghena pavâretabbaṇ. pavâreyya ce, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya pañca bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam samghena pavâretabban ti, mayañ c' amhâ pañca janâ. katham nu kho amhehi pavåretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham årocesum. anujanami bhikkhave pancannam samghe pavaretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya cattâro bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ anuññâtam pañcannam samghe pavâretum, mayañ c' amhâ cattâro janâ. nu kho amhehi pavâretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham anujânâmi bhikkhave catunnam aññamaññam ârocesum. pavåretum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavåretabbam: vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena te bhikkhû ñâpetabbâ: sunantu me âyasmanto. ajja pavaraņā. yad' ayasmantanam pattakallam mayam aññamaññam pavareyyama 'ti. therena bhikkhunâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karitvâ ukkuţikam nisîditvå añjalim paggahetvå te bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: aham âvuso âvasmante pavâremi ditthena vâ sutena vâ parisankaya va, vadantu mam ayasmanto anukampam upadaya, passanto paţikarissâmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi âvuso . . . patikarissâmîti. navakena bhikkhunâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karitvâ ukkuțikam nisîditvâ anjalim paggahetvâ te bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: aham bhante âyasmante pavâremi ditthena vâ . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . patikarissâmîti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya tayo bhikkhû viharanti. kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ anuññâtam pañcannam samghe pavâretum, catunnam aññamaññam pavâretum, mayañ c' amhâ tayo janâ. katham nu kho amhehi pavåretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham årocesum. anujånâmi bhikkhave tinnannam aññamaññam pavâretum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavaretabbam. vyattena . . . (= § 3)

. . . patikarissâmîti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya dve bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ anuññâtam pañcannam samghe pavâretum, catunnam aññamaññam pavåretum, tinnannam aññamaññam pavåretum, mayañ c' amhâ dve janâ. katham nu kho amhehi pavâretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham årocesum. anujanami bhikkhave dvinnam aññamaññam pavâretum. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavåretabbam. therena bhikkhuna ekamsam uttarasangam karitvâ ukkuțikam nisîditvâ anjalim paggahetvâ navo bhikkhu evam assa vacanîyo: aham âvuso âyasmantam pavâremi ditthena vâ sutena vâ parisankâya vâ. vadatu mam âyasmâ anukampam upâdâya, passanto patikarissâmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi âvuso . . . patikarissâmîti. navakena bhikkhunâ ekamsam . . . paggahetvâ thero bhikkhu evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante âyasmantam pavâremi ditthena vâ . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . patikarissâmîti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya eko bhikkhu viharati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ anuññâtam pañcannam samghe pavåretum, catunnam aññamaññam pavåretum, tinnannam aññamañnam pavâretum, dvinnam aññamaññam pavâretum, ahañ c' amhi ekako. katham nu kho mayâ pavâretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya eko bhikkhu viharati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ yattha bhikkhû patikkamanti upatthânasâlàya vâ mandape vâ rukkhamûle vâ, sa deso sammajjitvâ pâniyam paribhojaniyam upatthâpetvâ âsanam paññâpetvâ padîpam katvâ nisìditabbam. sace aññe bhikkhû âgacchanti, tehi saddhim pavâretabbam, no ce âgacchanti, ajja me pavâranâ 'ti adhitthâno ce adhitthaheyya, âpatti dukkatassa. ||8|| tatra bhikkhave yattha pañca bhikkhû viharanti, na ekassa pavâraṇam âhar...vâ catûhi samghe pavâretabbam. reyyum ce, âpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha cattâro bhikkhû viharanti, na ekassa pavâranam âharitvâ tîhi aññamaññam pavâretabbam. pavâreyyum ce, âpatti dukkatassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhû viharanti,

na ekassa pavåranam åharitvå dvîhi aññamaññam pavåretabbam. pavåreyyum ce, åpatti dukkaţassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkha viharanti, na ekassa pavåranam åharitvå ekena adhiṭṭhâtabbam. adhiṭṭhaheyya ce, åpatti dukkatassà 'ti. ||9||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadahu pavâranava apattim apanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam na sâpattikena pavâretabban ti, ahañ c' amhi âpattim âpanno. katham nu kho mayâ patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. idha pana . . . (comp. II. 27. 1, 2. Read tadahu pavaranaya instead of tadah' uposathe) . . . paţikarissâmîti vatvâ pavâretabbam, na tv eva tappaccayâ payâranâya antarâyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pavârayamano apattim sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam na sâpattikena pavâretabban ti, ahañ c' amhi âpattim âpanno. katham nu kho mayâ paţipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavarayamano apattim sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sâmantâ bhikkhu evam assa vacanîyo: aham âvuso itthannâmam âpattim âpanno, ito vutthahitvâ tam âpattim patikarissâmîti vatvâ pavârctabbam, na tv eva tappaccayâ pavâranâya antarâyo kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavârayamâno âpattiyâ vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ . . . (comp. II. 27. 4-8) . . . patikarissatîti yatvâ pavâretabbam, na tv eva tappaccayâ pavâranâya antarâyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||3||6||

pathamabhanavaram nitthitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatimsu pañca vâ atirekâ vâ, te na jânimsu atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggâ samaggasaññino pavâresum. tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchimsu bahutarâ. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti

pañca vå atireka va, te na jananti atth' aññe avasika bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggå samaggasaññino pavârenti. tehi pavariyamane ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pavâretabbam, pavâritânam anâpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya . . . tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti samasamâ. pavâritâ supavâritâ, avasesehi pavâretabbam, pavåritånam anåpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim avase tadahu pavaranaya . . . tehi pavariyamane ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti thokatarâ. pavâritâ supavâritâ, avasesehi pavâretabbam, pavâritânam anâpatti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya . . . tebi pavâritamatte ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pavâretabbam, pavâritânam anâpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavaritamatte ath' aññe avasika bhikkhû agacchanti pavâritâ supavâritâ, tesam santike pavâretabbam, pavaritanam anapatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavaritamatte ath' aññe âvasikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti thokapavâritâ supavâritâ, tesam santike pavâretabbam, pavâritânam anâpatti. ||4|| idha pana . . . tehi pavâritamatte avutthitâya parisâya ath' aññe . . .  $(= \S 4)$ . . . pavaritanam anapatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavaritamatte ekaccâya vutthitâya parisâya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavâritânam anâpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavâritamatte sabbâya vuṭṭhitâya parisâya . . . (= § 4) . . . paváritánam anápatti. ||5||

anapattipannarasakam nitthitam. ||7||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti pañca vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te dhamma aññino vinayasaññino vaggâ vaggasaññino pavârenti. tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pavâretabbam, pavâritânam âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ

bhikkhû âgacchanti samasamâ. pavâritâ supavâritâ, avasesehi pavâretabbam, pavâritânam âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti thokatarâ. pavâritâ supavâritâ, avasesehi pavâretabbam, pavâritânam âpatti dukkaṭassa.  $\|2\|$  idha pana . . . tehi pavâritamatte — la — avuṭṭhitâya parisâya — la — ekaccâya vuṭṭhitâya parisâya — la — sabbâya vuṭṭhitâya parisâya ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ — la — samasamâ — la — thokatarâ. pavâritâ supavâritâ, tesam santike pavâretabbam, pavâritânam âpatti dukkaṭassa.  $\|3\|$ 

vaggavaggasaññinopannarasakam nitthitam. ||8||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya sumbahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti pañca vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te kappati nu kho amhâkam pavâretum na nu kho kappatîti vematikâ pavârenti. tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pavâretabbam, pavâritânam âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (co np. IV. 8. 2, 3) . . . tesam santike pavâretabbam, pavâritânam âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

vematikâpannarasakam nitthitam. ||9||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti pañca vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te kappat' eva amhâkam pavâretum, n' amhâkam na kappatîti kukkucapakatâ pavârenti. tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pavâretabbam, pavâritânam âpatti dukkaṭassa.  $\|1\|$  idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3) . . . tesam santike pavâretabbam, pavâritânam âpatti dukkaṭassa.  $\|2\|$ 

kukkuccapakatâpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||10||

idha pana bhikkhavo añnatarasmim avase tadahu pava-

raņāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhû sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, to jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhû anāgatā 'ti. to nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhārā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhû āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam apatti thullaccayassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3. Read āpatti thullaccayassa instead of āpatti dukkaṭassa; in the case of āgacchanti samasamā read pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam) . . . tesaṃ santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti thullaccayassa. ||2||

bhedapurekkhârâpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||11||
pañcasattatikam niṭṭhitam.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti pañca vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmam okkamantîti. te jânanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmam okkantâ 'ti. te passanti aññe âvâsike bhikkhû antosîmam okkamante. te passanti aññe âvâsike bhikkhû antosîmam okkamantê. te suṇanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmam okkamantîti. te suṇanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmam okkamantîti. te suṇanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmam okkantâ 'ti. âvâsikena âvâsikâ ekasatapañcasattati tikanayato, âvâsikena âgantukêna âvâsikâ, âgantukena âyahtukâ, peyyâlamukhena satta tikasatâni honti. ||1||12||

idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikânam bhikkhûnam câtuddaso hoti, âgantukânam pannaraso . . . (= II. **32**. 1-**33**, 5. *Read* pavâretabbam, pavârenti, tadahu pavâraṇâya *instead of* uposatho kâtabbo, uposatham karonti, tadah' uposathe) . . . ajj' eva gantun ti.  $\|1\|13\|$ 

na bhikkhav bhikkhuniyâ nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, âpatti dukkatassa. na bhikkhave sikkhamânâya, na sâmaṇerassa, na sâmaṇeriyâ, na sikkham paccakkhâtakassa, na antimavatthum ajjhâpannakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, âpatti dukka-

tassa. ||1|| na âpattiyâ adassane ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. na âpattivâ appatikamme ukkhittakassa, na pâpikâya ditthivå appatinissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavareyya, yathadhammo karetabbo. ||2|| na pandakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, na theyyasamvâsakassa, na titthiyapaâpatti dukkatassa. kkantakassa, na tiracchânagatassa, na mâtughâtakassa, na pitughâtakassa, na arahantaghâtakassa, na bhikkhunîdûsakassa, na saṃghabhedakassa, na lohituppâdakassa, na ubhatovyañjanakassa nisinnaparisâya pavârctabbam. yo pavâreyya, âpatti dukkatassa. ||3|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikassa pavâranadanena pavaretabbam aññatra avutthitaya parisaya. ca bhikkhave apavåranåya pavåretabbam aññatra samghasâmaggiyâ 'ti. ||4||14||

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim avase tadahu pavaranaya savarabhayakam ahosi. bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu tevâcikam pavâretum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave dvevâcikam pavåretun ti. bâlhataram savarabhayakam ahosi. bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu dvevâcikam pavâretum. bhagavato anujânâmi bhikkhave ekavâcietam attham årocesum. kam pavaretun ti. balhataram savarabhayakam ahosi. bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu ekavâcikam pavâretum. etam attham årocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samânavassikam pavaretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya manussehi dânam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: manussehi dânam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ. sace samgho tevâcikam pavâressati, apavârito 'va samgho bhavissati, athâyam ratti vibhâyissati. katham nu kho amhehi patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhaye aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya manussehi dânam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ hoti. tatra ce bhikkhûnam evam hoti: manussehi . . . vibhâyissatîti, vyattena bhikkhunâ paţibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. manussehi dânam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ. sace samgho tevâcikam pavâressati, apavârito 'va samgho bhavissati, athâvam ratti vibhâyissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho dvevácikam ekavácikam samánavassikam paváreyyá 'ti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya bhikkhûhi dhammam bhanantehi suttantikehi suttantam samgâyantehi vinayadharehi vinayam vinicchinantehi dhammakathikehi dhammam sâkacchantehi bhikkhûhi kalaham karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ hoti. tatra ce bhikkhûnam evam hoti: bhikkhûhi kalaham karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ. sace samgho tevâcikam pavâressati, apavârito 'va samgho bhavissati, athâyam ratti vibhâyissatîti, vyattena bhikkhuna patibalena samgho napetabbo: sunatu me bhante samgho. bhikkhûhi kalaham . . . khepitâ. samgho tevâcikam pavâressati, apavârito 'va samgho bhavissati, athâyam ratti vibhâyissati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho dvevacikam ekavacikam samanavassikam patena kho pana samayena Kosalesu vâreyyâ 'ti. ||4|| janapadesu aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya mahâ bhikkhusamgho sannipatito hoti parittañ ca anovassikam hoti mahâ ca megho uggato hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: ayam kho mahâ bhikkhusamgho sannipatito parittañ ca anovassikam mahâ ca megho uggato. samgho tevâcikam pavâressati, apavârito 'va samgho bhavissati, athâyam megho pavassissati. katham nu kho amhehi patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya mahâ bhikkhusamgho sannipatito hoti parittañ ca anovassikam hoti mahâ ca megho uggato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhûnam evam hoti: ayam kho mahâ . . . (= § 5) . . . pavassissatîti, vyattena bhikkhuna patibalena samgho napetabbo: sunatu me bhante samgho. ayam mahâ...pavassissati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho dvevâcikam ekavâcikam samânavassikam pavâreyyâ 'ti. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâranâya râjantarâyo hoti — la — corantarâyo h., agyantarâyo h., udakant. h., manussant. h., amanussant. h., vâlant. h., sirimsapant. h., jîvitant. h., brahmacariyantarâyo hoti. tatra ce bhikkhûnam evam hoti: ayam kho brahmacariyantarâyo. sace saṃgho tevâcikaṃ pavâressati, apavârito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athâyaṃ brahmacariyantarâyo bhavissatîti, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ brahmacariyantarâyo. sace saṃgho tevâcikaṃ pavâressati, apavârito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athâyaṃ brahmacariyantarâyo bhavissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho dvevâcikaṃ ekavâcikaṃ samânavassikaṃ pavâreyyâ 'ti. ||7||15||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sâpattikâ pavârenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. bhikkhave såpattikena pavåretabbam. reyya, âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhaye yo sâpattiko pavâreti, tassa okâsam kârâpetvâ âpattiyâ codetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû okâsam kârâpiyamânâ na icchanti okâsam kâtum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave okâsam akarontassa pavâranam thapetum. pana bhikkhave thapetabbâ. tadahu pavâranâya câtuddase vå pannarase vå tasmim puggale sammukhîbhûte samghamajjhe udâharitabbam: sunâtu me bharte samgho. itthannâmo puggalo sâpattiko, tassa pavâraņam thapemi, tasmim sammukhîbhûte pavâretabban ti thapitâ hoti pavâranâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiya bhikkhû pur' amhâkam pesalâ bhikkhû pavâranam thapentîti patigace' eva suddhânam bhikkhûnam anâpattikânam avatthusmim akârane pavâranam thapenti pavâritânam pi pavåranam thapenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave suddhânam bhikkhûnam anâpattikânam avatthusmim akârane pavâranâ thapetabbâ. yo thapeyya, âpatti dukkatassa. na bhikkhave pavaritanam pi pavarana thapetabbâ. yo thapeyya, âpatti dukkatassa. ||3|| evam kho bhikkhave thapitâ hoti pavâraṇâ, evam atthapitâ. kathañ ca bhikkhave atthapitâ hoti pavâranâ. tevâcikâya ce bhikkhave pavâranâya bhâsitâya lapitâya pariyositâya pavâranam thapeti, atthapitâ hoti pavâranâ. dvevâcikâya ce bhikkhave, ekavâcikâya ce bhikkhave, samânavassikâya ce bhikkhave pavâranâya bhâsitâya lapitâya pariyositâya pavâranam thapeti,

atthapitâ hoti pavâranâ. evam kho bhikkhave atthapitâ hoti pavåranå. ||4|| kathañ ca bhikkhave thapitâ hoti pavåranâ. tevâcikâya ce bhikkhave pavâranâya bhâsitâya lapitâva pariyositâya pavâranam thapeti, thapitâ hoti pavâranâ. dvevâcikâya ce bhikkhave, ekavâcikâya ce bhikkhave, samânavassikâya ce bhikkhave pavâranâya bhâsitâya lapitâya apariyositâya pavâranam thapeti, thapitâ hoti pavâranâ. evam kho bhikkhave thapitâ hoti pavâranâ. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavaranaya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavatam ce bhikkhum aññe bhikkhû jânanti ranam thapeti. ayam kho âyasmâ aparisuddhakâyasamâcâro aparisuddhavacîsamâcâro aparisuddhaâjîvo bâlo avyatto na pațibalo anuyuñjiyamâno anuyogam dâtun ti, alam bhikkhu, mâ bhandanam må kalaham må viggaham må vivådan ti omadditvå saṃghena pavârctabbaṃ. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu payaranaya bhikkhu bhikkhussa payaranam thapeti. tam ce bhikkhum aññe bhikkhû jânanti ayam kho âyasmâ parisuddhakâyasamâcâro aparisuddhavacîsamâcâro aparisuddhaâjîvo bâlo avyatto na paţibalo anuyunjiyamâno anuyogam dâtun ti, alam bhikkhu . . . pavâretabbam. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhaye tadahu payaranaya bhikkhu bhikkhussa payaranam thapeti. tam ce bhikkhum aññe bhikkhû jânanti ayam kho âyasmâ parisuddhakâyasamâcâro parisuddhavacîsamâcâro aparisuddhaâjîvo bâlo avyatto na patibalo anuyuñjiyamâno anuyogam dâtun ti, alam bhikkhu . . . pavâretabbam. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavaranaya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavaranam thapeti. tam ce bhikkhum aññe bhikkhû jânanti ayam kho âyasmâ parisuddhakâyasamâcâro parisuddhavacîsamâcâro parisuddhaâjîvo bâlo avyatto na patibalo anuyunjiyamano anuyogam datun ti, alam bhikkhu . . . . pavåretabbam. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavaranaya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavaranam thapetam ce bhikkhum aññe bhikkhû jânanti ayam kho âyasmâ parisucdhakâyasamâcâro parisuddhavacîsamâcâro parisuddhaajîvo pandito vyatto patibalo anuyunjiyamano anuyogam dâtun ti, so evam assa vacanîyo: yam kho tvam avuso imassa bhikkhuno pavaranam thapesi, kimhi nam thapesi, sîlavipattiyâ thapesi, âcâravipattiyâ thapesi,

ditthivipattiya thapesîti. ||10|| so ce evam vadeyya: sîlavipattiyâ thapemi, âcâravip. th., ditthivip. thapemîti, so evam assa vacaniyo: jânâti panâyasmâ sîlavipattim, jânâti âcâravipattim, jânâti ditthivipattin ti. so ce evam vadeyya: jânâmi kho aham âvuso sîlavipattim, jânâmi âcâravipattim, jânâmi ditthivipattin ti, so evam assa vacanîyo: katamâ panâvuso sîlavipatti, katamâ âcâravipatti, katamâ ditthivipattîti. ||11|| so ce evam vadeyya: cattâri ca pârâjikâni terasa samghâdisesâ ayam sîlavipatti, thullaccayam pâcittiyam pâtidesanîyam dukkatam dubbhâsitam ayam âcâravipatti, mięchâditthi antaggâhikâ ditthi ayam ditthivipattîti, so evam assa vacanîyo: yam kho tvam âvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavaranam thapesi, ditthena thapesi, sutena thapesi, parisankâya thapesîti. || 12 || so ce evam vadeyya: ditthena vâ thapemi, sutena vâ thapemi, parisankâya vâ thapemîti, so evam assa vacaniyo: yam kho tvam avuso imassa bhikkhuno ditthena pavâraṇam thapesi, kim te dittham, kinti te dittham, kadâ te dittham, kattha te dittham, pârâjikam ajjhâpajjanto dittho, samghâdisesam ajjhâpajjanto dittho, thullaccayam pâcittiyam pâţidesarîyam dukkatam dubbhâsitam ajjhapajjanto dittho, kattha ca tvam abosi, kattha cayam bhikkhu ahosi, kim ca tvam karosi, kim câyam bhikkhu karotîti. ||13|| so ce evam vadeyya: na kho aham âvuso imassa bhikkhuno ditthena pavaranam thapemi, api ca sutena pavaranam thapemîti, so evam assa vacanîyo: yam kho tvam avuso imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavaranam thapesi, kim te sutam, kinti te sutam, kadâ te sutam, kattha te sutam, pârâjikam ajjhâpanno 'ti sutam, samghâdisesam ajjhâpanno 'ti sutam, thullaccayam pâcittiyam pâțidesanîyam dukkatam dubbhasitam ajjhapanno 'ti sutam, bhikkhussa sutam, bhikkhuniyâ s., sikkhamânâya s., sâmanerassa s., sâmaneriyâ s., upâsakassa s., upâsikâya s., râjûnam s., râjamahâmattânam s., titthiyanam s., titthiyasavakanam sutan ti. ||14|| so ce evam vadeyya: na kho aham âvuso imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavâranam thapemi, api ca parisankâya pavâranam thapemîti, so evam assa vacanîyo: yam kho tvam âvuso imassa bhikkhuno parisankâya pavâranam thapesi, kim parisankasi, kinti parisankasi, kadâ parisankasi, kattha parisankasi, pârâjikam ajjhapanno 'ti parisankasi, samghadisesam ajjhapanno 'ti parisankasi, thullaccayam pâcittiyam pâțidesanîvam dukkatam dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno 'ti parisankasi, bhikkhussa sutvâ parisankasi . . . titthiyasavakanam sutva parisankasîti. || 15|| so ce evam vadevya: na kho aham âvuso imassa bhikkhuno parisankâya pavâranam thapemi, api ca aham na jânâmi kena aham imassa bhikkhuno pavâraṇam thapemîti, so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuyogena viññûnam sabrahmacârînam cittam na ârâdheti ananuvâdo cudito bhikkhû 'ti alam vacanâya. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuvogena viññûnam sabrahmacarînam cittam ârâdheti sânuvâdo cudito bhikkhû 'ti alam vacanâya. ||16|| so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amûlakena pârâjikena anuddhamsitam patijânâti, samghâdisesam ropetvâ samghena pavâretabbam. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amûlakena samghâdisesena anuddhamsitam patijânâti, yathâdhammam kârâpetvå samghena pavåretabbam. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amûlakena thullaccayena pâcittiyena pâțidesanîyena dukkatena dubbhâsitena anuddhamsitam patijânâti, yathâdhammam kârâpetvâ samghena pavâretabbam. ||17|| so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu parajikam ajjhapanno 'ti patijanati, nûsetvâ samghena pavârctabbam. so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu samghâdisesam ajjhâpanno 'ti patijânâti, samghâdisesam ropetvå samghena pavåretabbam. so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu thullaccayam pâcittiyam pâtidesanîyam dukkatam dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno 'ti paţijânâti, yathâdhammam kârâpetvâ samghena pavâretabbam. ||18|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavaranaya thullaccayam ajjhâpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhû thullaccayaditthino honti, ekacce bhikkhû samghâdisesaditthino honti. ve te bhikkhave bhikkhû thullaccayaditthino, tehi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantam apanetvâ yathâdhammam kârâpetvâ samgham upasamkamitvâ evam assa vacanîyo: yam kho so âvuso bhikkhu âpattim âpanno, sâssa yathâdhammam patikayadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho pavaroyya 'ti. ||19|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavaranaya thullaccaekacce bhikkhû thullaccayaditthino vam ajjhapanno hoti. honti, ekacce bhikkhû pâcittiyaditthino honti. ekacce bhi-

kkhû thullaccayaditthino honti, ekacce bhikkhû pâţidesanîyaditthino honti. ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dukkațad. h., ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhâsitad. h. ve te bhikkhave bhikkhû thullaccayaditthino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . samgho pavåreyyå 'ti. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavaranaya pacittiyam ajjhapanno hoti, pâtidesanîyam ajjhâp. hoti, dukkatam ajjhâp. hoti, dubbhâsitam ajjhâp. hoti. ekacce bhikkhû dubbhâsitaditthino honti, ekacce bhikkhû samghâdisesaditthino honti. ve to bhikkhave bhikkhû dubbhâsitaditthino, tehi . . .  $(= \S 19)$ . . . samgho pavâreyyâ 'ti. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavaranaya dubbhasitam ajjhapanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhû dubbhâsitaditthino honti, ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhâsitad. h., ek. bh. pâcittiyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhasitad. h., ek. bh. patidesanîyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhâsitad. h., ek. bh. dukkaţad. honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dubbhâsitaditthino, tchi . . . samgho pavâreyvâ'ti. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavaranaya samghamajihe udahareyya: sunatu me bhante samgho. vatthum paññâyati na puggalo. yadi samghassa pattakallam, vatthum thapetvå samgho pavåreyyå 'ti. so evam assa vacanîyo: bhagavatâ kho âvuso visuddhânam pavâranâ paññattâ. sace vatthum paññâyati na puggalo, idân' eva nam vadehîti. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavâranâya samghamajjhe udâhareyya: sunâtu me bhante ayam puggalo paññâyati na vatthum. yadi samghassa pattakallam, puggalam thapetvå samgho pavåreyyå 'ti. so evam assa vacanîyo: bhagavatâ kho âvuso samaggânam pavårana paññatta. sace puggalo paññayati na vatthum, idân' eva nam vadehîti. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavaranaya samghamajihe udahareyya: sunatu me bhante samgho. idam vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññâyati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, vatthun ca puggalan ca thapetvå samgho pavâreyyâ'ti. so evam assa vacanîyo: bhagavatâ kho âvuso visuddhânañ ca samaggânañ ca pavâranâ paññattâ. sace vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññâyati, idân' eva nam vadehîti. ||25|| pubbe ce bhikkhave pavaranaya vatthum paññayati, pacchâ puggalo, kallam vacanâya. pubbe ce bhikkhave pavâraṇâya puggalo paññâyati, pacehâ vatthum, kallam vacanâya. pubbe ce bhikkhave pavâraṇâya vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññâyati, tam ce katâya pavâraṇâya ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakam pâcittiyan ti. ||26||16||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ sanditthâ sambhattâ bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim âvâse vassam tesam sâmantâ aññe bhikkhû bhandanakârakâ kalahakârakâ vivâdakârakâ bhassakârakâ samgho adhikaranakârakâ vassam upagacchimsu mayam tesam bhikkhûnam vassam vutthânam pavâranaya pavâranam thaassosum kho te bhikkhû: amhâkam kira pessâmâ 'ti. sâmantâ aññe bhikkhû bhandanakârakâ . . . adhikaranakârakâ vassam upagatâ mayam . . . thapessâmâ 'ti. katham nu kho amhehi patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave sambahulâ sanditthâ sambhattâ bhikkhû aññatarasmim âvâse vassam upagacchanti. tesam sâmantâ aññe bhikkhû bhandanakârakâ . . . adhikaranakârakâ vassam upagacchanti mayam . . . thapessâmâ 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhûhi dve tayo uposathe câtuddasike kâtum katham mayam tehi bhikkhûhi pathamataram pavâreyyâmâ 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû bhandanakârakâ . . . adhikaranakârakâ âvâsam âgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi lahum-lahum sannipatitvå pavåretabbam, pavåretvå vattabbå: pavâritâ kho mayam âvuso, yathâyasmantâ maññanti tathâ karontû 'ti. ||2|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû bhandanakârakâ . . . adhikaranakârakâ asamvihitâ tam âvâsam âgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âsanam paññâpetabbam, pådodakam pådapîtham pådakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvå pattacîvaram patiggahetabbam, pâniyena pucchitabbâ, tesam vikkhitvâ nissîmam gantvâ pavâretabbam, pavâretvâ vattabbâ: pavâritâ kho mayam âvuso, yathâyasmantâ mañî...nti tathâ karontû 'ti. ||3|| evañ ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, âvâsikena bhikkhunâ vyattena paţibalena âvâsikâ bhikkhû ñâpetabbâ: suyad' âyasmantânam pattanantu me âyasmantâ âvâsikâ. kallam, idâni uposatham kareyyâma pâtimokkham uddiseyyâma, agame kale pavareyyama'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû bhandanakârakâ . . . adhikaranakârakâ te bhikkhû evam vadevyum: sâdh' âvuso idân' eva no pavârethâ 'ti, te evan assu vacanîyâ: anissarâ kho tumhe âvuso amhâkam pavâranâya, na tâva mayam pavâressâmâ 'ti. ||4|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû bhandanakârakâ . . . adhikaranakârakâ tam kâlam anuvaseyyum, âvâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ vyattena patibalena âvâsikâ bhikkhû ñâpetabbâ: suṇantu me âyasmantâ . . . uddiseyyâma, âgame junhe pavâreyyâmâ 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû bhandanakârakâ . . . adhikaranakârakâ te bhikkhû evam vadeyyum: sâdh' âvuso idân' eva no pavârethâ 'ti, te evam assu vacanîyâ: anissarâ kho tumhe âvuso amhâkam pavâranâya, na tâva mayam pavâressâmâ 'ti. ||5|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû bhandanakârakâ . . . adhikaranakârakâ tam pi junham anuvaseyyum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi sabbeh' eva âgame junhe komudiyâ câtumâsiniyâ akâmâ pavâretabbam. ||6|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi pavâriyamâne gilâno agilânassa pavâranam thapeti, so evam assa vacanîyo: âyasmâ kho gilâno, gilâno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatâ. âgamehi âvuso yâva ârogo hosi, ârogo âkankhamâno codessasîti. evam ce vuccamâno codeti, anâdariye pâcittiyam. ||7|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi pavâriyamâne agilâno gilânassa pavâraṇam thapeti, so evam assa vacanîyo: ayam kho âvuso bhikkhu gilâno, gilâno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatâ. âgamehi âvuso yâvâyam bhikkhu ârogo hoti, ârogam âkankhamâno codessasîti. evam ce vuccamâno codeti, anâdariye pâcittiyam. ||8|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi pavâriyamâne gilâno gilânassa pavâraṇam thapeti, so evam assa vacanîyo: âyasmantâ kho gilânâ, gilâno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatâ. âgamehi âvuso yâva ârogâ hotha, ârogam âkankhamâno codessasîti. ce vuccamâno codeti, anâdariye pacittiyam. ||9|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi pavâriyamâne agilâno agilânassa pavâraņam thapeti, ubho samghena samanuyunjitva samanuggahitvå yathådhammam kåråpetvå samghena pavåretabban ti. || 10 || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ sandiṭṭhâ sambhattâ

bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim àvâse vassam upagacchimsu. tesam samagganam sammodamananam avivadamânânam viharatam aññataro phâsuvihâro adhigato atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: amhâkam kho samagganam . . . adhigato. sace mayam idâni pavâressâma, siyâpi bhikkhû pavâretvâ cârikam pakkameyyum, evam mayam imamha phasuvihara paribahira bhavissâma. katham nu kho amhehi patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave sambahulâ sanditthâ sambhattâ bhikkhû aññatarasmim âvâse yassam upagacchanti. tesam samaggânam . . . adhigato hoti, tatra ce bhikkhûnam evam hoti: amhâkam kho samaggânam . . . paribâhirâ bhavissâmâ 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhûhi pavâranâsamgaham kâtum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo. sabbeh' eva ckajjham sannipatitabbam, sannipatitvà vyattena bhikkhuna patibalena samgho napetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. amhâkam samaggânam sammodamânânam avivadamânânam viharatam aññataro phâsuvihâro adhigato. sace mayam idâni pavâressâma, siyâpi bhikkhû pavâretvâ cârikam pakkameyyum, evam mayam imamhâ phâsuvihârâ paribâhirâ bhavissâma. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho pavaranasamgaham kareyya, idani uposatham kareyya pâtimokkham uddiseyya, âgame komudiyâ câtumâsiniyâ samgho pavâreyya. esâ ñatti. ||3|| sunâtu me bhante samgho. amhâkam samaggânam . . . paribâhirâ bhasamgho pavaraņāsamgaham karoti, idani uposatham karissati pâtimokkham uddisissati, âgame komudiyâ câtumâsiniyâ pavâressati. yassâyasmato khamati pavâranâsamgahassa karanam idâni uposatham karissati pâtimokkham uddisissati, âgame komudiyâ câtumâsiniyâ pavâressati, so tunh' assa. vassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. kato samghena pavâranâsamgaho idâni uposatham karissati pâtimokkham uddisissati, âgame komudiyâ câtumâsiniyâ pavâressati. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||4|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi kate pavâraṇâsamgahe aññataro bhikkhu evam vadeyya: icchâm' aham âvuso janapadacârikam pakkamitum, atthi me janapade karanîyan ti, so evam assa vacanîyo: sâdh' âvuso pavâretyâ gacchâhîti. so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pavârayamâno aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavâranam thapeti, so evam assa vacanîyo: anissaro kho me tvam âvuso pavâranâya, na tâvâham pavâressâmîti. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavârayamânassa aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavâranam thapeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyuñjitvâ samanuggâhitvâ yathâdhammam kârâpetabbâ. ||5|| so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu janapade tam karanîyam tîretvâ punad eva anto komudiyâ câtumâsiniyâ tam âvâsam âgacchati, tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi pavâriyamâne aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavâranam thapeti, so evam assa vacanîyo: anissaro kho me tvam âvuso pavâranâya, pavârito ahan ti. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi pavâriyamâne so bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavâranam thapeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyuñjitvâ samanuggâhitvâ yathâdhammam kârâpetvâ saṃghena pavâretabban ti. ||6||18||

pavàranakkhandhakam catuttham.

imamhi khandhake vatthu chacattârisâ. tassa uddânam: vassam vutthâ Kosalesu agamum satthu dassanam aphâsupasusamvâsam aññamaññânulomatâ,| pavârentâpaṇâ, dve ca, kammam, gʻlâna-ñâtakâ, râjâ, corâ ca, dhuttâ ca, bhikkhû paccatthikâ tathâ,| pañca, catu, tayo, dve, 'ko, âpanno, vemati, sari, sabbo saṃgho, vematiko, bahû samâ ca thokikâ,| âvâsikâ, câtuddasâ, linga-saṃvâsakâ ubho, gantabbaṃ, na nisinnâya, chandadân', apavâraṇâ,| savarehi, khepitâ, megho, antarâ ca, pavâraṇâ,| 5 na karonti, pur' amhâkaṃ, aṭṭhapitâ ca, bhikkhuno,| kimhi vâ 'ti katamañ ca diṭṭhena sutasankâya, codako cuditako ca, thullaccaya-vatthu-bhaṇḍanaṃ,| pavâraṇâsaṃgaho ca, anissaro, pavâraye 'ti.

## MAHÂVAGGA.

v.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûte pabbate. tena kho pana samayena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro asîtiyâ gâmasahassesu issarâdhipaccam rajjam kâreti. tena kho pana samayena Campâyam Sono nama Koliviso setthiputto sukhumalo hoti, tassa pådatalesu lomâni jâtâni honti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro tâni asîtim gâmikasahassâni sannipâtâpetvâ kenacid eva karanîyena Sonassa Kolivisassa santike dûtam pâhesi, âgacchatu Sono icchâmi Sonassa âgatan ti. ||1|| atha kho Sonassa Kolivisassa mâtâpitaro Sonam Kolivisam etad avocum: râjâ te tâta Soņa pâde dakkhitukâmo. kho tvam tâta Sona yena râjâ tena pâde abhippasâreyyâsi, rañño purato pallañkena nisîda, nisinnassa te râjâ pâde dakkhissatîti. atha kho Sonam Kolivisam sivikâya ânesum. atha kho Sono Koliviso yena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram abhivâdetvâ rañño purato pallañkena nisîdi. addasa kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro Sonassa Kolivisassa pådatalesu lomâni jâtâni. ||2|| atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro tâni asîtim gâmikasahassâni ditthadhammike atthe anusâsitvâ uyyojesi: tumhe khv attha bhane mayâ ditthadhammike atthe anusâsitâ, gacchatha tam bhagavantam payirupâsatha, so no bhagavâ samparâyike atthe anus'sissatîti. atha kho tâni asîti gâmikasahassâni yena Gijjhakûto pabbato ten' upasamkamimsu. ||3|| kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sâgato bhagavafo upatthâko hoti. atha kho tâni asîti gâmikasahassâni yenâyasmâ Sâgato ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitva ayasmantam Sagatam

etad avocum: imâni bhante asîti gâmikasahassâni idh' upasamkantâni bhagavantam dassanâya. sâdhu mayam bhanto labheyyâma bhagavantam dassanâyâ 'ti. tumhe âyasmanto muhuttam idh' eva tâva hotha yâvâham bhagavantam pativedemîti. ||4|| atha kho âyasmâ Sâgato tesam asîtiyâ gâmikasahassânam purato pekkhamânânam pâtikâya nimujjitvâ bhagavato purato ummujjitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca: imâni bhante asîti gâmikasahassâni idh' upasamkantâni bhagavantam dassanâya, yassa dâni bhante bhagavâ kâlam maññatîti. tena hi tvam Sâgata vihârapacchâyâyam âsanam paññâpehîti. ||5|| evam bhante 'ti kho âvasmâ Sâgato bhagavato patisunitvâ pîtham gahetvâ bhagavato purato nimujjitvâ tesam asîtiyâ gâmikasahassânam purato pekkhamânânam pâţikâya ummujjitvâ vihârapacchâyâyam âsanam paññâpesi. atha kho bhagavâ vihârâ nikkhamitvâ vihârapacchâyâyam paññatte âsane nisîdi. ||6|| kho tâni asîti gâmikasahassâni yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidîmsu. atha kho tâni asîti gâmikasahassâni âyasmantam yeva Sâgatam samannâharanti, no tathâ bhagaatha kho bhagavâ tesam âsîtiyâ gâmikasahassânam cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññâya âyasmantam Sâgatam âmantesi: tena hi tvam Sâgata bhiyyosomattâya uttarimanussadhammam iddhipâtihâriyam dassehîti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Sâgato bhagavato patisunitvâ vehâsam abbhuggantvâ âkâse antalikkhe cankamati pi titthati pi nisîdati pi seyyam pi kappeti dhûpâyati pi pajjalati pi antaradhâyati pi. ||7|| atha kho âyasmâ Sâgato âkâse antalikkhe anekavihitam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipâtihâriyam dassetvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca: satthâ me bhante bhagavâ, sâvako 'ham asmi, satthâ me bhante bhagavâ, sâvako 'ham asmîti. atha kho tâni asîti gâmikasahassâni acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, sâvako pi nâma evam mahiddhiko bhavissati evam mahanubhavo, aho nûna satthâ 'ti bhagavantam yeva samannâharanti, no tathâ âyasmantam Sâgatam. ||8|| atha kho bhagavâ tesam asîtiyâ gâmikasahassânam cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññâya anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' îdam: dânakatham sîlakatham

saggakatham kâmânam âdînavam okâram samkilesam nekkhamme ânisamsam pakâsesi. yadâ te bhagavâ aññâsi kallacitte muducitte vinîvaranacitte udaggacitte pasannacitte, atha ya buddhanam samukkamsika dhammadesana tam pakâsesi, dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam, seyyathâpi nâma suddham vattham apagatakâlakam sammad eva rajanam patiganheyya, evam eva tesam asitiya gamikasahassânam tasmim yeva âsane virajam vîtamalam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. ||9|| te ditthadhammâ pattadhammâ viditadhammâ pariyogâlhadhammâ tinnavicikicchâ vigatakathamkatha vesarajjappatta aparappaccaya satthu sasane bhagavantam etad avocum: abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya, paticchannam vå vivareyya, můlhassa vå maggam âcikkhevya, andhakâre vâ tolapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhintîti, evam eva bhagavatâ anekapariyâete mayam bhante bhagavantam vena dhammo pakâsito. saranam gacchâma dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upâsake no bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pânupete saranam gate atha kho Sonassa Kolivisassa etad ahosi: yathâ -yathâ kho aham bhagavatâ dhammam desitam âjânâmi, na vidam sukaram agâram ajjhâvasatâ ekantaparipunnam ekantaparisuddham sankhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum. yam nûnâham kesamassum ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajeyyan ti. atha kho tâni asîti gâmikasahassâni bhagavato bhâsitam abhinanditvâ anumoditvå utthåvåsanå bhagavantam abhivådetvå padakkhinam katvâ pakkamimsu. ||11|| atha kho Sono Koliviso acirapakkantesu tesu asîtiyâ gâmikasahassesu yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå bhagavantam abhivådetvå ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Sono Koliviso bhagavantam etad avoca: yathâ-yathâham bhante bhagavatâ dhammam desitam . . . brahmacariyam caritum. aham bhante kesamassum ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvå agårasmå anagåriyam pabbajitum, pabbåjetu mam bhante bhagavâ 'ti. alattha kho Sono Koliviso bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. acirûpasampanno

ca panâyasmâ Sono Sîtavane viharati. ||12|| tassa accâraddhaviriyassa cankamato pådå bhijjimsu, cankamo lohitena phuto hoti seyyathâpi gavâghâtanam. atha kho âyasmato Soņassa rahogatassa patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: ye kho keci bhagavato sâvakâ âraddhaviriyâ viharanti, aham tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me nânupâdâya âsavehi cittam vimuccati, samvijjanti kho pana me kule bhosakkâ bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññâni ca kâtum. nûnâham hînâyâvattitvâ bhoge ca bhuñjeyyam puññâni ca kareyyan ti. ||13|| atha kho bhagavâ âyasmato Sonassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññâya seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam vå båham pasåreyya pasåritam vå båham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Gijjhakûte pabbate antarahito Sîtavane pâturahosi. atha kho bhagavâ sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhim senasanacarikam ahindanto yenayasmato Sonassa cankamo ten' upasamkami. addasa kho bhagavâ âyasmato Soņassa cankamam lohitena phutam, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi: kassa nv âyam bhikkhave cankamo lohitena phuto seyyathâpi gavâghâtanan ti. âyasmato bhante Sonassa accâraddhaviriyassa cankamato pådå bhijjimsu, tassåyam cankamo lohitena phuto seyyathâpi gavâghataran ti. ||14|| kho bhagavâ yenâyasmato Sonassa vihâro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå paññatte âsane nisîdi. âyasmâpi kho Soņo bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Sonam bhagavâ etad avoca: nanu te Sona rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: ye kho keci . . . puññâni ca kareyyan ti. evam bhante 'ti. tam kim maññasi Sona, kusalo tvam pubbe agârikabhûto vînâya tantissare 'ti. evam bhante. tam kim maññasi Sona, yadâ te vînâya tantiyo accâyatâ honti, api nu te vînâ tasmim samaye saravatî vâ hoti kammaññâ vâ 'ti. no h' etam bhante. ||15|| tam kim maññasi Sona, yadâ te vînâya tantiyo atisithilâ honti, api nu te vînâ tasmim samaye savaratî vâ hoti kammaññâ vâ 'ti. no h' etam bhante. tam kim maññasi Sona, yada te vînaya tantiyo n' eva accayata honti nâtisithilâ same gune patitthitâ, api nu te vînâ tasmim samaye saravatî va hoti kammaññâ vâ 'ti. evam bhante. evam eva kho Sona accâraddhaviriyam uddhaccâya samvattati, atilînaviriyam kosajjâya samvattati. ||16|| tasmât iha tvam Sona viriyasamatam adhitthaha indriyanam ca samatam pațivijjha tattha ca nimittam ganhâhîti. bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Soņo bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Sonam iminâ ovâdena ovaditvâ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam vâ bâham pasâreyya pasâritam vâ bâham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Sîtavane âyasmato Soņassa sammukhe antarahito Gijjhakûțe pabbate pâturahosi. ||17|| atha kho âyasmâ Sono aparena samayena viriyasamatam adhitthâsi indriyânam ca samatam pativijjhi tattha ca nimittam aggahesi. atha kho âyasmâ Sono eko vûpakattho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirass' ova yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosanam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi, khînâ jâti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karanîyam, nâparam itthattâyâ 'ti abbhaññâsi, aññataro ca panâyasmâ Soņo arahatam ahosi. ||18|| atha kho âyasmato Soņassa arahattam pattassa etad ahosi: yam nûnâham bhagavato santike aññam vyâkareyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Sono yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sono bhagavantam etad avoca: ||19|| yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khînâsavo vusitavâ katakaranîyo ohitabhâro anuppattasadattho parikkhîņabhavasamyojano sammadaññâvimutto, so cha tthânâni adhimutto hoti: nekkhammâdhimutto hoti, pavivekâdhimutto hoti, avyâpajjhâdhimutto hoti, upâdânakkhayâdhimutto hoti, tanhakkhayâdhimutto hoti, asammohâsiyâ kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa dhimutto hoti. ||20|| âyasmato evam assa: kevalam saddhâmattakam nûna ayam âyasmâ nissâya nekkhammâdhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etam bhante evam datthabbam. khînâsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavâ katakaranîyo karanîyam attânam asamanupassanto katassa vâ paticayam khayâ râgassa vîtarâgattâ nekkhammâdhimutto hoti, khayâ dosassa vîtadosattâ nekkhammâdhimutto hoti, khayâ mohassa vîtamohattâ nekkhammâdhimutto hoti. ||21|| siyâ kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa âyasmato evam assa: lâbhasakkârasilokam nûna ayam âyasmâ nikâ-

mayamâno pavivekâdhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etam . . . khayâ râgassa vîtarâgattâ pavivekâdhimutto hoti, khayâ dosassa vîtadosattâ pavivekâdhimutto hoti, khayâ mohassa vîtamohattâ pavivekâdhimutto hoti. ||22|| siyâ kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa âyasmato evam assa: sîlabbataparâmâsam nûna ayam àyasmâ sârato paccâgacchanto avyâpajjhâdhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etam . . . khaya ragassa vîtaragattâ avyâpajjhâdhimutto hoti, khayâ dosassa vîtadosattâ avyâpajjhâdhimutto hoti, khayâ mohassa vîtamohattâ avyâpajjhadhimutto hoti, ||23|| khayâ râgassa vîtarâgattâ upâdânakkhayâdhimutto hoti, khayâ dosassa vîtadosattâ upâdânakkhayâdhimutto hoti, khayâ mohassa vîtamohattâ upâdânakkhayâdhimutto hoti, khayâ râgassa vîtarâgattâ tanhakkhayâdhimutto hoti, khayâ dosassa vîtadosattâ tanhakkhayâdhimutto hoti, khayâ mohassa vîtamohattâ tanhakkhayâdhimutto hoti, khayâ râgassa vîtarâgattâ asammohâdhimutto hoti, khayâ dosassa vîtadosattâ asammohâdhimutto hoti, khayâ mohassa vîtamohattâ asammohâdhimutto hoti. ||24|| evam sammåvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhuså ce pi cakkhuviññeyyâ rûpâ cakkhussa âpâtham âgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittam pariyâdiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti thitam ânejjappattam vayañ c'assânupassati. bhusâ ce pi sotaviññeyyâ saddâ, ghânaviññeyyâ gandhâ, jivhâviññeyâ rasâ, kâyaviññeyâ photthabbâ, manoviññeyyâ dhammâ manassa âpâtham âgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittam pariyâdiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti thitam anejjappattam vayañ c' assânupassati. ||25|| seyyathâpi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro ekaghano puratthimâya ce pi disâya âgaccheyya bhusâ vâtavuṭṭhi, n' eva nam samkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, pacchimâya ce pi disâya — la — uttarâya ce pi disâya — la — dakkhinâya ce pi disâya . . . na sampavedheyya, evam eva kho bhante evam sammâvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusâ ce pi cakkhuviññeyyâ rûpâ . . . manoviññeyâ dhammâ manassa âpâtham âgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittam . . . vayañ c' assânupassatîti. ||26 ||

nekkhammam adhimuttassa pavivekañ ca cetaso avyâpajjhâdhimuttassa upâdânakkhayassa ca |

tanhakkhayâdhimuttassa asammohañ ca cetaso disvâ âyatanuppâdam sammâ cittam vimuccati.|
tassa sammâvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno
katassa paṭicayo n' atthi karanîyañ ca na vijjati.|
selo yathâ ekaghano vâtena na samîrati,
evam rûpâ rasâ saddâ gandhâ phassâ ca kevalâ |
iṭṭhâ dhammâ aniṭṭhâ ca na pavedhenti tâdino.
ṭhitam cittam vippamuttam vayañ c' assânupassatîti. || 27 ||

atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: evam kho bhikkhave kulaputta aññam vyakaronti. attho ca vutto atta ca anupanîto. atha ca pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisa hasamanakam maññe aññam vyâkaronti, te pacchâ vighâtam âpajjantîti. ||28|| atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Sonam âmantesi: tvam kho 'si Sona sukhumâlo. anujânâmi te Sona ekapalâsikam upâhanan aham kho bhante asîtisakatavâhehi raññam ohâya agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito sattahatthikañ ca anîkam. tassa me bhavissanti vattaro: Sono Koliviso asîtisakatavahehi raññam ohâya agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito sattahatthikañ ca anîkam, so dân' âyam ekapalâsikâsu upâhanâsu satto 'ti. ||29|| sace bhagavâ bhikkhusamghassa anujânissati, aham pi paribhuñjissâmi, no ce bhagavâ bhikkhusamghassa anujânissati, aham pi na paribhuñjissâmîti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave ekapalâsikam upâhanam. bhikkhave diguna upahana dharetabba, na tiguna upahana dhâretabbâ, na gaṇaṃgaṇûpâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaţassâ 'ti. ||30 ||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sabbanîlikâ upâhanâyo dhârenti — la — sabbapîtikâ upâhanâyo dhârenti, sabbalohitikâ up. dh., sabbamañjetthikâ up. dh., sabbamahânâmarattâ up. dh., sabbamahânâmarattâ up. dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sabbanîlikâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ, na sabbapîtikâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggi

y a bhikkhû nîlakavattikâ upahanayo dharenti, pîtakavattika up. dh., lohitakavattikâ up. dh., mañjetthakavattikâ up. dh., kanhavattikâ up. dh., mahârangarattavattikâ up. dh., mahâmanussâ ujjhâyanti khînâmarattavattikâ up. dhârenti. yanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagana bhikkhave nîlakavattikâ vato etam attham arocesum. upâhanâ dhâretabbâ . . . na mahânâmarattavattikâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkațassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû khallakabaddhâ upâhanâyo dhârenti, puṭabaddhâ up. dhârenti, pâligunthimâ up. dh., tûlapunnikâ up. dh., tittirapattikâ up. dh., mendavisânabandhikâ up. dh., ajavisânabandhikâ up. dh., vicchikâlikâ up. dh., morapicchaparisibbità up. dh., citrà up. dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave khallakabaddha upahana dharetabba . . . na citra upâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sîhacammaparikkhatâ upâhanâyo dhârenti, vyagghacammaparikkhatâ up. dh., dîpicammap. up. dh., ajinacammap. up. dh., uddacammap. up. dh., majjaricammap. up. dh., kalakacammap. up. dh., ulûkacammap. up. dhârenti. ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino bhagavato etam attham arocesum. na bhikkhave sîhacammaparikkhatâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ . . . na ulûkacammap. up. dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4||2||

atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Râjagaham pindâya pâvisi aññatarena bhikkhunâ pacchâsamanena. atha kho so bhikkhu khañjamâno bhagavantam pitthito-pitthito anubandhi. addasa kho aññatarc upâsako ganamganûpâhanam ârohitvâ bhagavantam dûratc'va âgacchantam, disvâ upâhanâ orohitvâ yena bhagavâ ten upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ yens so bhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ tam bhikkhum abhivâdetvâ etad avoca: ||1|| kissa bhante ayyo khañjatîti pâdâ me âvuso phâlitâ 'ti. handa bhante upâhanâyo 'ti

alam âvuso paṭikkhittâ bhagavatâ gaṇaṃgaṇûpâhanâ 'ti. gaṇhâh' etâ bhikkhu upâhanâyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave omukkam gaṇaṃgaṇûpâhanam. na bhikkhave navâ gaṇaṃgaṇûpâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti.  $\|2\|3\|$ 

tena kho pana samayena bhagava ajjhokase anupasatthâ anupâhano cankamatîti therâpi hano cankamati. bhikkhû anupâhanâ cañkamanti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû satthari anupâhane cañkamamâne theresu pi bhikkhûsu anupâhanesu cankamamânesu saupâhanâ cankamanti. te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû satthari anupâhane cañkamamâne theresu pi bhikkhûsu anupâhanesu cankamamânesu saupâhanâ cankamissantîti. ||1|| te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham âroccsum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû satthari . . . saupâhanâ cañkamantîti. saccam bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ satthari . . . saupâhanâ cankamissanti. imo hi nâma bhikkhave gihî odâtavasanâ abhijîvanikassa sippassa kâranâ âcariyesu sagâravâ sappatissâ sabhâgavuttikâ viharissanti. ||2|| kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yam tumhe evam svâkkhâte dhammavinayo pabbajitâ samânâ âcariyesu âcariyamattesu upajjhâyesu upajjhâyamattesu sagâravâ sappatissâ sabhâgavuttikâ vihareyyâtha. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — la — vigarahitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave âcariyesu âcariyamattesu upajjhâyesu upajjhâyamattesu anupâhanesu cañkamamânesu sauyo cankameyya, apatti påhanena cankamitabbam. dukkatassa. na ca bhikkhave ajjhârâme upâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||3||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno pâdakhîlâbâdho hoti. tam bhikkhum pariggahetvâ uccâram pi passâvam pi nikkhâmenti. addasa kho bhagavâ senâsanacârikam âhindanto te bhikkhû tam bhikkhum pariggahetvâ

uccâram pi passâvam pi nikkhâmente, disvâna yena te bhikkhû ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: ||1|| kim imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno âbâdho 'ti. imassa bhante âyasmato pâdakhîlâbâdho, imam mayam pariggahetvâ uccâram pi passâvam pi nikkhâmemâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave yassa pâdâ vâ dukkhâ pâdâ vâ phâlitâ pâdakhîlâ vâ âbâdho upâhanam dhâretun ti. ||2||5||

tena'kho pana samayena bhikkhû adhotehi pâdehi mañcam pi pîtham pi abhirûhanti, cîvaram pi senâsanam pi dussati. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. annjânâmi bhikkhave idâni mañcam vâ pîtham vâ abhirûhissâmîti upâhanam dhâretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû rattiyâ uposathaggam pi sannisajjam pi gacchantâ andhakâre khânum pi kantakam pi akkamanti, pâdâ dukkhâ honti. gavato etam attham ârocesum, anujânâmi bhikkhave ajjhârâme upâhanam dhâretum ukkam padîpam kattaradandan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya katthapâdukâyo abhirûhitvâ ajjhokâse cankamanti uccâsaddâ mahâsaddâ khaţakhatasaddâ anekavihitam tiracchânakatham kathentâ seyyath' îdam: râjakatham, corakatham, mahâmattak., senâk., bhayak., yuddhak., annak., pânak., vatthak., sayanak., mâlâk., gandhak., ñâtik., yânak., gâmak., nigamak., nagarak., janapadak., itthik., sûrak., visikhâk., kumbhatthânak., pubbapetak., nânatthak., lokakkhâyikam samuddakkhâyikam itibhavâbhavakatham iti vâ kîţakam pi akkamitvâ mârenti bhikkhû pi samâdhimhâ câventi. ||3|| ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya katthapâdukâvo abhirûhitvâ ajjhokâse cankamissanti uccâsaddâ . . . akkamitvå måressanti bhikkhû pi samådhimhå cåvessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû rattiyâ paccûşasamayam paccutthâya katthapâdukâyo abhirûhitvâ ajjhokâse cankamanti uccasadda . . . akkamitva marenti bhikkhû pi

samâdhimhâ câventîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave kathapâdukâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti.  $\|4\|6\|$ 

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Bârânasî tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Bârâṇasî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadâye, tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavatâ katthapâdukâ patikkhittâ 'ti tâlatarune chedâpetvâ tâlapattapâdukâyo dhârenti, tâni tâlatarunâni chinnâni milâyanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ tâlatarune chedâpetvâ tâlapattapâdukâyo dhâressanti, tâni tâlataruṇâni chinnâni milâyanti. yam samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ jîvam vihethentîti. ||1|| assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû tâlatarune chedâpetvâ tâlapattapâdukâyo dhârenti, tâni tâlatarunâni chinnâni milâyantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ tâlatarune chedâpetvâ tâlapattapâdukâyo dhâressanti, tâni tâlatarunâni chinnâni milâyanti. jîvasaññino hi bhikkhave manusså rukkhasmim. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — la — vigarahitvâ dhammikatham katvá bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave tálapattapáduká dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavatâ tâlapattapâdukâ patikkhittâ 'ti velutarune chedâpetvâ velupattapâdukâyo dhârenti, tâni . . . (= § 1. 2. Read velu° instead of tâla°) . . . na bhikkhave velupattapâdukâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3||7||

atha kho bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyam yathâbhirantam yiharitvâ yena Bhaddiyam tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Bhaddiyam tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Bhaddiye viharati Jâtiyâvane. tena

190

kho pana samayena Bhaddiyâ bhikkhû anekavihitam pâdukam mandanânuyogam anuyuttâ viharanti, tinapâdukam karonti pi kârâpenti pi, muñjapâd. k. pi k. pi, babbajapâd. k. pi k. pi, hintâlapâd. k. pi k. pi, kamalapâd. k. pi k. pi, kambalapâd. k. pi k. pi, riñcanti uddesam paripuccham adhisîlam adhicittam adhipaññam. ||1|| ye te bhikkhû appicchâ, te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma Bhaddiyâ bhikkhû anekavihitam pâdukam mandanânuyogam anuyutta viharissanti, tinapadukam karissanti pi karapessanti pi . . . rincissanti uddesam paripuccham adhisîlam adhicittam adhipaññan ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave Bhaddiyâ bhikkhû anekavihitam pâdukam mandanânuyogam anuyuttâ viharanti, tinapâdukam karonti pi kârâpenti pi — la — riñcanti uddesam . . . adhipaññan ti. saccam bhagavâ. buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ anekavihitam pâdukam mandanânuyogam anuyuttâ viharissanti, tinapādukam karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi — la riñcissanti uddesam paripuccham adhisîlam adhicittam adhipaññam. n' etam bhikkhave appasannanam va pasadaya. ||2|| vigarahitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave tinapâdukâ dhâretabbâ, na muñjapâdukâ dhâretabbâ, na babbajap. dh., na hintâlap. dh., na kamalap. dh., na kambalap. dh., na sovannamaya p. dh., na rûpiyamaya p. dh., na manimayâ p. dh., na veluriyamayâ p. dh., na phalikamayâ p. dh., na kamsamayâ p. dh., na kâcamayâ p. dh., na tipumayâ p. dh., na sîsamayâ p. dh., na tambalohamayâ p. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkatassa. na ca bhidhâretabbâ. kkhave kâci samkamanîyâ pâdukâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso pâdukâyo âpatti dukkatassa. dhuvatthâniyâ asamkamanîyâyo, vaccapâdukam, passâvapâdukam, âcamanapâdukan ti. ||3||8||

atha kho bhagavâ Bhaddiye yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû Aciravatiyâ nadiyâ gâvînam tarantînam visânesu pi ganhanti, kannesu pi ganhanti, gîvâya pi ganhanti, cheppâya pi ganhanti, pitthim pi abhirûhanti, rattacittâpi angajâtam chupanti, vacchatarî pi ogâhetvâ mârenti. ||1|| manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ gâvînam tarantînam visânesu pi gahessanti - gha - seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipåcentånam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la — saccam bhagavâ. ||2|| vigarahitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave gâvînam visânesu gahetabbam, na kannesu gahetabbam, na gîvâya gahetabbam, na cheppâya gahetabbam, na pitthî abhirûhitabbâ. yo abhirûheyya, âpatti dukkatassa. na ca bhikkhave rattacittena angajatam chupitabbam. chupeyya, âpatti thullaccayassa. na vacchatarî mâretabbâ. yo mâreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. ||3|| pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû yânena yâyanti, itthiyuttena pi purisantarena, purisayuttena pi itthantarena. manusså ujjhåyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi Gangâmahiyâyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave yânena yâyitabbam. yo yâyeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu janapadesu Sâvatthim gacchanto bhagavantam dassanâya antarâ magge gilâno hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu maggâ okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamûle nisîdi. manussâ tam bhikkhum disvâ etad avocum: kaham ayyo bhante gamissa-Sâvatthim kho aham âvuso gamissâmi bhagavantam dassanâyâ 'ti. ||1|| ehi bhante gamissâmâ 'ti. nâham âvuso sakkomi, gilâno 'mhîti. ehi bhante yânam abhirûhâ 'ti. alam âvuso patikkhittam bhagavatâ yânan ti kukkuccâyanto yânam nâbhirûhi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sâvatthim gantvâ bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa yânan ti. ||2|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: itthiyuttam nu kho purisayuttam nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum.

anujânâmi bhikkhave purisayuttam hatthavattakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno yânugghâtena balhataram aphasu ahosi. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sivikam pâţañkin ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâsayanamahâsayanâni dhârenti seyyath' îdam: âsandim, pallankam, gonakam, cittakam, patikam, patalikam, tûlikam, vikatikam, uddhalomim, ekantalomim, katthissam, koseyyam, kuttakam, hatthattharam, assattharam, rathattharam, ajinappavenim, kadalimigapavarapaccattharanam, sauttaracchadam, ubhatolohitamanussâ vihâracêrikam âhindantâ passitvâ kûpadhânam. ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||4|| na bhikkhave uccâsayanamahâsayanâni dhâretabbâni seyyath' îdam: âsandi, pallanko, gonako, cittakâ, paţikâ, paţalikâ, tûlikâ, vikatikâ, uddhalomî, ekantalomî, katthissam, koseyyam, kuttakam, hatthattharam, assattharam, rathattharam, ajinappaveni, kadalimigapavarapaccattharanam, sauttaracchadam, ubhatolohitakûpadhânam. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavatâ uccâsayanamahâsayanâni patikkhittânîti mahâcammâni dhârenti, sîhacammam, vyagghacammam, dîpicammam. tâni mañcappamânena pi chinnâni honti, pîthappamânena pi chinnâni honti, anto pi mañce paññattâni honti, bahi pi mañce paññattâni honti, anto pi pîthe paññattâni honti, bahi pi pîthe pañnattâni honti. manussâ vihâracârikam âhindantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave mahacammani dharetabbani, sîhacammam, vyagghacammam, dîpicammam. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavatâ mahâcammâni patikkhittânîti gocammâni dhârenti. tâni mañcappamânena pi chinnâni honti . . . bahi pi pîthe paññattâni honti. påpabhikkhu aññatarassa påpupåsakassa kulûpako hoti. atha kho so pâpabhikkhu pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena tassa papupâsakassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå paññatte åsane nisîdi. atha kho

so pâpupâsako yena so pâpabhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå tam påpabhikkhum abhivådetvå ekamantam nisîdi. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena tassa papupâsakassa vacchako hoti tarunako abhirûpo dassanîyo pâsâdiko citro seyvathápi dîpicchápo, atha kho so pápabhikkhu tam vacehakam sakkaccam upanijjhayati. atha kho so papupasako tam pâpabhikkhum etad avoca: kissa bhante ayyo imam vacehakam sakkaceam upanijjhâyatîti. attho me âvuso imassa vacchakassa cammenâ 'ti. atha kho so pâpupâsako tam vacchakam vadhitvâ cammam vidhûnitvâ tassa pâpabhikkhuno pâdâsi. atha kho so pâpabhikkhu tam cammam samghâtiyâ paticchâdetvâ agamâsi. ||8|| atha kho sâ gâvî vacchagiddhinî tam pâpabhikkhum pitthito-pitthito anubandhi. bhikkhû evam âhamsu: kissa ty âyam âvuso gâvî piţthito-piţthito anubaddhâ 'ti. aham pi kho âvuso na jânâmi kena my âyam gâvî pitthito-pitthito anubaddhâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena tassa pâpabhikkhuno saṃghâțî lohitena makkhitâ hoti. bhikkhû evam âhamsu: ayam pana te avuso samghâtî kim katâ'ti. atha kho so pâpabhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. kim pana tvam âvuso pânâtipâte samâdapesîti. evam âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ, te ujjhayanti khîyanti vipacenti: katham hi nama bhikkhu pânâtipâte samâdapessati. nanu bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena pânâtipâto garahito pânâtipâtâ veramanî pasatthâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham arocesum. ||9|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ tam pâpabhikkhum paţipucchi: saccam kira tvam bhikkhu pânâtipâte samâdapesîti. saccam katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa pâṇâtipâte bhagavâ. nana mayâ moghapurisa anekapariyâyesamâdapessasi. na pânâtipâto garahito, pânâtipâtâ veramanî pasatthâ. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya. hitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave pânâtipi to samâdapetabbam. yo samâdapeyya, yana bhikkhave gocammam dhârethâdhammo kâretabbo. tabbam. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave kiñci cammam dhâretabbam. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkatasså 'ti. || 10 || 10 ||

tena kho pana samayena manussanam mañcam pi pîṭham pi cammonaddhâni honti cammavinaddhâni. bhikkhû kukuccâyantâ nâbhinisîdanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gihivikatam abhinisîditum, na tv eva abhinipajjitun ti. tena kho pana samayena vihârâ cammabandhehi ogumphiyanti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ nâbhinisîdanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bandhanamattam abhinisîditun ti. ||1||11||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû saupâhanâ gâmam pavisanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saupâhanena gâmo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, na sakkoti upâhanena vinâ gâmam pavisitum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anajânâmi bhikkhave gilânena bhikkhunâ saupâhanena gâmam pavisitun ti.  $\|1\|12\|$ 

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Avantîsu viharati Kuraraghare Papâte gabbate. tena kho pana samayena Sono upâsako Kuţikanno âyasmato Mahâkaccânassa upatthâko hoti. atha kho Sono upâsako Kutikanno yenâyasmâ Mahâkaccâno ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Mahâkaccânam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Sono upâsako Kutikanno âyasmantam Mahâkaccânam etad avoca: yathâ-yathâham bhante ayyena Mahâkaccânena dhammam desitam âjânâmi, na yidam sukaram agâram ajjhâvasatâ ekantaparipunnam ekantaparisuddham sankhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum. icchâm' aham bhante kesamassum ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvå agårasmå anagåriyam pabbajitum, pabbåjetu mam bhante ayyo Mahâkaccâno 'ti. ||1|| dukkaram kho Sona yâvajîvam ekaseyyam ekabhattam brahmacariyam, ingha tvam Sona tatth' eva agarikabhûto buddhanam sasanam anuyunja kâlayuttam ekaseyyam ekabhattam brahmacariyan ti. atha kho Sonassa upasakassa Kutikannassa yo ahosi pabbajjabhisamkhâro so patippassambhi. dutiyam pi kho Sono upâsako

Kutikanno - la - tatiyam pi kho Sono up. Kut. yenayasma Mahâkaccâno ten' upasamkami . . . pabbâjetu mam bhante avyo Mahâkaccâno 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Soņam upāsakam Kuţikannam pabbājesi. tena kho pana samayena Avantidakkhinapatho appabhikkhuko hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno tinnam vassânam accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggam bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantam Sonam upasampâdesi. ||2|| âyasmato Sonassa vassam vutthassa rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivatakko udapâdi: suto yeva kho me so bhagavâ ediso ca ediso câ 'ti na ca mayâ sammukhâ dittho. ccheyyâham tam bhagavantam dassanâya arahantam sammâsambuddham sace mam upajjhâyo anujâneyyâ 'ti. âyasmâ Soņo sâyanhasamayam paţisallânâ vuţthito yenâyasmâ Mahâkaccâno ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ ayasmantam Mahâkaccânam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sono âyasmantam Mahâkaccânam etad avoca: ||3|| idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paţisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: suto yeva kho me so bhagavâ ediso ca ediso câ 'ti, na ca mayâ sammukhâ dittho. gaccheyyâham tam bhagavantam dassanâya arahantam sammasambuddham sace mam upajjhayo anujanegaccheyyâham bhante tam bhagavantam dassanâya arahantam sammâsambuddham sace mam upajjhâyo anujânâtîti. sâdhu sâdhu Sona, gaccha tvam Sona tam bhagavantam dassanâya arahantam sammâsambuddham. ||4|| dakkhissasi tvam Sona tam bhagavantam påsådikam pasådanîyam santindriyam santamanasam uttamadamathasamatham anuppattam dantam guttam yatindriyam nâgam. tena hi tvam Sona mama vacanena bhagavato pâde sirasâ vanda upajjhâyo me bhante âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandatîti, evañ ca vadehi: Avantidakkhinâpatho bhante appabhikkhuko, tinnam me vassânam accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasav.ggam bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ upaapp eva nâma bhagavâ Avantidakkhisampadam alattham. nâpathe appatarena ganena upasampadam anujâneyya. ||5|| Avantidakkhinapathe bhante kanhuttara bhûmi khara goapp eva nâma bhagavâ Avantidakkhinâpakantakahata.

the ganamganûpâhanam anujânevya. Avantidakkhinâpathe bhante nahânagarukâ manussâ udakasuddhikâ. app eva nåma bhagavâ Avantidakkhinapathe dhuvanahanam anujaneyya. Avantidakkhinapathe bhante cammani attharanani elakacammam ajacammam migacammam. seyyathâpi bhante majjhimesu janapadesu eragu moragu majjhâru jantu, evam eva kho bhante Avantidakkhinapathe cammani attharanani elakacammam ajacammam migacammam. app eva nâma bhagavâ Avantidakkhinapathe cammani attharanani anujaneyya elakacammam ajacammam migacammam. ||6|| etarahi bhante manussâ nissîmagatânam bhikkhûnam cîvaram denti imam cîvaram itthannamassa demâ 'ti, te agantva arocenti itthannâmehi te âvuso manussehi cîvaram dinnan ti, te kukkuccâyantâ na sâdiyanti mâ no nissaggiyam ahosîti. eva nâma bhagavâ cîvare pariyâyam âcikkheyyâ 'ti. bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Sono âyasmato Mahâkaccânassa paţisunitvâ utthâyâsanâ âyasmantam Mahâkaccânam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ senâsanam samsâmetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Sâvatthi tena pakkâmi. ||7|| anupubbena yena Savatthi Jetavanam Anathapindikassa aramo yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasam amitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Anandam âmantesi: imassânanda âgantukassa bhikkhuno senasanam paññapehîti. atha kho ayasma Anando yassa kho mam bhagava anapeti imassa Ananda agantukassa bhikkhuno senâsanam paññapehîti, icchati bhagavâ tena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekavihàre vatthum, icchati bhagavâ âyasmatâ Sonena saddhim ekavihâre vatthun ti yasmim vihâre bhagavâ viharati tasınim vihâre âyasınato Sonassa senâsanam paññâpesi. ||8|| atha kho bhagavâ bahud eva rattim ajjhokâse vîtinâmetvâ vihâram pâvisi. âyasmâpi kho Sono bahud eva rattim ajjhokâse vîtinâmetvâ vihâram pâvisi. bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya âyasmantam Sonam ajjhesi: patibhâtu tam bhikkhu dhammo bhâsitun ti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Sono bhagavato paţisunitvâ sabbân' eva atthakavaggikâni sarena abhâsi. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmato Sonassa sarabhaññapariyosâne abbhanumodi: sådhu sådhu bhikkhu suggahitàni kho te bhikkhu atthakavaggikâni sumanasikatâni sûpadhâritâni kalyâṇiyâpi 'si vâcâya samannâgato vissaṭṭhâya anelagalâya atthassa viññâpaniyâ. kativasso si tvam bhikkhû 'ti. ekavasso aham bhagavâ 'ti. ||9|| kissa pana tvam bhikkhu evam ciram akâsîti. ciram diṭṭho me bhante kâmesu âdînavo, api ca sambâdhâ gharâvâsâ bahukiccâ bahukaraṇîyâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi:

disvâ âdînavam loke ñatvâ dhammam nirûpadhi ariyo na ramati pâpe sâsane ramati sucîti. ||10||

atha kho âyasmâ Sono patisammodati l'ho mam bhagavâ, ayam khv assa kâlo yam me upajjhâyo paridassîti utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karitvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca: upajjhâyo me bhante âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandati evañ ca vadati: Avantidakkhinapatho . . . pariyayam acikkhevya atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: Avantidakkhiná patho bhikkhave appabhikkhuko. anujánámi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapancamena ganena upasampadam. ||11|| tatr' ime paccantimâ janapada: puratthimaya disaya Kajangalam nama nigamo, tassa parena Mahâsâlâ, tato parâ paccantimâ janapadâ, orato majjhe. puratthimadakkhinâya disâya Sallavatî nâma nadî, tato parâ paccantimâ janapadâ, orato majihe. dakkhinàya disâya Setakannikam nâma nigamo, tato parâ paccantimâ janapadâ, orato majjhe. pacchimâya disâya Thûnam nâma brâhmanagâmo, tato parâ paccantimâ janapadâ, orato majjhe. uttarâya disâya Usîraddhajo nâma pabbato, tato parâ paccantimâ janapadâ, orato majjhe. anujanami bhikkhave evarûpesu paccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcamena ganena upasampadam. || 12 || Avantidakkhinapathe bhikkhave kanhuttara bhûmi khara gokantakahatâ. anujâr lmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu ganamganûpâhanam. Avantidakkhinapathe bhikkhave nahânagarukâ manussâ udakasuddhikâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu dhuvanahânam. Avantidakkhinapathe bhikkhave cammani attharanani elakacammam

ajacammam migacammam. seyyathâpi bhikkhave majjhimesu janapadesu eragu moragu majjhâru jantu, evam eva kho bhikkhave Avantidakkhinâpathe cammâni attharanâni elakacammam ajacammam migacammam. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu cammâni attharanâni elakacammam ajacammam migacammam. idha pana bhikkhave manussâ nissîmagatânam bhikkhûnam cîvaram denti imam cîvaram itthannâmassa demâ 'ti. anujânâmi bhikhave sâditum. na tâva tam gaṇanûpagam yâva na hattham gacchatîti. ||13||13||

· cammakkhandhakam pañcamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tesatthi. tass' uddanam: râjà Mâgadho Sono ca asîtisahassissaro Sagato Gijjhakûţasmim bahum dassesi uttarim | pabbajjaraddha-bhijjimsu vînam ekapalasikam, nîlâ, pîtâ, lohitikâ, mañjetthâ, kanham eva ca, mahâranga-mahânâmâ vattikâ ca patikkhipi, khallakâ, puţa-pâlî ca, tûla-tittira-mend'-ajâ, vicchikâ mora-citrâ ca, sîha-vyagghâ ca, dîpikâ, ajin'-uddâ, majjârî ca, kâļa-luvaparikkhaţâ,| phâlit-upâhanâ, khîlâ, 'dhota-khânu-khatakhatâ, 5 tâla-veļu-tiņam c' eva, munja-babbaja-hintalâ, kamala-kambala-sovanna, rûpika, mani, veluriya, phalika, kamsa-kaca ca, tipu-sisañ ca, tambaka, gâvî, yânam, gilâno ca, purisayutta-sivikâ, sayanâni, mahâcammâ, gocammehi ca pâpako, gihînam, cammabaddhehi, pavisanti, gilâyano, Mahâkaccâyano Sono saren' atthakavaggikam | upasampadam pañcaganam ganamgana dhuvasina cammattharanânuñnâsi na tâva gananûpagam adâs' ime vare pañca Sonattherassa nâyako 'ti.

## MAHÂVAGGA.

## VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anathapindikassa arame. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnam sâradikena âbâdhena phutthânam yâgu pi pîtâ uggacchati bhattam pi bhuttam uggacchati, te tena kisâ honti lûkhâ dubbannâ uppanduppandukajâtâ dhammanisanthatagattâ. addasa kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû kise lûkhe uppanduppandukajâte dhammanisanthatagatte, dubbanne disvâna âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi: kim nu kho Ananda etarahi bhikkhû kisâ lûkhâ . . . dhamanisanthataetarahi bhante bhikkhûnam sâradikena âbâdhena phutthânam yâgu pi pîtâ uggacehati bhattam pi bhuttam uggacchati, te tena kisâ lûkhâ dubbannâ uppanduppandukajâtâ dhamanisanthatagattâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: etarahi kho bhikkhûnam sâradikena âbâdhena phutthânam - la - dhamanisanthatagattâ. kim nu kho aham bhikkhûnam bhesajjam anujaneyyam, yam bhesajjañ c' eva assa bhesajjasammatañ ca lokassa âhârattañ ca phareyya na ca olâriko âhâro paññâyeyyâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavato ctad ahosi imâni kho pañca bhesajjâni seyyath' îdam sappi navanîtam telam madhu phânitam bhesajjâni c' eva bhesajjasammatâni ca lokassa âhârattañ ca pharanti na ca olâriko âhâro paññâyam nûnâham bhikkhûnam imâni pañca bhesajjâni anujâneyyam kâle paţiggahetvâ kâle paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ sâyanhasamayam patisallanâ vutthito etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: idha mayham bhikkhave rahogatassa . . . paññâyeyyâ 'ti. tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi: imani kho panca bhesajjâni — la — yam nûnâham bhikkhûnam imâni pañca bhesajjâni anujâneyyam kâle patiggahetvâ kâle paribhuñjitun ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tâni pañca bhesajjâni kâle patiggahetvå kåle paribhuñjitun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû tâni pañca bhesajjâni kâle paţiggahetvâ kâle paribhuñjanti. tesam yâni pi tâni pâkatikâni lûkhâni bhojanâni tâni pi na cchâdenti, pag eva senesikâni. te tena c' eva såradikena åbådhena phutthà iminà ca bhattacchandakena tadubhayena bhiyyosomattâya kisâ honti lûkhâ dubbannâ uppanduppandukajâtâ dhamanisanthatagattâ. addasa kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû bhiyyosomattâya - la - dhamanisanthatagatte, disvâna âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi: kim nu kho Ananda etarahi bhikkhû bhiyyosomattâya kisâ — la — dhamanisanthatagattâ 'ti. ||4|| etarahi bhante bhikkhû tâni ca pañca bhesajjâni kâle . . . tadubhayena bhiyyosomattâya kisâ lûkhâ dubbannâ uppanduppandukajâtâ dhamanisanthatagattâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave tâni pañca bhesajjâni patiggahetvâ kâle pi vikâle pi paribhuñjitun ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena gilânânam bhikkhûnam vasehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave vasâni bhesajjâni acchavasam macchavasam susukâvasam sûkaravasam gadrabhavasam kâle patiggahitam kâle nipakkam kâle samsattham telaparibhogena paribhuñjitum. ||1|| vikâle ce bhikkhave patiggahitam, vikâle nipakkam, vikâle samsattham, tam ce paribhuñjeyya, âpatti tinnam dukkatânam. kâle ce bhikkhave patiggahitam, vikâle nipakkam, vikâle samsattham, tam ce paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dvinnam dukkaţânam. kâle ce bhikkhave patiggahitam, kâle nipakkam, vikâle samsattham, tam ce paribhuñjevva, âpatti dukkatassa. kâle ce bhikkhave patiggahitam, kâle nipakkam, kâle samsattham, tam ce paribhuñjeyya, anâpattîti. ||2||**2**||

tena kho pana samayena gilânânam bhikkhûnam mûlehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham âroccsum. anujânâmi bhikkhave mûlâni bhesajjâni haliddam singiveram vacam vacattham ativisam kaṭukarohinim usîram bhaddamuttakam yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi mûlâni bhesajjâni, n' eva khâdaniye khâdaniyattam pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti, tâni paṭiggahetvâ yâvajîvam pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhuñjitum. asati paccaye paribhuñjantassa âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena gilânânam bhikkhûnam mûlehi bhesajjehi piṭṭhehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave nisadam nisadapotan ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena gilânânam bhikkhûnam kasâvehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kasâvâni bhesajjâni nimbakasâvam kuṭajak. pakkavak. nattamâlak. yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi kasâvabhesajjâni, n' eva khâdaniye khâdaniyattam pharanti na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti, tâni paṭiggahetvâ yâvajîvam pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhuñjitum. asati paccaye paribhuñjantassa âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 1 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena gilânânam bhikkkûnam pannchi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pannâni bhesajjâni nimbapannam kuṭajap. paṭolap. sulasip. kappâsikap. yâni và pan' aññâni pi atthi paṇṇâni bhesajjâni, n' eva khâdaniye khâdaniyattam pharanti na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti — la —. ||1||5||

tena kho pana samayena gilânânam bhikkhûnam phalehi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave phalâni bhesajjâni vilangam pippalam maricam harîtakam vibhîtakam âmalakam goṭhaphalam yâni vâ pan' añaâni pi atthi phalâni bhesajjâni, n' eva khâdaniye khâdaniyattam pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti — la —. ||1||6||

tena kho pana samayena gilânânam bhikkhûnam jatûhi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave jatûni bhesajjâni hingu hingujatu hingusipâţikam takam takapattim takapaṇṇiṃ sajjulasaṃ yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi jatûni bhesajjâni, n' eva khâdaniye khâdaniyattaṃ pharanti — la —.  $\|1\|7\|$ 

202

tena kho pana samayena gilânânam bhikkhûnam lonehi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave lonâni bhesajjâni sâmuddam kâlalonam sindhavam ubbhidam bilam yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi lonâni bhesajjâni, n' eva khâdaniye khâdaniyattam pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti, tâni patiggahetvâ yâvajîvam pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhuñjitum. asati paccaye paribhuñjantassa âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|8||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Ânandassa upajjhûvassa âyasmato Belatthasîsassa thullakacchâbâdho hoti. tassa lasikâya cîvarâni kâye lagganti. tâni bhikkhû udakena temetvå-temetvå apakaddhanti. addasa kho bhagavå senâsanacârikam âhindanto te bhikkhû tâni cîvarâni udakena temetvå-temetvå apakaddhante, disvåna yena te bhikkhû ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: kim imassa bhikkhave bhikkhun âbâdho 'ti. imassa bhante âyasmato thullakacchâbâdho, lasikâya cîvarâni kâye lagganti, tâni mayam udakena temetvâ-temetvâ apakaddhâmâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave vassa kandu vå pilakå vå assåvo vå thullakacchå vå åbådho ·kâyo và duggandho, cunnâni bhesajjani, agilanassa chakanam mattikam rajananipakkam. anujanami bhikkhave udukkhalam musalan ti. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena gilânânam bhikkhûnam cunnehi bhesajjehi câlitehi attho hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave cunnacâlanin ti. sanhehi attho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dussacâlanin ti.  $\|1\|$  tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno amanussikâbâdho hoti. tam âcariyupajjhâyâ upaṭṭhahantâ nâsakkhimsu ârogam kâtum. so sûkarasûnam gantvâ âmakamamsam khâdi âmakalohitam pivi, tassa so amanussikâbâdho paṭippassambhi. bhagavato etam attham

ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave amanussikâbâdhe âmakamamsam âmakalohitan ti. ||2||10||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogâbâdho hoti. tam bhikkhum pariggahetvâ uccâram pi passâvam pi nikkhâmenti. addasa kho bhagavâ senâsanacârikam âhindanto te bhikkhû tam bhikkhum pariggahetvâ uccâram pi passâvam pi nikkhâmente, disvâna yena te bhikkhû ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: kim imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno âbâdho 'ti. ||1|| imassa bhante âyasmato cakkhurogâbâdho, imam mayam pariggahetvâ uccâram pi passâvam pi nikkhâmemâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave añjanam kâļañjanam rasañjanam sotañjanam gerukam kapallan ti. añjanupapisanehi attho hoti — gha — anujânâmi bhikkhave candanam tagaram kâļânusâriyam tâlîsam bhaddamuttakan ti. ||2||11||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû pitthâni anjanâni thâlikesu pi sarâvakesu pi nikkhipanti. tinacunnehi pi pamsukehi pi okiriyanti — gha — anujânâmi bhikkhave añjanin tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ añjaniyo dhârenti sovannamayam rûpiyamayam. nusså ujjhåyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. kkhave uccavaca anjanî dharetabba. yo dhareyya, apatti dukkatassa. anujanami bhikkhave atthimayam dantamayam visânamayam nalamayam velumayam katthamayam jatumayam phalamayam lohamayam sankhanabhimayan ti. | 1 || tena kho pana samayena añjanî apârutâ honti. tiṇacuṇṇehi pi pamsukehi pi okiriyanti — la — anujanami bhikkhave apidhânan ti. apidhânam nipatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvâ añjaniyâ bandhitun ti. añjanî nipatati. anujânâmi bhiakhave suttakena sibbetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû anguliyâ anjanti. akkhîni dukkhâni honti - la - anujânâmi bhikkhave añjanisalâkan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ añjanisalâkâyo dhârenti sovannamayam rûpiyamayam.

nussa ujjhayanti khîyanti vipacenti: seyyathapi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti — la — na bhikkhave uccîvacâ añjanisalâkâ dhârctabba. yo dhârcyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayam — la — saākhanābhimayan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena añjanisalâkâ bhûmiyam patitâ pharusâ hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave salâkodhâniyan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû añjanim pi añjanisalâkam pi hatthena pariharanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave añjanithavikan ti. aṃsabandhako na hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave aṃsabandhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||4||12||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa sîsâbhitâpo hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave muddhani telakan ti. na kkhamanîyo hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave natthukamman ti. natthu galati — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave natthukaranin ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ natthukaraniyo dhârenti sovannamayam rûpiyamayam. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhikkhave uccavaca natthukaranî dharetabba. yo dhareyya, âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkha e atthimayam - la sankhanâbhimayan ti. ||1|| natthum visamam âsiñcanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave yamakanatthukaraņin ti. kkhamanîyo hoti. anujanâmi bhikkhave dhûmam pâtun ti. tañ ñeva vattim âlimpetvâ pivanti. kantham dahati - la - anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanettan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccavacani dhûmanettâni dhârenti . . . (comp. § 1.) . . . sankhanâbhimayan ti. tena kho pana samayena dhûmanettâni apârutâni honti, pânakâ pavisanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dhûmanettâni hatthena pariharanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanettathavikan ti. ekato ghamsiyanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave yamakathavikan ti. amsabandhako na hoti - la - anujânâmi bhikkhave amsabandhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena ayasmato Pilindavacchassa

vâtâbâdho hoti. vejjå evam åhamsu: telam pacitabban ti. anujanami bhikkhave telapakan ti. tasmim kho pana telapâke majjam pakkhipitabbam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave telapâke majjam pakkhipitun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atipakkhittamajjâni telâni pacanti. tâni pivitvâ majjanti. na bhikkhave atipakkhittamajjam telam påtabbam. yo piveyya, yathådhammo kåretabbo. anujânâmi bhikkhave yasmim telapâke majjassa na vanno na gandho na raso paññâyati, evarûpam majjapakkhittam telam pâtun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnam bahum atipakkhittamajjam telam pakkam hoti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: katham nu kho atipakkhittamajje tele patipajjitabban ti. anujanami bhikkhave abbhañjanam adhitthatena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa bahutaram telam pakkam hoti, telabhâjanam na samvijjati. anujanami bhikkhave tîni tumbani lohatumban katthatumbam phalatumban ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa angavâto hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave sedakamman ti. na kkhamanîyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave sambhârasedan ti, na kkhamanîyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave mahâsedan ti. na kkhamanîvo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhangodakan ti. kkhamanîyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakakotthakan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilinda vacchassa pabbayato hoti. anujanami bhikkhave lohitam mocetun na kkhamanîyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave lohitam mocetvâ visânena gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilinda vacchassa pâdâ phâlitâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâdabbhañjanan ti. na kkhamanîyo hoti anujânâmi bhikkhave pajjam abhisamkharitun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno gandâbâdho hoti. anujanami bhikkhave satthakammam. kasavodakena attho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kasâvodakan ti. tilakakkeanujânâmi bhikkhave tilakakkan ti. ||4|| na attho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kabalikan kabalikâya attho hoti. ti. vanabandhanacolena attho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vanabandhanacolan ti. vaņo kaņduvati. anujânâmi bhikkhave såsapakuttena phositun ti. vaņo kilijjittha.

anujanami bhikkhave dhûmam katun ti. vanamamsam anujânâmi bhikkhave lonasakkharikâya chinditun ti. vaņo na rûhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave vanatelan ti. telam galati. bhagavato etam attham àrocesum. anujanami bhikkhave vikasikam sabbam vanapatikamman ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinâ dattho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave cattâri mahâvikaţâni dâtum gûtham muttam chârikam mattikan ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: appatiggahitâni nu kho udâhu patiggahetabbânîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum, anujânâmi bhikkhave sati kappiyakârake patiggahâpetum, asati kappiyakârake sâmam gahetvâ paribhuñjitun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena bhikkhunâ visam pîtam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave gûtham pâyetun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: appatiggahito nu kho udâhu patiggahâpetabbo 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave yam karonto paţigganhâti sv eva patiggaho kato, na puna patiggahâpetabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno gharadinnakâbâdho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave sîtâlolim pâyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dutthagahaniko anujanami bhikkhave amisakharam payetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno panduroanujânâmi bhikkhave muttaharîtakam gâbâdho hoti. pâyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno chavidosâbâdho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave gandhâlepam kâtun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu abhisannakâyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave virecanam pâtun ti. acchakañjiyâ attho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave acchakañjikan ti. akatayûsena attho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave akatay ûsan ti. katâkatena attho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave katakatan ti. paticchâdaniyena attho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave paticchâdaniyan ti. ||7||14||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Pilindavaccho Râjagahe pabbhâram sodhâpeti lenam kattukâmo. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Pilin-

davaccham abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. nisinno kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasmantam Pilindavaccham etad avoca: kim bhante thero kârâpetîti. pabbhâram mahârâja sodhâpemi lenam kattukâmo 'ti. attho bhante ayyassa ârâmikenâ 'ti. na kho mahârâja bhagayatâ ârâmiko anuññâto 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantam pațipucchitvâ mama âroceyyâthâ 'ti. evam mahârâjâ 'ti kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa paccassosi. ||1|| atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samadapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasmatâ Pilindayacchena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthâyâsanâ âyasmantam Pilindavaccham abhivâdetvâ padakkhiņam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho âvasmâ Pilindavaccho bhagavato santike dûtam pâhesi: râjâ bhante Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ârâmikam dâtukâmo. katham nu kho bhante patipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagaya etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave ârâmikan ti. ||2|| dutiyam pi kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Pilindavaccham abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasmantam Pilindavaccham etad avoca: ahuññâto bhante bhagavatâ ârâmiko 'ti. evam mahârâjâ 'ti. tena hi bhante ayyassa ârâmikam dammîti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasmato Pilindavacchassa ârâmikam pațisunitvâ vissaritvâ cirena satim patilabhitva aññataram sabbatthakam mahamattam. âmantesi: yo mayâ bhane ayyassa ârâmiko patissuto dinno so ârâmiko 'ti. na kho deva ayyassa ârâmiko dinno 'ti. kîvaciram nu kho bhane ito hitam hotîti. ||3|| atha kho so mahâmatto rattiyo viganetvâ râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram etad avoca: pañca deva rattisatânîti. tena hi bhane ayyassa pañca ârâmikasatâni dethâ 'ti. evam devâ 'ti kho so mahâmatto rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa patisunitvâ âyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca ârâmikasatâni pâdâsi, pâtiyekko gâmo nivisi. Arâmikagâmo 'ti pi nam

âhamsu, Pilindagâmo 'ti pi nam âhamsu. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Pilindavaccho tasmim gâmake kulûpako atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Pilindagâmam pindâya pâvisi. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena tasmim gamake ussavo hoti, dârikâ alamkatâ mâlâkitâ kîļanti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho Pilindagâmake sapadânam pindâya caramâno yena aññatarassa ârâmikassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå paññatte åsane nisîdi. tena kho pana samayena tassâ ârâmikiniyâ dhîtâ aññe dârake alamkate mâlâkite passitvâ rodati: mâlam me detha, alamkâram me dethâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho tam ârâmikinim etad avoca: kissâyam dârikâ rodatîti. ayam bhante dârikâ aññe dârake alamkate mâlâkite passitvâ rodati: mâlam me detha, alamkâram me dethâ 'ti. kuto amhâkam duggatânam mâlâ, kuto alamkâro 'ti. ||5|| atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho aññataram tinandupakam gahetvâ tam ârâmikinim etad avoca: hand' imam tinandupakam tassâ dârikâya sîse paţimuñcâ 'ti. atha khoså åråmikinî tam tinandupakam gahetvå tasså dårikåya sîse paţimuñci. sâ ahosi suvannamâlâ abhirûpâ dassanîyâ pâsâdikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ rañño pi antepure suvannamâlâ. manusså rañño Mågadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisårassa årocesum: amukassa deva ârâmikassa ghare suvannamâlâ abhirûpâ dassanîyâ pâsâdikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ devassa pi antepure suvannamâlâ. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamsayam corikâya âbhatâ 'ti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro tam ârâmikakulam bandhâpesi. ||6|| dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Pilindagâmam pindâya pâvisi. Pilindagâmake sapadânam pindâya caramâno yena tassa ârâmikassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitva pativissake pucchi: kaham imam ârâmikakulam gatan ti. etissâ bhante suvannamâlâya kâraņā raññā bandhāpitan ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho yena rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Pilindavaccham abhivadetva ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnam

kho râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram âyasmâ Pilindavaccho etad avoca: ||7|| kissa mahârâja ârâmikakulam bandhâpitan ti. tassa bhante ârâmikassa ghare suvannamâlâ abhirûpâ dassanîyâ pâsâdikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ amhâkam pi antepure suvannamâlâ. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamsayam corikâya âbhatâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho rañño Mågadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisårassa påsådam suvannan ti adhimucci, so ahosi sabbo sovannamayo. idam pana te mahârâja tâvabahum suvannam kuto 'ti. aññâtam bhante. ayyassa eso iddhânubhâvo 'ti tam ârâmikakulam muñcâpesi. ||8|| manussâ ayyena kira Pilindavacchena sarâjikâya parisâya uttarimanussadhammam iddhipâtihâriyam dassitan ti attamanâ abhippasannâ âyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca bhesajjani abhiharimsu seyyath' îdam: sappim navanîtam telam madhum phânitan ti. pakatiyâpi ca âyasmâ Pilindavaccho lâbhî hoti, pañcannam bhesajjânam laddham-laddham parisâ c' assa hoti bâhullikâ, laddham parisâya vissajjesi. -laddham kolambe pi ghate pi pûretvâ paţisâmeti, parissâvanâni pi thavikâyo pi pûretvâ vâtapânesu lagganti, tâni olînavilînâni titthanti, undurehi pi vihârâ okinnavikinnâ honti. manusså vihåracårikam åhindantå passitvå ujjhåyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: antokotthâgârikâ ime samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ seyyathâpi râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro 'ti. ||9|| assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantâye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti nam vipâcentânam. khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhû evarûpâya bâhullâya cetessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham åroccsum. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhû evarûpâya bâhullâya cetentîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi; yâni kho pana tâni gilânânam bhikkhûnam paţisâyaniyâni bhesajjâni seyyath' îdam: sappi navanîtam telam madhu phânitam, tâni patiggahetvá sattáhaparamam sannidhikárakam paribhuñjitabbari, tam atikkamayato yathadhammo karetabbo 'ti. || 10 || **15** ||

bhesajjaanuññâtabhânavâram pathamam.

atha kho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam yathâbhirantam viha-

ritvâ yena Râjagaham tena cârikam pakkâmi. addasa kho âyasmâ Kankhârevato antarâ magge gulakaranam okkamitvå guļe pittham pi chârikam pi pakkhipante, disvâna akappiyo guļo sâmiso, na kappati guļo vikâle paribhuñjitun ti kukkuccâyanto sapariso guļam na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbam maññanti, te pi gulam na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. kimatthiyâ bhikkhave gule pittham pi chârikam pi pakkhipantîti. thaddhanatthâya bhagavâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave thaddhanatthâya gule pittham pi chârikam pi pakkhipanti so ca guļo tv eva samkham gacchati, anujanami bhikkhave yathasukham gulam paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| addasa kho âyasmâ Kañkhârevato antarâ magge vacce muggam jâtam, passitvâ akappiyâ muggâ, pakkâpi muggâ jâyantîti kukkuccâyanto sapariso muggam na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbam maññanti, te pi muggam na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. sace bhikkhave pakkâpi muggâ jâyanti, anujânâmi bhikkhave yathasukham muggam paribhunjitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udaravâtâbâdho hoti, so lonasovîrakam apâyi, tassa so udaravâtâbâdho patippassambhi. bhagavato etam at'ham ârocesum. nâmi bhikkhave gilânassa lonasovîrakam, agilânassa udakasambhinnam pânaparibhogena paribhuñjitun ti. ||3||16||

atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Râjagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavato udaravâtâbâdho hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando pubbe pi bhagavato udaravâtâbâdho tekaṭulâya yâguyâ phâsu hotîti sâmam tilam pi taṇḍulam pi muggam pi paññâpetvâ anto vâsetvâ anto sâmam pacitvâ bhagavato upanâmesi pivatu bhagavâ tekaṭulayâgun ti. \$\|1\|\$ jânantâpi tathâgatâ pucchanti, jânantâpi na pucchanti, kâlam viditvâ pucchanti, kâlam viditvâ na pucchanti, atthasaṃhitam tathâgatâ pucchanti no anatthasaṃhitam, anatthasaṃhite setughâto tathâgatânam. dvîhi âkârehi buddhâ bhagavanto bhikkhû paṭipucchanti, dhammam vâ desessâma, sâvakâñam vâ sikkhâpadam paññâpessâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ âyas-

mantam Ânandam âmantesi: kut' âyam Ânanda yâgû 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyam Ânanda ananulomikam appatirûpam assâmanakam akappiyam akaranîyam. katham hi nâma tvam Ânanda evarûpâya bâhullâya cetessasi. yad api Ananda anto vuttham tad api akappiyam, yad api anto pakkam tad api akappiyam, yad api sâmam pakkam tad api akappiyam. n' etam Ananda appasannanam vâ pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkam sâmam pakkam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjevya, âpatti dukkatassa. ||3|| anto ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam sâmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, âpatti tinnam anto ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam dukkatânam. aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dyinnam dukkatânam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam sâmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dvinnam dukkabahi ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam sâmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dvinnam dukkatânam, anto ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjevya, âpatti dukkatassa. bahi ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam sâmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkatassa. bahi ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, anâpattîti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhagavatà sâmampâko patikkhitto'ti punapâke kukkuccâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave punapâkam pacitun ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Rajagaham dubbhikkham hoti. manusså lonam pi telam pi tandulam pi khådaniyam pi ârâmam âharanti, tâni bhikkhû bahi vâsenti, ukkapindakâpi khâdanti corâpi haranti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhi' khave anto vâsetun ti. anto vâsetvâ bahi pâcenti, damakâ parivârenti. bhikkhû avissatthâ paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave anto pacitun ti. dubbhikkhe kappiyakârakâ bahutaram haranti, appataram bhikkhûnam denti. bhaga-

vato etam attham årocesum. anujanami bhikkhave samam anujanami bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pacitum. pakkam sâmam pakkan ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Kâsîsu vassam vutthâ Râjagaham gacchantâ bhagavantam dassanâya antarâ magge na labhimsu lûkhassa vâ panîtassa vâ bhojanassa yâvadattham pâripûrim, bahuñ ca phalakhâdaniyam ahosi, kappiyakârako ca na ahosi. atha kho te bhikkhû kilantarûpâ yena Râjagaham Veluvanam Kalandakanivâpo yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvå ekamantam nisîdimsu. acinnam kho pan'etam buddhanam bhagavantanam agantukehi bhikkhûhi saddhim patisammoditum. atha kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanîyam, kacci yapanîyam, kacci 'ttha appakilamathena addhânam âgatâ, kuto ca tumhe bhikkhave âgacchathâ 'ti. | 8|| khamanîyam bhagayâ, idha mayam bhante Kâsîsu vassam vutthâ Râjagaham âgacchantâ bhagavantam dassanâya antarâ magge na labhimhâ lûkhassa vâ panîtassa vâ bhojanassa yavadattham paripûrim, bahuñ ca phalakhâdaniyam ahosi, kappiyakârako ca na ahosi, tena mayam kilantarûpâ addhânam âgatâ 't'. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave yattha phalakhâdaniyam passati kappiyakârako ca na hoti, sâmam gahetvâ haritvâ kappiyakârakam passitvâ bhûmiyam nikkhipitvâ patiggahâpetvâ paribhuñjitum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uggahitam patiggahitun ti. ||9||17||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brâhmaṇassa navâ ca tilâ navañ ca madhum uppannâ honti. atha kho tassa brâhmaṇassa etad ahosi: yam nûnâham nave ca tile navañ ca madhum buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusamghassa dadeyyan ti. atha kho so brâhmaṇo yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi. sammodanî-yam katham sâraṇîyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam aṭṭhâsi, ekamantam ṭhito kho so brâhmaṇo bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhavam Gotamo svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tunhi-

atha kho so brâhmano bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvå pakkâmi. ||1|| atha kho so brâhmano tassâ rattivâ accayena panîtam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam patiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi: kâlo bho Gotama, nitthitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagava pubbanhasamayam nivasetva pattacîvaram âdâya yena tassa brâhmanassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå paññatte åsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho so brâhmano buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham panîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvim onîtapattapânim ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnam kho tam brâhmanam bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samådapetvå samuttejetvå sampahamsetvå utthåyåsanå pakkâmi. ||2|| atha kho tassa brâhmanassa acirapakkantassa bhagavato etad ahosi: yesam kho mayâ atthâya buddhapamukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito nave ca tile navañ ca madhum dassâmîti, te mayâ pamutthâ dâtum. yam nûnâham nave ca tile navañ ca madhum kolambehi ca ghatehi ca ârâmam harâpeyyan ti. atha kho so brâhmano nave ca tile navañ ca madhum kolambehi ca ghatehi ca ârâmam âharâpetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam thito kho so brâhmano bhagavantam etad avoca: ||3|| yesam kho mayâ bho Gotama atthâya buddhapamukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito nave ca tile navañ ca madhum dassâmîti, te mayâ pamutthâ dâtum. patiganhâtu me bhavam Gotamo nave ca tile navañ ca madhun ti. tena hi brâhmana bhikkhûnam dehîti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavårenti patisamkhåpi patikkhipanti, sabbo ca samgho pavârito hoti, bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na patiganhanti. patiganhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujânâmi bhikkhave tato nîhatam bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anatirittam paribhuñjitun ti. ||4||18||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa upaṭṭhâkakulam samghass' atthâya khâdaniyam pâhesi: ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvâ samghassa dâtabban ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando

Sakyaputto gâmam pindâya pavittho hoti. atha kho te manussâ ârâmam gantvâ bhikkhû pucchimsu: kaham bhante ayyo Upanando 'ti. esâvuso âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto gâmam pindâya pavittho 'ti. idam bhante khâdaniyam ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvå samghassa dåtabban ti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. tena hi bhikkhave patiggahetvâ nikkhipatha yâva Upanando âgacchatîti. ||1|| kho âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto purebhattam kulâni payirupâsitvâ divâ âgacchi. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavârenti paţisamkhâpi paţikkhipanti, sabbo ca sangho pavarito hoti, bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na patiganhanti. patiganhatha bhikkhave parianujanami bhikkhave purebhattam patibhuñjatha. ggahitam bhuttavina pavaritena anatirittam paribhunjitun ti. ||2||19||

atha kho bhagavà Rajagahe yathabhirantam viharitva yena Sâvatthi tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anathapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyacmato Sâriputtassa kâvadâhâbâdho hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno yenâyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Sâriputtam etad avoca: pubbe te âvuso Sâriputta kâyadâhâbâdho kena phâsu 'notîti. bhisehi ca me âvuso mulâlikâhi câ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam vâ bâham pasâreyya pasâritam vâ bâham samminjeyya, evam eva Jetavane antarahito Mandâkiniyâ pokkharaniyâ tîre pâturahosi. ||1|| addasa kho aññataro nâgo âyasınantam Mahâmoggallânam dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna âyasmantam Mahâmoggallânam etad avoca: etu kho bhante ayyo Mahâmoggallâno, svâgatam bhante ayyassa Mahâmoggallânassa, kena bhante ayyassa attho, kim dammîti. bhisehi ca me âvuso attho mulâlikâhi câ 'ti. atha kho so nago aññataram nagam ânâpesi: tena hi bhane ayyassa bhise ca mulâlikâyo ca yâvadattham dehîti. atha kho so nago Mandakinim pokkharanim ogâhetvâ sondâya bhisañ ca mulâliñ ca abbâhitvâ suvikkhâlitam vikkhâletvà bhandikam bandhitvâ yenâyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno ten' upasamkami. ||2|| atha kho âvasmâ Mahâmoggallâno seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam vâ bâham pasâreyya pasâritam vâ bâham sammiñjeyya. evam eva Mandâkiniyâ pokkharaniyâ tîre antarahito Jetavane pâturahosi, so pi kho nâgo Mandâkiniyâ pokkharaniyâ tîre antarahito Jetavane pâturahosi. atha kho so nâgo âyasmato Mahâmoggallânassa bhise ca mulâlikâyo ca patiggahâpetvâ Jetavane antarahito Mandâkiniyâ pokkharaniyâ tîre pâturahosi. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno âyasmato Sâriputtassa bhise ca mulâlikâyo ca upanâmesi. atha kho âyasmato Sâriputtassa bhise ca mulâlikâyo ca paribhuttassa kâyadâhâbâdho paţippassambhi. bahû bhisâ ca muļālikāyo ca avasitthā honti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavârenti patisamkhâpi patikkhipanti, sabbo ca samgho pavarito hoti, bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na patiganhanti. patiganhatha bhikkhave parianujânâmi bhikkhave vanattham pokkharattham bhuttavina pavaritena anatirittam paribhuñjitun ti. ||4||20||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam bahum phalakhâdaniyam ussannam hoti kappiyakârako ca na hoti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ phalam na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujẩnâmi bhikkhave abîjam nibbattabîjam akatakappam phalam paribhuñjitun ti. ||1||21||

atha kho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Râjagaham tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Râjagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhagandalâbâdho hoti. Âkâsagotto vejjo satthakammam karoti. atha ho bhagavâ senâsanacârikam âhindanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihâro ten' upasamkami. ||1|| addasa kho Âkâsagotto vejjo bhagavantam dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna bhagavantam etad avoca: âgacchatu bhavam Gotamo imassa bhikkhuno vaccamaggam passatu seyyathâpi godhâ-

mukhan ti. atha kho bhagavâ mamam khv âyam moghapuriso uppandetîti tunhibhûto 'va paţinivattitvâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû patipucchi: atthi kira bhikkhave amukasmim vihâre bhikkhu gilâno'ti. atthi bhagavâ'ti. kim tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno âbâdho 'ti. tassa bhante âyasmato bhagandalâbâdho, Âkâsagotto vejjo satthakammam karotîti. ||2|| vigarahi buddho bhagavà: ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikam appatirûpam assâmanakam akappiyam akaranîyam. katham hi nâma so bhikkhave moghapuriso sambâdhe satthakammam kârâpessatîti. sambâdhe bhikkhave sukhumâ chavi, duropayo vaņo, dupparihâram sattham. n' ctam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya. hitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave sambadhe satthakammam karapetabbam. tena kho pana kârâpeyya, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||3|| samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavatâ satthakammam patikkhittan ti vatthikammam kârâpenti. te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vatthikammam kârâpessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bi agavato etam attham saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû ârocesum. vatthikammam kârâpentîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave sambadhassa samanta dvangula satthakammam va vatthikammam vâ kârâpetabbam. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||4||22||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Bârâṇasî tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Bârâṇasî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadâye. tena kho pana samayena Bârâṇasiyam Suppiyo ca upâsako Suppiyâ ca upâsikâ ubhatopasannâ honti dâyakâ kârakâ saṃghupaṭṭhâkâ. atha kho Suppiyâ upâsikâ ârâmam gantvâ vihârena vihâram pariveṇena pariveṇam upasamkamitvâ bhikkhû pucchati: ko bhante gilâno, kassa kim âhariyyatû 'ti. || I || tena kho pana samayena aññatarena bhikkhunâ

virecanam pîtam hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu Suppiyam upâsikam etad avoca: mayâ kho bhagini virecanam pîtam, attho me paticchâdaniyenâ 'ti. sutthu ayya âhariyissatîti gharam gantvå antevåsim ånåpesi: gaccha bhane pavattamamsam jânâhîti. evam ayye 'ti kho so puriso Suppiyâya upâsikâya paţisunitvâ kevalakappam Bârânasim âhindanto na addasa payattamamsam. atha kho so puriso yena Suppiyâ upâsikâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Suppiyam upâsikam etad avoca: n' atth' ayye pavattamamsam, maghato atha kho Suppiyâya upâsikâya etad ahosi: ajjâ 'ti. ||2|| tassa kho gilânassa bhikkhuno paticchâdaniyam alabhantassa âbâdho vâ abhivaddhissati kâlamkiriyâ vâ bhayissati, na kho me tam paţirûpam yâham paţisunitvâ na harâpeyyan ti potthanikam gahetvâ ûrumamsam ukkantitvâ dâsiyâ adâsi: handa je imam mamsam sampådetvå amukasmim vihåre bhikkhu gilâno tassa dajjehi, yo ca mam pucchati gilânâ 'ti pativedehîti uttarâsangena ûrum vethetvâ ovarakam pavisitvâ mañcake nipajji. ||3|| atha kho Suppiyo upâsako gharam gantvå dåsim pucchi: kaham Suppiya'ti. esayya ovarake nipanna atha kho Suppiyo upâsako yena Suppiyâ upâsikâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvà Suppiyam upasikam etad avoca: kissa nipannâsîti. gilân' amhîti. kin te âbâdho 'ti. atha kho Suppiyâ upâsikâ Suppiyassa upâsakassa etam attham ârocesi. atha kho Suppiyo upâsako acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho yava saddhayam Suppiya pasanna, yatra hi nâma attano pi mamsâni pariceattâni, kim pana imâya aññam kiñci adeyyam bhavissatîti hattho udaggo yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ||4|| ekamantam nisinno khe Suppiyo upasako bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivasetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamadhivâsesi bhagavâ tunhibhâvena. Suppiyo upâsako bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Suppiyo upâsako tassâ rattiyâ accayena panîtam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paţiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante nitthitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayanı nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena

Suppiyassa upâsakassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå paññatte åsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Suppiyo upâsako yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå bhagavantam abhivådetvå ekamantam atthâsi. ekamantam thitam kho Suppiyam upâsakam bhagavâ etad avoca: kaham Suppiyâ 'ti. gilânâ bhagavâ 'ti. tena hi âgacchatû 'ti. na bhagavâ ussahatîti. tena hi pariggahetvâpi ânethâ 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upâsako Suppivam upasikam pariggahetva anesi. tassa saha dassanena bhagavato tâvamahâ vaņo rûļho ahosi succhavi lomajāto. atha kho Suppiyo ca upâsako Suppiyâ ca upâsikâ acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho tathagatassa mahiddhikatâ mahânubhâvatâ, yatra hi nâma saha dassanena bhagavato tâvamahâ vaņo rûļho bhavissati succhavi lomajâto 'ti hatthâ udaggâ buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham panîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvim onîtapattapânim ekamatha kho bhagavâ Suppiyam upâsakam antam nisîdimsu. Suppiyañ ca upâsikam dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvá samuttejetvá sampahamsetvá utthávásaná pakkámi. ||7|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidîne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtapetva bhikkhû patipucchi: ko bhikkhave Suppiyam upâsikam mamsam viññâpesîti. evam vutte so bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: aham kho bhante Suppiyam upâsikam mamsam viññâpesin ti. âharivittha bhikkhû 'ti. âhariyittha bhagavâ 'ti. paribhuñji tvam bhikkhû 'ti. paribhuñj' âham bhagavâ 'ti. pativekkhi tvam bhikkhû 'ti. nâham bhagavâ pativekkhin ti. ||8|| vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa appativekkhitvå mamsam paribhuñjissasi. manussamamsam kho tavå moghapurisa paribhuttam. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: santi bhikkhave manussâ saddhâ pasannâ, tehi attano pi mamsâni pariccattâni. na bhikkhave manussamamsam paribhunjitabbam. yo paribhunjeyya, apatti thullaccayassa. na ca bhikkhave appativekkhit vå mamsam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkatassà 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena rañño hatthî ma-

ranti. manussâ dubbhikkhe hatthimamsam paribhuñjanti, bhikkhûnam pindâya carantânam hatthimamsam denti, bhikkhû hatthimamsam paribhuñjanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ hatthimamsam paribhuñjissanti. râjangam hatthî, sace râjâ jâneyya, na nesam attamano assâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave hatthimamsam paribhuñiitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rañño assâ maranti. manussâ dubbhikkhe assamamsam paribhuñjanti, bhikkhûnam pindâya carantânam assamamsam denti, bhikkhû assamamsam paribhuñjanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ assamamsam paribhuñjissanti. râjañgam assà, sace râjâ jâneyya, na nesam attamano assâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. bhikkhave assamamsam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena manussâ dubbhikkhe sunakhamamsam paribhuñjanti, bhikkhûnam pindâya carantânam sunakhamamsam denti, bhikkhû sunakhamamsam paribhuñjanti. ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ sunakhamamsam paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho sunakho patikkûlo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham âroccsum. na bhikkhave sunakhamamsam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. | 12 | tena kho pana samayena manussâ dubbhikkhe ahimamsam paribhuñjanti, bhikkhûnam pindâya carantânam ahimamsam denti, bhikkhû ahimamsam paribhuñjanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ ahimamsam paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho ahi patikkûlo 'ti. Supasso pi nâgarâjâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi. ekamantam thito kho Supasso nagaraja bhagavantam etad avoca: santi blante någå assaddbå appasannå, te appamattake pi bhikkhû vihetheyyum. sâdhu bhante ayyâ ahimamsam na paribhuñjeyyun ti. atha kho bhagavâ Supassam nâgarâjânam dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi — la — padakkhiņam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne

dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave ahimamsam paribhuñjitabbam. vo paribhuñievva. åpatti dukkatasså 'ti. || 13 || tena kho pana samayena luddakå sîham hantvâ mamsam paribhunjanti, bhikkhûnam pindâya carantânam sîhamamsam denti. bhikkhû sîhamamsam paribhuñjitvâ araññe viharanti, sîhâ sîhamamsagandhena bhikkhû paripâtenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. bhikkhave sîhamamsam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. | 14 | tena kho pana samayena luddakâ vyaggham hantvâ, dîpim hantvâ, accham hantvâ, taraccham hantvâ mamsam paribhuñjanti, bhikkhûnam pindâya carantânam taracchamamsam denti. bhikkhû taracchamamsam paribhuñjitvâ araññe viharanti, taracchâ taracchamamsagandhena bhikkhû paripâtenti. etam attham arocesum. na bhikkhave taracchamamsam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. || 15 || **23** ||

atha kho bhagavâ Bârânasiyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Andhakavindam tena cârikam pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim addh: telasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena janapada manussa bahum lonam pi telam pi tandulam pi khadaniyam pi sakatesu âropetvâ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusanghassa pitthito-pitthito anubaddhâ honti yadâ patipâtim labhissâma tadâ bhattam karissâmâ 'ti, pañcamattâni ca vighâsâdasatâni. atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Andhakavindam tad avasari. atha kho aññatarassa brâhmanassa patipâtim alabhantassa etad ahosi: atîtâni kho me dve mâsâni buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham anubaddhassa yada patipatim labhissami tadâ bhattam karissâmîti, na ca me paţipâti labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, bahu ca me gharâvâsattho hàvati. nûnâham bhattaggam olokeyyam, yam bhattagge na addasam tam patiyâdeyyan ti. atha kho so brâhmano bhattaggam olokento dve naddasa yagun ca madhugolakan ca. ||2|| atha kho so brâhmano yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå åyasmantam Anandam etad avoca: idha me bho Ânanda patipâțim alabhantassa etad ahosi: atîtâni kho

me dve mâsâni buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham anubaddhassa yadâ paţipâţim labhissâmi tadâ bhattam karissâmîti. na ca me patipâți labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, bahu ca me gharavasattho hayati. yam nunaham bhattaggam olokeyyam, yam bhattagge na addasam tam patiyâdeyyan ti. so kho aham bho Ananda bhattaggam olokento dve na addasam yâguñ ca madhugolakañ ca. sac' âham bho Ânanda patiyâdeyyam yâguñ ca madhugolakañ ca, patiganheyya me bhavam Gotamo 'ti. tena hi brâhmana bhagavantam pucchissâmîti. ||3|| atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. tena h' Ânanda paţiyâdetû 'ti. tena hi brâhmana patiyâdehîti. atha kho so brâhmano tassâ rattiyâ accayena pahûtam yâguñ ca madhugolakañ ca paţiyâdâpetvâ bhagayato upanâmesi: patiganhâtu me bhayam Gotamo yâguñ ca madhugolakañ câ 'ti. tena hi brâhmana bhikkhûnam dehîti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na patiganhanti. pațiganhatha bhikkhave paribhunjathâ 'ti. atha kho so brâhmano buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham pahûtâya yâguyâ ca madhugolakena ca sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam dhotahattham onîtapattapânim ekamantam nisîdi. ||4|| ekamantam nisinnam kho tam brâhmanam bhagavâ etad avoca: das' ime brâhmana ânisamsâ yâguyâ, katame dasa. yagum dento âyum deti, vannam deti, sukham deti, balam deti, patibhânam deti, yâgu pîtâ khudam patihanati, pipåsam vinodeti, våtam anulometi, vatthim sodheti, åmåvasesam pâceti. ime kho brâhmana dasânisamsâ yâguyâ 'ti. ||5||

yo saññatânam paradattabhojinam kâlena sakkaccam dadâti yâgum

das' assa ṭhânâni anuppavacchati: âyuñ ca vaṇṇañ ca sukhaṃ balañ ca,|

paṭibhânam assa upâjayati tato, khudam pipâsañ ca vyapaneti vâtam,

sodheti vatthim, parinâmeti bhattam. bhesajjam etam sugatena annitam.

tasmâ hi yâgum alam eva dâtum niccam manussena sukhatthikena

dibbâni vâ patthayatâ sukhâni manussaschhâgyatam icchatâ vâ 'ti. ||6|| atha kho bhagavâ tam brâhmanam imâhi gâthâhi anumoditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave yâguñ ca madhugolakañ câ 'ti ||7||24||

assosum kho manusså: bhagavatå kira yågu anuññåtå madhugolakañ câ 'ti. te kâlass' eva bhojjayâgum patiyâdenti madhugolakañ ca. bhikkhû kâlass' eva bhojjayâguyâ dhâtâ madhugolakena ca bhattagge na cittarûpam bhuñjanti. kho pana samayena aññatarena tarunapasannena mahâmattena svåtanåya buddhapamukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito hoti. atha kho tassa tarunapasannassa mahâmattassa etad ahosi: yam nûnâham addhatelasannam bhikkhusatânam addhatelasâni mamsapâtîsatâni patiyâdeyyam ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekam mamsapâtim upanâmeyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho so tarunapasanno mahâmatto tassâ rattiyâ accayena panîtam kliâdaniyam bhojaniyam patiyâdâpetvâ addhatelasâni ca maṃsapâtîsatâni bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante, nitthitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena tassa tarunapasannassa mahâmattassa nivesanam te v' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. ||2|| atha kho so tarunapasanno mahâmatto bhattagge bhikkhû parivisati. bhikkhû evam âhamsu: thokam âvuso dehi thokam âvuso dehîti. mâ kho tumhe bhante ayam tarunapasanno mahâmatto'ti thokam-thokam patiganhatha. bahum me khâdaniyam bhojaniyam patiyattam addhatelasani ca mamsapatîsatani, ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekam mamsapâtim upanâmessâmîti. patiganhatha bhante yâvadatthan ti. na kho mayam âvuso etamkâranâ thokam-thokam patiganhâma, api ca mayam kâlass' eva bhojjayâguyâ dhâtâ madhugolakena ca, tena mayam thokam-thokam patiganhâmâ 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so tarunapasanno mahâmatto ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: katham hi nâma bhaddantâ mayâ nimantitâ aññassa bhojjayâgum paribhuñjissanti, na câham na patibalo yâvadattham dâtun ti kupito anattamano âsâdanâpekkho bhikkhûnam patte pûrento atha kho so tarunaagamâsi bhuñjatha vâ haratha vâ 'ti. pasanno mahâmatto buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham panîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavåretvå bhagavantam bhuttåvim onitapattapånim ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnam kho tarunapasannam mahâmattam bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvá sampahamsetvá uttháyásaná pakkámi. ||4|| atha kho tassa tarunapasannassa mahâmattassa acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahud eva kukkuccam ahu vippatisâro: alâbhâ vata me, na vata me lâbhâ, dulladdham vata me, na vata me suladdham, yo 'ham kupito anattamano âsâdanâpekkho bhikkhûnam patte pûrento agamâsim bhuñjatha vâ haratha vâ kim nu kho mayâ bahum pasûtam puññam vâ apuññam vâ 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahâmatto yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho so tarunapasanno mahâmatto bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahud eva kukkuccam ahu vippațisâro: alâbhâ vata me, na vata me lâbhâ, dulladdham vata me, na vata me suladdham, yo 'ham kupito anattamano âsâdanâpekkho bhikkhûnam patte pûrento agamâsim bhuñjatha vâ haratha vâ 'ti. kim nu kho mayâ bahum pasûtam puññam va apuññam vâ 'ti. kim nu kho mayâ bhante bahum pasûtam puññam vâ apuññam vâ 'ti. ||5|| yadaggena tayâ âvuso svâtanâya buddhapamukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito, tadaggena te bahum puññam pasûtam, yadaggena to ekamekena bhikkhuna ekamekam sittham patiggahitam, tadaggena te bahum puññam pasûtam, saggâ te âraddhâ 'ti. atha kho so tarunapasanno mahâmatto lâbhâ kira me, suladdham kira me, bahum kira mayâ puññam pasûtam, saggâ kira me âraddhâ 'ti hatthe udaggo utthayasana bhagavantam abhivadetva padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmi. ||6|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû patipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhû añnatra nimantità aññass bhojjayagum paribhuñjantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ aññatra nimantitâ aññassa bhojjayâgum paribhuñjissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam và pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave aññatra nimantitena aññássa bhojjayâgu paribhuñjitabbâ. yo paribhuñjeyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo'ti. ||7||25||

atha kho bhagavâ Andhakavinde yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Râjagaham tena cârikam pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim addhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena Belattho Kaccano Rajagaha Andhakavindam addhanamaggapatipanno hoti pañeamattehi sakatasatehi sabbeh' eva gulakumbhapûrehi. addasa kho bhagavâ Belattham Kaccanam dûrato 'va agacchantam, disvâna maggâ okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamûle nisîdi. atha kho Belattho Kaccano yena bhagava ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamekamantam thito kho Belattho Kaccano antam atthâsi. bhagavantam etad avoca: icchâm' aham bhante ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekam gulakumbham dâtun ti. tena hi tvam Kaccâna ekam yeva gulakumbhan âharâ 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belattho Kaccano bhagavato patisunitva ekam yeva gulakumbham âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca: âhato bhante gulakumbho, kathâham bhante patipajjâmîti. tena hi tvam Kaccâna bhikkhûnam gulam dehîti. ||2|| evam bhante 'ti kho Belattho Kaccano bhagavato patisunitva bhikkhûnam gulam datvâ bhagavantam etad avoca: dinno bhante bhikkhûnam gulo bahu câyam gulo avasittho, kathâham bhante tena hi tvam Kaccâna bhikkhûnam gulam vâvadattham dehîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belattho Kaccâno bhagavato patisunitvâ bhikkhûnam gulam yavadattham datvå bhagavantam etad avoca: dinno bhante bhikkhûnam gulo yavadattho bahu cayam gulo avasittho, kathaham bhante patipajjamîti. tena hi tvam Kaccana bhikkhû gulehi santaevam bhante 'ti kho Belattho Kaccano bhagavato patisunitvâ bhikkhû gulehi santappesi. ekacce bhikkhû patte pi pûresum parissâvanâni pi thavikâyo pi pûresum. ||3|| atha kho Belattho Kaccano bhikkhû gulehi santappetvâ bhagavantam etad avoca: santappitâ bhante bhikkhû gulehi bahu câvam gulo avasittho, kathâham bhante paţipajjâmîti. tena

hi tvam Kaccana vighasadanam gulam dehîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belattho Kaccano bhagavato patisunitva vighasadanam gulam datvâ bhagavantam etad avoca: dinno bhante vighâsâdânam guļo bahu câyam guļo avasittho, kathâham bhante patipajjâmîti. tena hi tvam Kaccâna vighâsâdânam yâvadattham gulam dehîti. ||4|| evam bhante 'ti kho Belattho Kaccano bhagavato patisunitva vighasadanam vavadattham gulam datvâ bhagavantam etad avoca: dinno bhante vighasadanam gulo yavadattho bahu cayam gulo avasittho, kathâham bhante patipajjâmîti. tena hi tvam Kaccâna vighâsâde gulehi santappehîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belattho Kaccano bhagavato patisunitva vighasade gulehi santappesi. ckacce vighâsâdâ kolambe pi ghate pi pûresum pitakâni pi ucchange pi pûresum. ||5|| atha kho Belattho Kaccano vighâsâde gulehi santappetvâ bhagavantam etad avoca: santappitâ bhante vighâsâdâ gulehi bahu câyam gulo avasittho, kathaham bhante patipajjamîti. naham tam Kaccana passami sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamanabrâhmaniya pajaya sadevamanussaya yassa so gulo paribhutto samma parinamam gaccheyya aññatra tathagatassa va tathagatasavakassa vâ. tena hi tvam Kaccâna tam gulam appaharite vâ chaddehi appânake vâ udake opilâpehîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belattho Kaccano bhagavato patisunitva tam gulam appâṇake udake opilâpesi. ||6|| atha kho so guļo udake pakkhitto ciccitâyati ciţiciţâyati samdhûpâyati sampadhûpâyaseyyathâpi nâma phâlo divasam santatto udake pakkhitto ciccițâyati cițicițâyati samdhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati, evam eva so gulo udako pakkhitto ciccitâyati cițicițâyati samdhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati. atha kho Belattho Kaccâno samviggo lomahatthajato yena bhagava ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvá bhagavantam abhivádetvá ekamantam nisídi. ||7|| ekamantam nisinnassa kho Belatthassa Kaccanassa bhagava anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' îdam: dânakatham sîlakatham saggakatham kâmânam âdînavam okâram samkilesam nekkhamme ânisamsam pakâsesi. yadâ bhagavâ añnâsi Belattham Kaccanam kallacittam muducittam vinîvaranacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha ya buddhanam samukkamsikâ dhammadesanâ tam pakâsesi — la — evam eva Belatihassa Kaccânassa tasmim yeva âsane virajam vîtamalam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. ||8|| atha kho Belatiho Kaccâno ditihadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogâlhadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesârajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya—la— evam eva bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. es' âham bhante bhagavantam saraṇam gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upâsakam mam bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti. ||9||26||

atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Râjagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe guļo ussanno hoti. bhikkhû gilânass' eva bhagavatâ guļo anuññâto no agilânassâ 'ti kukkuccâyantâ guļam na bhuñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa guļam, agilânassa gulodakan ti.  $\|1\|27\|$ 

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Pâţaligâmo tena cârikam pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim addhatelasehi bhikkhusatchi. atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Pâțaligâmo tad avasari. assosum kho Pâţaligâmikâ upâsakâ: bhagavâ kira Pâțaligâmam anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Pâțaligâmikâ upâsakâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivadetva ekamantam nisidimsu, ekamantam nisinne kho Pâtaligâmike upâsake bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. ||1|| atha kho Pâṭaligâmikâ upâsakâ bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâva sandassitâ samâdapitâ samuttejitâ sampahamsitâ bhagavantam etad avocum: adhivâsetu no bhante bhagavâ âvasathâgâram saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tunhibhâvena. atha kho Pâtaligâmikâ upâsakâ bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ

padakkhinam katvå yena åvasathågåram ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvå sabbasantharim santhatam åvasathågåram santharitvâ âsanâni paññâpetvâ udakamanikam patitthâpetvâ telapadîpam âropetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvå bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ atthamsu. ||2|| ekamantam thitâ kho Pâţaligâmikâ upâsakâ bhagavantam etad avocum: sabbasantharim santhatam bhante âvasathâgâram, âsanâni paññattâni, udakamaniko patitthâpito, telapadîpo âropito, yassa dâni bhante bhagayâ kâlam maññatîti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram àdâya saddhim bhikkhusamghena yena âvasathâgâram ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ pâde pakkhâletvå åvasathågåram pavisitvå majjhimam thambham nissåya puratthimâbhimukho nisîdi. bhikkhusamgho pi kho pâde pakkhâletvâ âvasathâgâram pavisitvâ pacchimam bhittim nissâya puratthimâbhimukho nisîdi bhagayantam yeva pura-Pâțaligâmikâpi kho upâsakâ pâde pakkhâletvâ âvasathâgâram pavisitvâ puratthimam bhittim nissâya pacchimâbhimukhâ nisîdimsu bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvå. ||3||

atha kho bhagavâ Pâtaligâmike upâsake âmantesi: pañc' ime gahapatayo âdînavâ dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. pañca. idha gahapatayo dussîlo sîlavipanno pamâdâdhikaranam mahatim bhogajânim nigacchati, ayam pathamo âdînavo dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. puna ca param gahapatayo dussîlassa sîlavipannassa pâpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayam dutiyo âdînavo dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. puna ca param gahapatayo dussîlo sîlavipanno yañ ñad eva parisam upasamkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brâhmanaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam avisârado upasamkamati mankubhûto, ayam tatiyo âdînavo dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. puna ca param gahapatayo dussilo silavipanno sammulho kâlam karoti, ayam catuttho âdînavo dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. puna ca param gahapatayo dussîlo sîlavipanno kâyassa bhedâ param marana apayam duggatim vinipatam nirayam upapajjati, ayam pañcamo âdînavo dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. ime kho gahapatayo pañca âdînavâ dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. ||4||

pañe' ime gahapatayo ânisamsâ sîlavato sîlasampadâya.

katame pañca. idha gahapatayo sîlavâ sîlasampanno appamådådhikaranam mahantam bhogakkhandham adhigacchati, ayam pathamo ânisamso sîlavato sîlasampadâya. param gahapatayo silavato silasampannassa kalyano kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayam dutiyo anisamso silavato silasampadapuna ca param gahapatayo sîlavà sîlasampanno yañ ñad eva parisam upasamkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brahmanaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam visarado upasamkamati amankubhûto, ayam tatiyo ânisamso sîlavato sîlasampadâya. puna ca param gahapatayo sîlavâ sîlasampanno asammûlho kâlam karoti, ayam catuttho ânisamso sîlavato sîlasampadâya. puna ca param gahapatayo sîlavâ sîlasampanno kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati, ayam pañcamo ânisamso sîlavato sîlasampadâya. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ânisamsâ sîlavato sîlasampadâyâ 'ti. ||5||

atha kho bhagavâ Pâṭaligâmike upâsake bahud eva rattim dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ uyyojesi: abhikkantâ kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dâni kâlam maññathâ 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho Pâṭaligâmikâ upâsakâ bhagavato paṭisunitvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkamiṃsu. ||6||

atha kho bhagavâ acirapakkantesu Pâţaligâmikesu upâsakesu suññâgâram pâvisi. tena kho pana samayena Sunidhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ Pâţaligâme nagaram mâpenti Vajjînam patibâhâya. addasa kho bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena sambahulâ devatâyo Pâţaligâme vatthûni pariganhantiyo. yasmim padese mahesakkhâ devatâ vatthûni pariganhanti, mahesakkhânam tattha râjûnam râjamahâmattânam cittâni namanti nivesanâni mâpetum, yasmim padese majjhimâ devatâ vatthûni pariganhanti, majjhimanam tattha rajunam rajamahamattanam cittani namanti nivesanâni mâpetum, yasmim padese nîcâ devatâ vatthûni pariganhanti, nîcânam tattha râjûnam râjamahâmattanam cittani namanti nivesanani mapetum. ||7|| atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi: ke nu kho te Ânanda Pâtaligâme nagaram mâpentîti. Sunidhavassakârâ bhante Magadhamahâmattâ Pâţuligâme nagaram mâpenti Vajjînam paţibâhâyâ 'ti. seyyathâpi Ânanda devehi Tâvatimsehi saddhim mantetvâ evam eva kho Ânanda Sunidhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ Pâṭaligâme nagaram mâpenti Vajjînam paṭibâhâya. idhâham Ânanda rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccuṭṭhâya addasam dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena sambahulâ devatâyo . . nîcânam tattha râjûnam râjamahâmattânam cittâni namanti nivesanâni mâpetum. yâvatâ Ânanda ariyam âyatanam yâvatâ vaṇippatho idam agganagaram bhavissati Pâṭaliputtam puṭabhedanam. Pâṭaliputtassa kho Ânanda tayo antarâyâ bhavissanti, aggito vâ udakato vâ abbhantarato vâ mithubhedâ 'ti. ||8||

atha kho Sunidhavassakara Magadhamahamatta yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavatâ saddhim sammodimsu, sammodanîyam katham sâranîyam vîtisåretvå ekamantam atthamsu, ekamantam thitä kho Sunidhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ bhagavantam etad avocum: adhivâsetu no bhavam Gotamo ajjatanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tunhibhâvena. atha kho Sunidhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ pakkamimsu. ||9|| atha kho Sunidhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ panîtam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam patiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesum: kâlo bho Gotama, nitthitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagava pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Sunidhayassakârânam Magadhamahâmattânam parivesanâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå paññatte åsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Sunidhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmatıà buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham panîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttavim onîtapattapanim ekamantam nisîdimsu, ekamantam nisinne kho Sunidhavassakâre Magadhamahâmatte bhagavâ imâhi gâthâhi anumodi: ||10||

> yasmim padese kappeti våsam panditajätiyo, sîlavantettha bhojetvâ saññate brahmacariye | yâ tattha devatâ âsum tâsam dakkhinam âdise, tâ pûjitâ pûjayanti, mânitâ mânayanti nam,

tato nam anukampanti mâtâ puttam va orasam. devatânukampito poso sadâ bhadrâni passatîti.

atha kho bhagavâ Sunidhavassakâre Magadhamahâmatte imâhi gâthâhi anumoditvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena Sunidhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ bhagavantam pitthito-pitthito anubaddhâ honti, yen' ajja samano Gotamo dvårena nikkhamissati tam Gotamadvåram nâma bhavissati, yena titthena Gangam nadim uttarissati tam Gotamatittham nama bhavissatiti. atha kho bhagavâ yena dvârena nikkhami tam Gotamadvâram nâma ahosi. atha kho bhagavâ yena Gangâ nadî ten' upasamkami. tena kho pana samayena Gangâ nadî pûrâ hoti samatitthikâ kâkamanusså aññe navam pariyesanti aññe ulumpam pariyesanti aññe kullam bandhanti orâ pâram gantukâmâ. addasa kho bhagavâ te manusse aññe nâvam pariyesante aññe ulumpam pariyesante aññe kullam bandhante orâ pâram gantukâme, disvâna seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam vå båham pasåreyya pasåritam vå båham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Gangâya nadiyâ orimatîre antarahito pârimatîre paccutthâsi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi:

ye taranti annavam saram setum katvana vissajja pallalani, kullam hi jano bandhati, tinna medhavino jana 'ti. ||13||28||

atho kho bhagavâ yena Koţigâmo ten' upasaṃkami. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Koţigâme viharati. tatra kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: catunnaṃ bhikkhave ariyasaccânaṃ ananubodhâ appaṭivedhâ evam idaṃ dîgham addhânaṃ sandhâvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhâkañ ca. katamesaṃ catunnaṃ. dukkhassa bhikkhave ariyasaccassa ananubodhâ appaṭivedhâ evam idaṃ dîghaṃ addhânaṃ sandhâvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhâkañ ca. dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhasgaminipaṭipadâariyasaccassa ananubodhâ appaṭivedhâ evaṃ idaṃ dîgham addhânaṃ sandhâvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhâkañ ca. ||1|| tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-

saccam anubuddham patividdham, dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam anubuddham patividdham, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam anubuddham patividdham, dukkhanirodhagâminî papatipadâ ariyasaccam anubuddham patividdham, ucchinnâ bhavatanhâ, khînâ bhavanetti, n' atthi dâni punabbhayo 'ti.

catunnam ariyasaccânam yathâbhûtam adassanâ samsitam đîgham addhânam tâsu-tâsv eva jâtisu.| tâni etâni diṭṭhâni, bhavanetti samûhatâ, ucchinnam mûlam dukkhassa, n' atthi dâni punabbhavo 'ti. ||2||29||

assosi kho Ambapâlî ganikâ: bhagavâ kira Kotigâmam anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Ambapâlî ganikâ bhadrâni -bhadrâni yânâni yojâpetvâ bhadram yânam abhirûhitvâ bhadrehi-bhadrehi yanehi Vesaliya niyyasi bhagayantam dassanâya. yâvatikâ yânassa bhûmi yânena gantvâ yânâ paccorohitvâ pattikâ 'va yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ||1|| ekamantam nisinnam kho Ambapâlim ganikam bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho Ambapâlî ganikâ bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ samâdapitâ samuttejitâ sampahamsitâ bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tunhibhâvena. atha kho Ambapâlî ganikâ bhagayato adhiyâsanam vidityâ utthâyâsanâ bhagayantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmi. ||2|| assosum kho Vesâlikâ Licchavî: bhagavâ kira Kotigâmam anuppatto atha kho Vesâlikâ Licehavî bhadrâni-bhadrâni yânâni yojâpetvâ bhadram-bhadram yânam abhirûhitvâ bhadrehi -bhadrehi yânehi Vesâliyâ niyyâsum bhagavantam dassanâya. appekacce Licchavî nîlâ honti nîlavannâ nîlavatthâ nîlâlamkârâ, appekacce Licchavî pîtâ honti pîtavannâ pîtavatthâ pîtâlamkârâ, appekacce Licchavî lohitakâ honti lohitavannâ lohitavatthâ lohitâlamkârâ, appekacce Licchavî odâtâ honti odátavanná odátavatthá odátálamkárá. atha kho Ambapâlî ganikâ daharânam-daharânam Licchavînam îsâya îsam yugena yugam cakkena cakkam akkhena akkham pativattesi. ||3||

atha kho te Licchavî Ambapâlim ganikam etad avocum: kissa je Ambapâli daharânam-daharânam Licchavînam îsâya îsam yugena yugam cakkena cakkam akkhena akkham tathâ hi pana mayâ ayyaputtâ syâtanâya pativattesîti. buddhapamukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito 'ti. Ambapâli amhâkam etam bhattam satasahassenâ 'ti. ayyaputtâ Vesâlim sâhâram dajjeyyâtha, n' eva dajjâham tam bhattan ti. atha kho te Licchavî angulî pothesum: jit' amhâ vata bho ambakâya, parâjit' amhâ vata bho ambakâyâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te Licchavî yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu. addasa kho bhagavâ te Licchavî dûrato 'va agacchante, disvana bhikkhû amantesi: yehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi devâ Tâvatimsâ aditthapubbâ, oloketha bhikkhave Licchaviparisam apaloketha bhikkhave Licchaviparisam upasamharatha bhikkhave Licchaviparisam Tâvatimsaparisan ti. atha kho te Licchavî yavatika yanassa bhûmi yânena gantvâ yânâ paccorohitvâ pattikâ 'va yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvå ekamantam nisîdimsu. ekamantam nisinne kho te Licchavî bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho te Licchavî bhagayatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ samâdapitâ samuttejitâ sampahamsitâ bhagavantam etad avocum: adhivâsetu no bhanto bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivuttho 'mhi Licchavî svâtanâya Ambapâliyâ ganikâya bhattan ti. atha kho te Licchavî angulî pothesum: jit' amhâ vata kho ambakâya, parâjit' amhâ vata bho ambakâyâ atha kho te Licchavî bhagavato bhâsitam abhinanditvâ anumoditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkamimsu. ||5|| atha kho bhagavâ Kotigâme yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Ñâtikâ ten' upasamkami. tatra sudam bhagava Natike viharati Giñjakavasathe. atha kho Ambapâlî ganikâ tassâ rattiyâ accayena sake ârâme panîtam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam patiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante, nitthitam bhattan ti, atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Ambapâliyâ ganikâya parivesanâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå paññatte åsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Ambapâlî gaṇikâ buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho Ambapâlî gaṇikâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: imâhaṃ bhante Ambapâli vanaṃ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa dammîti. paṭiggahesi bhagavâ ârâmaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ Ambapâliṃ gaṇikaṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ . . . sampahaṃsetvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ yena Mahâvanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahâvane Kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. ||6||30||

Licchavibhanavaram nitthitam.

tena kho pana samayena abhiñnata-abhiñnata Licchavî santhâgâre sannisinnâ sannipatitâ anekapariyâyena buddhassa vannam bhàsanti, dhammassa vannam bhàsanti, samghassa vannam bhâsanti. tena kho pana samayena Sîho senâpati niganthasavako tassam parisayam nisinno hoti. atha kho Sîhassa senâpatissa etad ahosi: nissaṃsayaṃ kho so bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho bhavissati, tathâ h' ime abhiññâtâ -abhiññâtâ Licchavî santhâgâre sannisinnâ sannipatitâ anekapariyâyena buddhassa vannam bhâsanti, dhammassa vannam bhâsanti, saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ taṃ bhagavantam dassanâya upasamkameyyam arahantam sammåsambuddhan ti. ||1|| atha kho Sîho senapati yena nigantho Nâtaputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ nigantham Nâtaputtam etad avoca: icchâm' aham bhante samanam kim pana tvam Gotamam dassanâya upasamkamitun ti. Sîha kiriyavâdo samâno akiriyavâdam samanam Gotaman: dassanâya upasamkamissasi. samaņo hi Sîha Gotamo akiriyavâdo akiriyâya dhammam deseti tena ca sâvake vinetîti. atha kho Sîhassa senâpatissa yo ahosi gamikâbhisamkhâro bhagavantam dassanâya so patippassambhi. ||2|| dutiyam pi kho abhiñnata-abhiñnata Licchavî santhagare sannisinna sannipatità anekapariyayena buddhassa vannam bhasanti, dhammassa vannam bhâsanti, samghassa vannam bhâsanti. dutiyam pi kho Sîhassa senâpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayam . . . sammâsambuddhan ti. dutiyam pi kho Sîho senâpati yena nigantho Nâtaputto . . . vineti. dutiyam pi kho Sîtatiyam pi kho hassa senâpatissa . . . patippassambhi. abhiñnata . . . vannam bhasanti. tatiyam pi kho Sîhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayam . . . samghassa vannam kim hi me karissanti niganthâ apalokitâ vâ anapalokità và. yam nûnâham anapaloketvâ 'va niganthe tam bhagavantam dassanâya upasamkameyyam arahantam sammâsambuddhan ti. ||3|| atha kho Sîho senâpati pañcahi rathasatehi divâdivassa Vesâliyâ niyyâsi bhagavantam dassanâya. yâvatikâ yânassa bhûmi yânena gantvâ yânâ paccorohitvâ pattiko 'va yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Sîho senâpati bhagavantam etad avoca: sutam metam bhante: akiriyavâdo samano Gotamo, akiriyâya dhammam deseti tena ca sâvake vinetîti. ye te bhante evam âhamsu: akiriyavâdo samaņo Gotamo, akiriyâya dhammam deseti tena ca sâvake vinetîti, kacci te bhante bhagavato vuttavådî na ca bhagavantam abhûtena abbhâcikkhanti dhammassa ca anudhammam vyâkaronti. na ca koci sahadhammiko vâdânuvâdo gârayhatthânam âgacchati, anabbhakkhâtukâmâ hi mayam bhante bhagaventan ti. ||4||

atthi Sîha pariyâyo yena mam pariyâyena sammâ vadamâno vadevya: akiriyavâdo samaņo Gotamo, akiriyâya dhammam deseti tena ca sâvake vinetîti. atthi Sîha pariyâyo yena mam pariyâyena sammâ vadamâno vadeyya: kiriyavâdo samaņo Gotamo, kiriyâya . . . vinetîti. atthi Sîha pariyâyo vena mam . . . vadeyya: ucchedavâdo samaņo Gotamo, ucchedâya . . . vinetîti. atthi Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadevya : jegucchî samano Gotamo, jegucchitâya . . . vinetîti. atthi Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: venaviko samano Gotamo, vinavâya . . . vinetîti. atthi Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: tapassî samano Gotamo, atthi Sîha pariyâyo yena mam tapassitâya . . . vinetîti. . . . vadevya: apagabbho samano Gotamo, apagabbhataya . . . vinetîti. atthi Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: assattho samano Gotamo, assâsâya . . . vinetîti. ||5|| katamo ca Sîha pariyâyo yena mam pariyâyena sammâ vadamâno vadevya: akiriyavâdo samaņo Gotamo, akiriyâya dhammam deseti tena ca sâvake vinetîti. aham hi Sîha akiriyam vadâmi kâyaduccaritassa vacîduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammânam akiriyam ayam kho Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: akiriyavâdo samaņo Gotamo, akiriyâya . . . vinetîti. katamo ca Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: kiriyavâdo samano Gotamo, kiriyâya . . . vinetîti. aham hi Sîha kiriyam vadâmi kâyasucaritassa vacîsucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitânam kusalânam dhammânam kiriyam vadâmi. ayam kho Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: kiriyavâdo samano Gotamo, kiriyâya . . . vinetîti. ||6|| katamo ca Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: ucchedavâdo samano Gotamo, ucchedâya . . . vinetîti. aham hi Sîha ucchedam vadâmi râgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammânam ucchedam vadâmi. kho Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: ucchedavâdo samano Gotamo, ucchedâya . . . vinetîti. katamo ca Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: jegucchî samano Gotamo, jegucchitâya . . . vinetîti. aham hi Sîha jigucchâmi kâyaduccaritena vacîduccaritena manoduccaritena anekavihitânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammânam samâpattiyâ jegucchitâya dhammam desemi. ayam kho Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya : jegucchî samaņo Gotamo, jegucchitâya . . . vinetîti. ||7|| katamo ca Şîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: venayiko samano Gotamo, vinayâya . . . vinetîti. aham hi Sîha vinayâya dhammam desemi râgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitânam pâpakánam akusalânam dhammânam vinayâya dhammam desemi. ayam kho Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: venayiko samano Gotamo, vinayâya . . . vinetîti. katamo ca Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: tapassî samano Gotamo, tapassitâya . . . vinetîti. tapanîy' âham Sîha pâpake akusale dhamme vadâmi kâyaduccaritam vacîduccaritam manoduccaritam. yassa kho Sîha tapanîyâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ pahînâ ucchinnamûlâ tâlâ vatthukatâ anabhâvam katâ âyatim anuppâdadhammâ tam aham tapassîti vadâmi. tathâgatassa kho Sîha tapanîyâ pâayam kho pakâ akusalâ dhammâ . . . anuppâdadhammâ. Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: tapassî samano Gotamo, tapassitâya . . . vinetîti. ||8|| katamo ca Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya : apagabbho samano Gotamo, apagabbhatâya . . . vinetîti. yassa kho Sîha âyatim gabbhaseyyâ punabbhavâbhinibbatti pahînâ ucchinnamûlâ tâlâ vatthukatà anabhavam kata ayatim anuppadadhamma, tam aham apagabbho'ti vadâmi. tathâgatassa kho Sîha âyatim gabbhaseyyâ . . . anuppâdadhammâ. ayam kho Sîha parivâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: apagabbho samano Gotamo, apagabbhatâya . . . vinetîti. katamo ca Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya : assattho samano Gotamo, assâsâya . . . vinetîti. aham hi Sîha assattho paramena assâsena assâsâya ca dhammam desemi tena ca sâvake vinemi. ayam kho Sîha parivâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya : assattho samano Gotamo, assâsâya dhammam deseti tena ca sâvake vinetîti. ||9|| evam vutte Sîho senâpati bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantam bhante — la — upâsakam mam bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatan ti. anuvijjakâram kho Sîha karohi, anuvijjakâro tumhâdisânam ñâtamanussânam sâdhu hotîti. iminâ p' âham bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattâya attamano abhiraddho yam mam bhagava evam aha: anuvijjakaram kho Sîha karohi, anuvijjakâro tun hâdisânam ñâtamanussânam sådhu hotîti. mamam hi bhante aññatitthiyâ sâvakam labhitvâ kevalakappam Vesâlim patâkam parihareyyum Sîho amhâkam senâpati sâvakattam upagato 'ti. atha ca pana mam bhagavâ evam âha: anuvijjakâram kho Sîha karohi, anuvijjakâro tumhâdisânam ñâtamanussânam sâdhu hotîti. es' âham bhante dutiyam pi bhagavantam saranam gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upâsakam mam bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatan ti. ||10|| dîgharattam kho te Sîha niganthânam opânabhûtam kulam yena nesam upagatânam pindapâtam dâtabbam maññeyyâsîti. iminâ p' âham bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattâya attamano abhiraddho yam mam bhagavâ evam âha: dîgharattam kho te Sîha niganthânam opânabhûtam kulam yena nesam upagatânam pindapâtam dâtabbam maññeyyâsîti. sutam metam bhante: samano Gotamo evam âha: mayham eva dânam dâtabbam, na aññesam dânam dâtabbam, mayham eva sâvakânam dânam dâtabbam, na aññesam sâvakânam dânam dâtabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva savakanam dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam sâvakânam dinnam mahapphalan ti. atha ca pana mam bhagavâ niganthesu pi dâne samâdapeti. api ca bhante mayam ettha kâlam jânissâma. bhante tatiyam pi bhagavantam saranam gacchâmi . . . saatha kho bhagavâ Sîhassa senâpatissa ranam gatan tie ||11|| anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' îdam: dânakatham — la aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tunhibhâatha kho Sîho senâpati bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvå utthåvåsanå bhagavantam abhivådetvå padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Sîho senâpati aññataram purisam ânâpesi: gaccha bhane pavattamamsam jânâhîti. atha kho Sîho senâpati tassâ rattiyâ accayena panîtam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam patiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante, nitthitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Sîhassa senâpatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte åsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. || 12 || pana samayena sambahulâ niganthâ Vesâliyam rathiyâya rathiyam singhatakena singhatakam baha paggayha kandanti: ajja Sîhena senâpatinâ thullam pasum vadhitvâ samanassa Gotamassa bhattam katam, tam samano Gotamo janam uddissakatam mamsam paribhuñjati paticcakamman ti. atha kho aññataro puriso yena Sîho senâpati ten' upasakammi, upasamkamitvâ Sîhassa senâpatissa upakannake ârocesi: yagghe bhante jâneyyâsi, ete sambahulâ niganthâ Vesâliyam rathiyâya rathiyam singhâţakena singhâţakam bâhâ paggayha kandanti: ajja . . . uddissakatam mamsam paribhuñjati paticcakamman ti. alam ayyo dîgharattam pi te âyasmantâ avannakâmâ buddhassa avannakâmâ dhammassa avannakâmâ samghassa, na ca pana te âyasmantâ jîranti tam bhagavantam asatâ tucchâ musâ 'va abhûtena abbhâcikkhantâ, na ca mayam jîvitahetu pi sancicca pânam jîvitâ voropeyyâmâ 'ti. | 13| atha kho Sîho senâpati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham panîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvå sampavåretvå bhagavantam bhuttåvim onîtapattapånim ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Sîham senåpatim bhagavå dhammiyå kathåya sandassetvå . . . sampahamsetvå uṭṭhåyåsanå pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavå etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvå bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave jânam uddissakatam mamsam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tikoṭiparisuddham macchamamsam adiṭṭham asutam aparisankitan ti. ||14||31||

tena kho pana samayena Vesâlî subhikkhâ hoti susassâ sulabhapindâ sukarâ uñchena paggahena yâpetum. kho bhagavato rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: yâni tâni mayâ bhikkhûnam anuññâtâni dubbhikkhe dussasse dullabhapinde anto vuttham anto pakkam sâmam pakkam uggahitapatiggahitakam tato nîhatam purebhattam patiggahitam vanattham pokkharattham, ajjâpi nu kho tâni bhikkhû paribhuñjantîti. bhagayâ sâyanhasamayam patisallânâ vutthito âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi: yâni tâni Ânanda mayâ bhikkhûnam anuñnatani . . . paribhunjantîti, paribhunjanti bhaatha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim gavâ 'ti. ||1|| pakarane dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: yâni tâni bhikkhave mayâ bhikkhûnam anuñnatâni dubbhikkhe dussasse dullabhapinde anto vuttham anto pakkam sâmam pakkam uggahitapatiggahitakam tato nihatam purebhattam patiggahitam vanattham pokkharattham, tan' aham ajjatagge patikkhipâmi. na bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkam sâmam pakkam uggahitapatiggahitakam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkatassa. na ca bhikkhave tato nîhatam purebhattam patiggahitam vanattham pokkharattham bhuttavina pavaritena anatirittam paribhunjitabbam. paribhuñjeyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. ||2|| 32||

tena kho pana samayena jânapadâ manussâ bahum loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khâdaniyam pi sakaṭesu âropetvâ bahârâmakoṭṭhake sakaṭaparivaṭṭam karitvâ acchanti yadâ patipâtim labhissâma tadâ bhattam karissâmâ 'ti, mahâ ca

atha kho te manussâ yenâyasmâ megho uggato hoti. Ânando ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Ânandam etad avocum: idha bhante Ânanda bahum lonam pi telam pi tandulam pi khâdaniyam pi sakatesu âropetvâ titthanti mahâ ca megho uggato. katham nu kho bhante Ânanda patipajjitabban ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. ||1|| tena h' Ânanda samgho paccantimam vihâram kappiyabhûmim sammannitvâ tattha vâsetu yam samgho âkankhati vihâram vâ addhayogam vâ pâsâdam vâ hammiyam vâ guham vâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: vyattena bhikkhuna patibalena samgho ñapetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. vadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannâmam vihâram kappiyabhûmim sammannevva. cså ñatti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. samgho itthannâmam vihâram kappiyabhûmim sammannati. yasmato khamati itthannâmassa vihârassa kappiyabhûmiyâ sammuti, so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. sammato samghena itthannâmo vihâro kappiyabhûmi. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena manussâ tatth' eva sammutiyâ kappiyabhûmiyâ yâguyo pacanti bhattâni pacanti sûpâni sampâdenti mamsâni koţţenti kaţţhâni phâlenti. assosi kho bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya uccâsaddam mahâsaddam kâkoravasaddam, sutvâna âyasmantam Anandam âmantesi: kim nu kho so Ânanda uccâsaddo mahâsaddo kâkoravasaddo 'ti. ||3|| etarahi bhante manussâ tatth' eva sammutiyâ kappiyabhûmiyâ yâguyo pacanti bhattâni pacanti sûpâni sampâdenti mamsâni kottenti katthâni phâlenti, so eso bhagavâ uccâsaddo mahâsaddo kâkoravasaddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave sammutî kappiyabhûmi paribhuñjitabbâ. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso kappiyabhûmiyo ussâvanantikam gonisâdikam galapatin ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Yasojo gilâno hoti, tass' atthâya bhesajjâni âhariyyanti, tâni bhikkhû bahi tthapenti. ukkapindakâpi khâdanti corâpi haranti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sammutim kappiyabhûmim paribhuñjitum. anujânâmi bhikkhave catasso kappiyabhûmiyo ussâvanantikam gonisâdikam gahapatim sammutin ti. ||5||33||

catuvîsatibhâņavâram niţţhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyanagare Mendako gahapati pativasati, tassa evarûpo iddhânubhâvo hoti: sîsam nahâyitvâ dhaññâgâram sammajjâpetvâ bahidvâre 'va nisîdati, antalikkhâ dhaññassa dhàrâ opatitvâ dhaññagâram pûbhariyâya evarûpo iddhânubhâvo hoti: ekañ ñeva reti. âļhakathâlikam upanisîditvâ ekañ ca sûpavyañjanakam dâsakammakaraporisam bhattena parivisati, na tâva tam khîyati yâva sâ na vutthâti. puttassa evarûpo iddhânubhâvo hoti: ekañ ñeva sahassatthavikam gahetvâ dâsakammakaraporisassa chammâsikam vetanam deti, na tâva tam khîyati yâv' assa hatthagatâ. ||1|| sunisâya evarûpo iddhânubhâvo hoti: ekañ ñeva catudonikam pitakam upanisîditvâ dâsakammakaraporisassa chammâsikam bhattam deti, na tâva tam khîyati yâva sâ na vutthâti. dâsassa evarûpo iddhânubhâvo hoti: ekena nangalena kasantassa satta sîtâyo gacchanti. ||2|| assosi kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro: amhâkam kira vijite Bhaddiyanagare Mendako gahapati pativasati, tassa evarûpo iddhânubhâvo: sîsam nahâyitvâ dhaññâgâram sammajjâpetvâ bahidvâre nisîdati, antalikkhâ dhaññassa dhârâ opatitvâ bhariyâya evarûpo iddhânubhâvo: dhaññâgâram pûreti. ekañ ñeva âlhakathâlikam upanisîditvâ ekañ ca sûpavyañjanakam dâsakammakaraporisam bhattena parivisati, na tâva tam khîyati yâva sâ na vutthâti. puttassa evarûpo iddhânubhâvo: ekañ ñeva sahassatthavikam gahetvâ dâsakammakaraporisassa chammâsikam vetanam deti, na tâva tam khîyati yâv' assa hatthagatâ. ||3|| sunisâya evarûpo iddhânubhâvo: ekañ ñeva catudonikam pitakam upanisîditvâ dâsakammakaraporisassa chammâsikam bhattam deti, na tâva tam khîyati yâva sâ na vuţthâti. dâsassa evarûpo iddhânubhâvo: ekena nangalena kasantassa satta sîtâyo gacchantîti. ||4|| atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro aññataram sabbatthakam mahâmattam âmantesi: amhâkam kira bhane vijite Bhaddiyanagare Mendako gahapati pativasati, tassa evarûpo iddhâ-

nubhâvo: sîsam . . . satta sîtâyo gacchanti. gaccha bhane jânâhi, yathâ mayâ sâmam dittho evam tava dittho bhavissatîti. evam devâ 'ti kho so mahâmatto rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa patisunitvâ caturanginiyâ senâya yena Bhaddiyam tena pâyâsi. ||5|| anupubbena yena Bhaddiyam yena Mendako gahapati ten' upasamkami, upasamka-. mitvâ Mendakam gahapatim etad avoca: aham hi gahapati raññâ ânatto: amhâkam kira bhane vijite . . . dittho bhavissatîti. passâma te gahapati iddhânubhâvan ti. atha kho Mendako gahapati sîsam nahâyitvâ dhaññâgâram sammajjâpetvâ bahidvâre nisîdi, antalikkhâ dhaññassa dhârâ opatitvâ dhaññâgâram pûresi. dittho to gahapati iddhânubhâvo. bhariyâya te iddhânubhâvam passissâmâ 'ti. ||6|| atha kho Mendako gahapati bhariyam ânâpesi: tena hi caturanginim senam bhattena parivisâhîti. atha kho Mendakassa gahapatissa bhariyâ ekañ ñeva âlhakathâlikam upanisîditvâ ekañ ca sûpavyañjanakam caturañginim senam bhattena parivisi, na tâva tam khîyati yâva sâ na vutthâti. dittho te gahapati bhariyâya pi iddhânubhâvo, puttassa te iddhânubhâvam passissâmâ 'ti. ||7|| atha kho Mendako gahapati puttam ânâpesi: tena hi tâta caturanginiyâ senâya chammâsikam vetanam atha kho Mendakassa gahapatissa putto ekañ ñeva sahassatthavikam gahetvâ caturanginiyâ senâya chammâsikam vetanam adâsi, na tâya tam khîyati yây' assa hatthadittho te gahapati puttassa pi iddhânubhavo, suņisâya te iddhânubhâvam passissâmâ 'ti. ||8|| Meṇḍako gahapati suṇisaṃ âṇâpesi: tena hi caturanginiyâ senâya chammâsikam bhattam dehîti. atha kho Mendakassa gahapatissa suņisā ekañ ñeva catudoņikam piţakam upanisîditvå caturanginiya senaya chammasikam bhattam adasi, na tâva tam khîyati yâva sâ na vutthâti. dittho te gahapati sunisâya pi iddhânubhâvo, dâsassa te iddhânubhâvam passissâmayham kho sâmi dâsassa iddhânubhâvo khette passitabbo 'ti. alam gahapati dittho te dâsassa pi iddhânubhâvo 'ti. atha kho so mahâmatto caturanginiyâ senâya punad eya Râjagah am paccâgacchi, yena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisarassa etam attham arocesi. ||9||

atha kho bhagava Vesaliyam yathabhirantam viharitva yena Bhaddiyam tena cârikam pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim addhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. bhagavâ anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Bhaddiyam tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Bhaddiye viharati Jativavane. ||10|| assosi kho Mendako gahapati: samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakula pabbajito Bhaddiyam anuppatto Bhaddiye viharati Jâtiyâvane. kho pana bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyâno kittisaddo abbhuggato iti pi so bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho vijjacaraņasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânam buddho bhagavâ, so imam lokam sadevakam samarakam sabrahmakam sassamanabrahmanim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhinna sacchikatva pavedeti, so dhammam deseti âdikalyânam majjhe kalyânam pariyosanakalyanam sattham savyanjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakâseti. sâdhu kho pana tathârûpânam arahatam dassanam hotîti. |11|| Mendako gahapati bhadrâni-bhadrâni yânâni yojâpetvâ bhadram yânam abhirûhitvâ bhadrehi-bhadrehi yânehi Bhaddiyâ niyyâsi bhagavantam dassanâya. addasamsu kho sambahulâ titthiya Mendakam gahapatim durato 'va agacchantam, disvana Mendakam gahapatim etad avocum: kaham tvam gahapati gacchasîti. gacchâm' aham bhante bhagavantam samanam Gotamam dassanâyâ 'ti. kim pana tvam gahapati kiriyavâdo samâno akiriyavâdam samanam Gotamam dassanâya upasamkamissasi, samano hi gahapati Gotamo akiriyavâdo akiriyâya dhammam deseti tena ca sâvake vinetîti. ||12|| atha kho Mendakassa gahapatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayam kho so bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho bhavissati yathâ yime titthiyâ usuyyantîti, yâvatikâ yânassa bhûmi yânena gantvâ yânâ paccorohitvâ pattiko 'va yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnassa kho Mendakassa gahapatissa bhagavâ anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' îdam: dânakatham — la — aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantam bhante — gha — upâsakam mam bhagava dharetu ajjatagge panupetam saranam

gatan ti, adhivâsetu ca me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tunhibhavena. | 13 | atha kho Mendako gahapati bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Mendako gahapati tassâ rattiyâ accayena panîtam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam patiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante, nitthitam atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Mendakassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvà paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. | 14 | atha kho Mendakassa gahapatissa bhariyâ ca putto ca sunisâ ca dâso ca yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamityâ bhagayantam abhiyâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu. tesam bhagavâ anupubbikatham kathesi — la — aparappaccayâ satthu sâsane bhagavantam etad avocum: - gha - ete mayam bhante bhagavantam saranam gacchâma dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upâsake no bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pânupete saranam gate atha kho Mendako gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham panîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthå santappetvå sampavåretvå bhagavantam bhuttåvim onîtapattapâṇim ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Mendako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: yava bhante bhagavâ Bhaddiye viharati, tâva aham buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusamghassa dhuvabhattenâ 'ti. atha kho bhagayâ Mendakam gahapatim dhammiya kathaya sandassetva . . . sampahamsetvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||16||

atha kho bhagavâ Bhaddiye yathâbhirantam viharitvâ Mendakam gahapatim anâpucchâ yena Anguttarâpo tena cârikam pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim addhatelasehi bhikkhusatchi. assosi kho Mendako gahapati: bhagavâ kira yena Anguttarâpo tena cârikam pakkanto mahatâ... bhikkhusatehîti. atha kho Mendako gahapati dâse ca kammakare ca ânâpesi: tena hi bhane bahum lonam pi telam pi tandulam pi khâdaniyam pi sakatesu âropetvâ âgacchatha, addhatelasâni ca gopâlakasatâni addhatelasâni dhenusatâni âdâya âgacchantu, yattha bhagavantam passissâma tatha tarunena khîrena bhojessâmà 'ti. ||17|| atha kho Mendako

gahapati bhagavantam antarâ magge kantâre sambhâvesi. atha kho Mendako gahapati yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå bhagavantam abhivådetvå ekamantam atthåekamantam thito kho Mendako gahapati bhugavantam etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tunhibhâvena. atha kho Mendako gahapati bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Mendako gahapati tassâ rattiyâ accavena panîtam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam patiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante, nitthitam bhattan atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Mendakassa gahapatissa parivesanâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitva pannatte asane nisidi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Mendako gahapati addhatelasâni gopâlakasatâni ânâpesi: tena hi bhane ekamekam dhenum gahetvå ekamekassa bhikkhuno upatitthatha tarunena khîrena bhojessâmâ 'ti. atha kho Mendako gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham panitena khadaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappesi sampavâresi tarunena ca bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ khîram na patiganhanti. patiganhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathâ 'ti. | 19 | atha kho Mendako gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham panîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ tarunena ca khîrena bhagavantam bhuttâvim onîtapattapânim ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Mendako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante maggâ kantârâ appodakâ appabhakkhâ na sukarâ apâtheyyena gantum. sâdhu bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnam pâtheyyam anujânâtû 'ti. atha kho bhagavà Mendakam gahapatim dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ . . . sampahamsetvâ utthâvâsanâ pakkâmi. ||20|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave pañca gorase khîram dadhim takkam navanîtam santi bhikkhave maggâ kantârâ appodakâ appabhakkhâ na sukarâ apâtheyyena gantum. anujânâmi bhikkhave patheyyam pariyesitum, tandulo tandulatthikena, muggo muggatthikena, mâso mâsatthikena, lonam lonatthikena, gulo gulatthikena, telam telatthikena, sappi sappitthikena. santi bhikkhave manusså saddhå pasannå, te kappiyakårakånam hatthe hiraññam upanikkhipanti iminå ayyassa yam kappiyam tam dethå 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave yam tato kappiyam tam såditum. na tv evåham bhikkhave kenaci pariyâyena jåtarûparajatam såditabbam pariyesitabban ti vadâmîti. ||21||34||

atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Apanam tad avasari. assosi kho Keniyo jatilo: samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulâ pabbajito Âpanam anuppatto Apane viharati. tam kho pana bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyano kittisaddo abbhuggato — la — sadhu kho pana tathârûpânam arahatam dassanam hotîti. kho Keniyassa jatilassa etad ahosi: kim nu kho aham samanassa Gotamassa harâpeyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho Keniyassa jatilassa etad ahosi: ye pi kho te brâhmanânam pubbakâ isayo mantânam kattâro mantânam pavattâro yesam idam etarahi brâhmaṇâ porâṇam mantapadam gîtam pavuttam samihitam tad anugâyanti tad anubhâsanti bhâsitam anubhâsanti vâcitam anuvâcenti, seyyath' îdam: Atthako Vâmako Vâmadevo Vessâmitto Yamataggi Angiraso Bharadvajo Vasettho Kassapo Bhagu, rattuparata viratâ vikâlabhojanâ, te evarûpâni pânâni sâdiyimsu, |2|| samano pi Gotamo rattûparato virato vikâlabhojanâ, arahati samano pi Gotamo evarûpâni pânâni saditun ti, pahûtam pânam patiyâdâpetvâ kâjehi gâhâpetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi, sammodanîyam katham sâranîyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam atthâsi. ekamantam thito kho Keniyo jatilo bhagavantam etad avoca: patiganhâtu me bhavam Gotamo pânan ti. tena hi Keniya bhikkhûnam dehîti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na patiganhanti. patiganhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathâ 'ti. atha kho Keniyo jatilo buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham pahûtehi pânehi sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam dhotahattham onîtapattapânim ekamantane nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnam kho Keniyam jatilam bhagayâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi . . . sampahamsesi. atha

kho Keniyo jatilo bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito . . . sampahamsito bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivâsetu me bhavam Gotamo svåtanåva bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. ||4|| mahâ kho Keniya bhikkhusamgho addhatelasâni bhikkhusatâni tvañ ca brâhmanesu abhippasanno 'ti. yam pi kho Keniyo jatilo bhagavantam etad avoca: kiñ câpi bho Gotama mahâ bhikkhusamgho addhatelasâni bhikkhusatâni ahañ ca brâhmanesu abhippasanno. adhivâsetu me . . . mahâ kho . . . abhippasanno 'ti. bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Keniyo jatilo bhagavantam etad avoca: kiñ câpi . . . saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tunhibhâvena. atha kho Keniyo jatilo bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujanami bhikkhave attha panani: ambapanam jambupanam cocapânâm mocapânam madhup. muddikâp. sâlukap. phârusakapânam. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbam phalarasam thapetvå dhaññaphalarasam. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbam pattarasam thapetvå dåkarasam. anujanami bhikkhave sabbam puppharasam thapetvå madhukapupphaanujânâmi bhikkhave ucchurasan ti. ||6||

atha kho Keniyo jatilo tassâ rattiyâ accayena sake assame panîtam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam patiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi: kâlo bho Gotama, nitthitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Keniyassa jatilassa assamo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Keniyo jatilo buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham panîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvim onîtapattapânim ekamantam nisîdi. ||7|| ekamantam nisinnam kho Keniyam jatilam bhagavâ imâhi gâthâhi anumodi:

aggihuttamukhâ yaññâ, sâvitthî chandaso mukham, râjâ mukham manussânam, nadînam sâgaro mukham, nakhattânam mukham cando, âdieco tapatam mukham, puññam âkankhamânânam samgho ve jayatam mukhan ti.

atha kho bhagavâ Keniyam jatilam imâhi gâthâhi anumoditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||8||35||

atha kho bhagava Âpane yathabhirantam viharitva yena Kusinàrà tena carikam pakkami mahata bhikkhusamghena saddhim addhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. assosum kho Kosinârakâ Mallâ: bhagavâ kira Kusinâram âgacchati mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim addhatelasehi bhikkhusatehîti. te samgaram akamsu: yo bhagavato paccuggamanam na karissati pañca satâni dando 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo âyasmato Ânandassa sahâyo hoti. atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Kusinârâ tad avasari. ||1|| atha kho Kosinârakâ Mallâ bhagavato paccuggamanam akamsu. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavato paccuggamanam karitvâ yenâyasmâ Anando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå åyasmantam Anandam abhivådetvå ekamantam atthâsi. ekamantam thitam kho Rojam Mallam âyasmâ Anando etad avoca: uļāram kho te idam āvuso Roja yam tvam bhagavato paceuggamanam akâsîti. nâham bhante Ânanda bahukato buddhena vâ dhammena vâ samghena vâ, api ca ñátîhi samgaro kato yo bhagavato paccuggamanam na karissati pañca satâni dando 'ti. sa kho aham bhante Ânanda ñâtînam dandabhayâ evâham bhagavato paccuggamanam akâsin ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando anattamano ahosi: katham hi nâma Rojo Mallo evam vakkhatîti. ||2|| atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasntâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca: ayam bhante Rojo Mallo abhiññâto ñâtamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarûpânam ñâtamanussânam imasmim dhammavinaye pasado. sadhu bhante bhagava tatha karotu yatha Rojo Mallo imasmim dhammavinaye pasîdeyyâ 'ti. na kho tam Ananda dukkaram tathagatena yatha Rojo Mallo imasmim dhammavinaye pasîdeyyâ 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavâ Rojam Mallam mettena cittena pharitvâ utthâyâsanâ vihâram atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavatâ mettena cittena phuttho seyyathapi nama gavî tarunavaccha evam eva viharena vihâram parivenena parivenam upasamkamitvâ bhikkhû pucchati: kaham nu kho bhante etarahi so bhagavâ viharati araham sammâsambuddho, dassanakâmâ hi mayam tam bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddhan ti. es' âvuso Roja vihâro samvutadvâro, tena appasaddo upasamkamitvâ ataramâno âlindam pavisitvâ ukkâsitvâ aggaļam âkoţehi, vivarissati te bhagavâ dvâran ti. ||4|| atha kho Rojo Mallo yena so vihâro samvutadvâro tena appasaddo upasamkamitvâ ataramâno âlindam pavisitvâ ukkâsitvâ aggaļam âkotesi, vivari bhagavâ dvâram. atha kho Rojo Mallo vihâram pavisitvâ bhagavantam abhivadetva ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnassa kho Rojassa Mallassa bhagava anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' îdam: dânakatham — la — aparappaccayo satthu såsane bhagavantam etad avoca: sådhu bhante ayyâ mamañ ñeva patiganheyyum cîvarapindapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâram no aññesan ti. yesam kho Roja sekhena ñanena sekhena dassanena dhammo dittho seyyathapi tayâ tesam pi evam hoti: aho nûna ayyâ amhâkañ ñeva patiganheyyum cîvarapindapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâram no aññesan ti. tena hi Roja tava c' eva patiganhissanti aññesañ câ 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena Kusinarayam panitanam bhattânam bhattapatipâți adhitthitâ hoti. atha kho Rojassa Mallassa patipâțim alabhantassa etad ahosi: yam nûnaham bhattaggam olokeyyam, yam bhattagge nâddasam tam patiyâdeyyan ti. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhattaggam olokento dve nåddasa dåkañ ca pitthakhådaniyañ ca. Rojo Mallo yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca : idha me bhante Ananda paţipâţim alabhantassa etad ahosi: yam nûnâham bhattaggam olokeyyam, yam bhattagge nâddasam tam patiyâdeyyan ti. so kho aham bhante Ânanda bhattaggam olokento dve nåddasam dåkan ca pitthakhådaniyan ca. sac' âham bhante Ânanda patiyâdeyyam dâkañ ca pitthakhâdaniyañ ca, patiganheyya me bhagavâ 'ti. tena hi Roja bhagavantam patipucchissâmîti. ||6|| atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. tena h' Ânanda patiyâdetû 'ti. tena hi Roja patiyâdehîti. atha kho Rojo Mallo tassâ rattiyâ accayena pahûtam dâkañ ca pitthakhâdaniyañ ca patiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato upanâmesi patiganhâtu me bhante bhagavâ dâkañ ca pitthakhâdaniyañ câ 'ti. tena hi Roja bhikkhûnam dehîti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na patiganhanti. patiganhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathâ. 'ti ||7|| atha kho Rojo Mallo buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham pahûtehi dâkehi ca piṭṭhakhâdaniyehi ca sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam dhotahattham onîtapattapânim ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnam kho Rojam Mallam bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ... sampahamsetvâ uṭṭḥâyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbañ ca dâkam sabbañ ca piṭṭhakhâdaniyan ti. ||8||36||

atha kho bhagavâ Kusinârâyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Âtumâ tena cârikam pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim addhatelaschi bhikkhusatchi. pana samayena aññataro vuddhapabbajito Atumâyam pativasati nahâpitapubbo, tassa dve dârakâ honti mañjukâ paţibhâneyyakâ dakkhâ pariyodâtasippâ sake âcariyake nahâpiassosi kho so vuddhapabbajito: bhagavâ takamme. ||1|| kira Atumam âgacchati mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim addhatelasehi bhikkhusatehîti. atha kho so vuddhapabbajito te dârake etad avoca: bhagavâ kira tâta Âtumam âgacchati mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim addhatelasehi bhikkhusagacchatha tumhe tâta khurabhandam âdâya nâliyâvâpakena anugharakam-anugharakam âhindatha lonam pi telam pi tandulam pi khadaniyam pi samharatha, bhagavato âgatassa yâgupânam karissâmâ 'ti. ||2|| evam tâtâ 'ti kho te dârakâ tassa vuḍḍhapabbajitassa paṭisuṇitvâ khurabhaṇḍam âdâya nâliyâvâpakena anugharakam-anugharakam âhindanti lonam pi telam pi tandulam pi khâdaniyam pi samharantâ. manussâ te dârake mañjuke patibhâneyyake passitvâ ye pi na kârâpetukâmâ te pi kârâpenti kârâpetvâpi bahum denti. atha kho te dârakâ bahum lonam pi telam pi tandulam pi khâdaniyam pi samharimsu. ||3||

atha kho bh.gavâ anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Âtumâ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Âtumâ ya m viharati Bhûsâ gâre. atha kho so vuddhapabbajito tassâ rattiyâ accayena pahûtam yâgum paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato upanâmesi paṭiganhâtu me bhante bhagavâ yâgun ti. jâ-

nantâpi tathâgatâ pucchanti — la — sâvakânam vâ sikkhâpadam paññâpessâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ tam vuḍḍhapabbajitam etad avoca: kut' âyam bhikkhu yâgû 'ti. atha kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. ||4|| vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyam moghapurisa ananulomikam appaṭirûpam assâmaṇakam akappiyam akaranîyam. katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa pabbajito akappiye samâdapessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave pabbajitena akappiye samâdapetabbam. yo samâdapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave nahâpitapubbena khurabhanḍam pariharitabbam. yo parihareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||5|||37||

atha kho bhagavâ Âtumâyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam bahum phalakhâdaniyam ussannam hoti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kim nu kho bhagavatâ phalakhâdaniyam anuññâtam kim ananuññâtan ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbam phalakhâdaniyan ti. ||1||38||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghikâni bîjâni puggalikâya bhûmiyâ ropiyanti, puggalikâni bîjâni saṃghikâya bhûmiyâ ropiyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saṃghikâni bhikkhave bîjâni puggalikâya bhûmiyâ ropitâni bhâgam datvâ paribhuñjitabbâni, puggalikâni bîjâni saṃghikâya bhûmiyâ ropitâni bhâgam datvâ paribhuñjitabbânîti.  $\|1\|39\|$ 

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnam kismiñci-kismiñci thâne kukkuccam uppajjati: kim nu kho bhagavatâ anuññâtam kim ananuññâtan ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. yam bhikkhave mayâ idam na kappatîti appaţikkhittam, tañ ce akappiyam anulometi kappiyam paţibâhati, tam vo na kappati. yam bhikkhave mayâ idam na kappatîti appa-

tikkhittam, tan ce kappiyam anulometi akappiyam patibahati, tam vo kappati. yan ca bhikkhave maya idam kappatîti ananunnatam, tan ce akappiyam anulometi kappiyam patibahati, tam vo na kappatît. yam bhikkhave maya idam kappatîti ananunnatam, tan ce kappiyam anulometi akappiyam patibahati, tam vo kappatîti. ||1||

atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kappati nu kho yâvakâlikena yamakâlikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yavakalikena sattahakalikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yavakalikena yavajîvikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yâmakâlikena sattâhakâlikam na nu kho kappati, kappati nu kho yâmakâlikena yâvajîvikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho sattâhakâlikena yâvajîvikam na nu kho kappatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||2|| yâvakâlikena bhikkhave yâmakâlikam tadahu patiggahitam kâle kappati vikâle na kappati. yâvakâlikena bhikkhave sattâhakâlikam tadahu paţiggahitam kâle kappati yavakalikena bhikkhave yavajivikam vikâle na kappati. tadahu patiggahitam kâle kappati vikâle na kappati. vâmakâlikena bhikkhave sattâhakâlikam t. p. yâme kappati yâmâtikkante na kappati. yâmakâlikena bhikkhave yavajîvikam t. p. yame kappati yamatikkante na kappati. sattâhakâlikena bhikkhave yâvajîvikam sattâham kappati sattâhâtikkante na kappatîti. ||3||40||

bhesajjakkhandhakam chattham.

imamhi khandhake vatthum ekasatam chavatthum. tassa uddânam:

sâradike, vikâle pi, vasam, mûle, piţţhehi ca, kasâvehi, paṇṇa-phalam, jatu-loṇam, chakanam ca,| cuṇṇam, câlinî, maṃsaṇ ca, añjanam, upapisanam, añjanî, ucca-parutâ, salâkâ, salâkodhani,| thavikam, bandhakam, suttam, muddhani telam, natthu ca, natthukaraṇî, dhûmañ ca, nettañ, câ, 'pidhânam, thavi,| telapâkesu, majjañ ca, atikkhitta-abbhañjanam, tumbam, sedam, sambhârañ ca, mahâ-bhañgodakam tathâ,| dakakoṭṭhaṃ, lohitañ ca, visâṇam, pâdabbhañjanam, 5 pajjam, sattham, kasâvañ ca, tilakakka-kabaļikam,|

colam, såsapakuṭṭañ ca, dhûma-sakkharikaya ca, vaṇatelam, vikâsikam, vikatañ ca, paṭiggaham,| gûtham, karonto, loḷiñ ca, khâram, muttaharîtakî, gandhâ, virecanañ c'eva, acchâ, 'kaṭa-kaṭâkaṭam,| paṭicchâdani-pabbhârâ, ârâmi, sattahena ca, gulam, muggam, sovîrañ ca, sâmapâkâ, punâ pace,| punânuññāsi, dubbhikkhe, phalañ ca, tila-kḥâdani, purebhattam, kâyaḍâho, nibbattañ ca, bhagandalam,| vatthikammañ ca, Suppi ca, manussamamsam eva ca, 10 hatthi, assâ, sunakho ca, ahi, sîha-vyaggha-dîpikam,| accha-taracchamamsañ ca, paṭipâṭi ca, yâgu ca, tarunam aññatra, gulam, Sunidh'-âyasathâgâram,|

hatthi, assa, sunakho ca, ahi, siha-vyaggha-dipikam, accha-taracchamamsañ ca, paṭipâṭi ca, yâgu ca, taruṇam aññatra, gulam, Sunidh'-âvasathâgâram, Ambapâlî ca, Licchavî, Gañgâ, Koṭi saccakathâ, uddissakatam, subhikkham punad eva paṭikkhipi, megho, Yasojo, Meṇḍako ca, gorasam pâtheyyakena ca, Keni, ambo, jambu, coca-moca-madhu, muddikâ, sâlukam, phârusakâ, ḍâka-piṭṭham, Âtumâyam nahâpito, Sâvatthiyam phala-bîjam, kasmin ṭhâne ca, kâliko 'ti.

## MAHAVAGGA.

## VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagava Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anathapindikassa arame. tena kho pana samayena timsamatta Patheyyaka bhikkhu sabbe arannakâ sabbe pindapâtikâ sabbe pamsukûlikâ sabbe tecîvarikâ Sâvatthim gacchantâ bhagavantam dassanâya upakatthâya vassûpanâyikâya nâsakkhimsu Sâvatthiyam vassûpanâyikam sambhavetum, antara magge Sakete vassam upagacchimsu. te ukkanthitarûpâ vassam vasimsu: âsanneva no bhagavâ viharati ito chasu yojanesu na ca mayam labhama bhagavantam dassanâyâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû vassam vutthâ temâsaccayena katâya pavâranâya deve vassante udakasamgahe udakacikkhalle okapunnehi cîvarehi kilantarûpâ yena Sâvatthi Jetavanam Anathapindikassa aramo yena bhagava ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvå ekamantam nisîdimsu. ||1|| âcinnam kho pan' etam buddhânam bhagavantânam âgantukehi bhikkhûhi saddhim patisammoditum. atha kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanîyam, kacci yâpanîyam, kacci samaggå sammodamånå avivadamånå phäsukam vassam vasittha na ca pindakena kilamittha 'ti. khamanîyam bhagavâ, yâpanîyam bhagavâ, samaggâ ca mayam bhante sammodamânâ avivadamânâ vassam vasimbâ na ca pindakena idha mayam bhante timsamattâ Pâtheyyakâ kilamimhâ. bhikkhû Sâvatthim âgacchantâ bhagavantam dassanâya upakatthâya vassûpanâyikâya nâsakkhimhâ Sâvatthiyam vassûpanâyikam sambhâvetum, antarâ magge Sâkete vassam upagacchimhâ. te mayam bhante ukkanthitarûpâ vassam vasimhå: åsanneva no bhagavå viharati ito chasu yojanesu na ca mayam labhâma bhagavantam dassanâyâ 'ti. mayam bhante vassam vuttha temasaccayena kataya pavaranâya deve vassante udakasamgahe udakacikkhalle okapunnehi cîvarehi kilantarûpâ addhânam âgatâ 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave vassam vutthânam bhikkhûnam kathinam attharitum. atthatakathinanam vo bhikkhave pañca kappissanti anâmantacâro asamâdânacâro gaṇabhojanam yavadatthacivaram yo ca tattha civaruppado so nesam bhavissati. atthatakathinanam vo bhikkhave imani pañca kappissanti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kathinam attharitabbam: ||3|| vyattena bhikkhuna patibalena samgho napetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. idam samghassa kathinadussam uppannam. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho imam kathinadussam itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dadeyya kathinam attharitum. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. idam samghassa kathinadussam uppannam. samgho imam kathinadussam itthannamassa bhikkhuno deti kathinam attharitum. yassâyasmato khamati imassa kathinadussassa itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dânam kathinam attharitum so yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dinnam idam samghena kathinadussam itthannamassa bhikkhuno kathinam attharitum. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||4|| evam kho bhikkhave atthatam hoti kathinam, evam anatthatam. kathañ ca bhikkhave anatthatam hoti kathinam. na ullikhitamattena atthatam hoti kathinam, na dhovanamattena atthatam hoti kathinam, na cîvaravicâranamattena atth. h. kath., na cchedanamattena atth. h. k., na bandhanamattena atth. h. k., na ovattikakaranamattena atth. h. k., na kandusakaranamattena atth. h. k., na dalhikammakaranamattena atth. h. k., na anuvâtakaranamattena atth. h. k., na paribhandakaranamattena atth. h. k., na ovaddheyyakaranamattena atth. h. k., na kambalamaddanamattena atth. h. k., na nimittakatena atth. h. k., na parikathâkatena atth. h. k., na kukkukatena atth. h. k., na sannidhikatena atth. h. k., na nissaggiyena atth. h. k., na akappakatena atth. h. k., na aññatra samghâtiya atth. h. k.,

na aññatra uttarâsañgena atth. h. k., na aññatra antaravâsakena atth. h. k., na aññatra pañcakena vå atirekapañcakena vå tadah' eva sanchinnena samandalikatena atth. h. k., na aññatra puggalassa atthara atth. h. kathinam. samma c' eva atthatam hoti kathinam tañ ce nissîmattho anumodati evam pi anatthatam hoti kathinam. evam kho bhikkhave anatthatam hoti kathinam. ||5|| kathañ ca bhikkhave atthatam hoti ahatena atthatam hoti kathinam, ahatakappena kathinam. atth. h. k., pilotikâya atth. h. k., pamsukûlena atth. h. k., pâpanikena atth. h. k., animittakatena atth. h. k., aparikathâkatena atth. h. k., akukkukatena atth. h. k., asannidhikatena atth. h. k., anissaggiyena atth. h. k., kappakatena atth. h. k., samghâtiyâ atth. h. k., uttarâsangena atth. h. k., antaravâsakena atth. h. k., pañcakena vâ atirekapañcakena vâ tadah' eva sanchinnena samandalîkatena atth. h. k., puggalassa atthârâ atth. h. k., sammâ c' eva atthatam hoti kathinam tañ ce sîmattho anumodati evam pi atthatam hoti kathievam kho bhikkhave atthatam hoti kathinam. ||6||

kathañ ca bhikkhave ubbhatam hoti kathinam. atth' imâ bhikkhave mâtikâ kathinassa ubbhârâya pakkamanantikâ nitthânantikâ sannitthânantikâ nâsanantikâ savanantikâ âsâvacchedikâ sîmâtikkantikâ sahubbhârâ 'ti. ||7||1||

bhikkhu atthatakathino katacivaram adaya pakkamati na tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kathinubhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. kkhuno nitthânantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: n'ev'imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthânantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti, tassa tam cîvaram kayiramânam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nåsanantiko kathinuddhåro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam cîvaram kâreti, so katacîvaro sunâti :

ubbhatam kira tasmim âvâse kathinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam cîvaram kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhâ kathinuddhâram vîtinâmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sîmâtikkantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam cîvaram kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhunâti kathinuddhâram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhûhi kathinuddhâro.  $\|2\|2\|$ 

âdâyasattakam nitthitam.

bhikkhu atthatakathino katacîvaram samâdâya pakkamati na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kathinudbhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram samâdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno nitthanantiko kathinuddharo. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram samâdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthânantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram samâdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa tam cîvaram kayiramanam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nasanantiko kathinbhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram samâdâya uddhâro. ||1|| pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam cîvaram kâreti, so katacîvaro sunâti: ubbhatam kira tasmim âvâse kathinan tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram samâdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam civaram kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhâ kathinuddhâram vîtinâmeti. bhikkhuno sîmâtikkantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram samâdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam cîvaram kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhunâti kathinuddhâram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhûhi kathinuddhâro. ||2||3||

samadayasattakam nitthitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacîvaram âdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko . . . (= ch. 2; read vippakatacîvaram âdâya instead of cîvaram âdâya; the pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro is omitted.) . . . saha bhikkhûhi kaṭhinuddhâro.  $\|1\|4\|$ 

âdâyachakkam nitthitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacîvaram samâdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko . . . (= ch. 3; read vippakatacîvaram samâdâya instead of cîvaram samâdâya; the pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro is omitted.) . . . saha bhikkhûhi kaṭhinuddhâro. || 1 || 5 ||

samâdâyachakkam.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno nitthânantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthânantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa tam cîvaram kayiramânam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nasanantiko kathinuddharo. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa blikkhuno nitthânantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakka nati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cîvaram kâressan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthânantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressan

ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti, tassa tam cîvaram kayiramânan nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nasanantiko kathinuddharo. ||2| bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati anadhitthitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno nitthânantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati anadhitthitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthânantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati anadhitthitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti, tassa tam cîvaram kayiramânam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nasanantiko kathinuddharo. ||3|| bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno nitthânbhikkhu atthetakathino cîvaram antiko kathinuddhâro. âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthânantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti, tassa tam cîvaram kayiramanam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nasanantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam cîvaram kâreti, so katacîvaro sunâti: ubbhatam kira tasmim âvâse kathinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam cîvaram kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhâ kathinuddhâram vîtinâmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sîmâtikkantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam cîvaram kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhunâti kathinuddhâram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhûhi kathinuddhâro. ||4||6||

bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvaram samâdâya pakkamati — pa — âdâyapakkamanavârasadisam evam vitthâretabbam — la — bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacîvaram âdâya pakkamati — la — samâdâyapakkamanavârasadisam evam vitthâretabbam — la — bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacîvaram samâdâya pakkamati . . . (= ch. 6; read vippakatacîvaram samâdâya instead of cîvaram âdâya.) . . . saha bhikkhûhi kathinuddhâro. || 1 || 7 ||

âdâyabhânavâram niţţhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvarâsâya pakkamati, so bahisîmagato tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati anâsâya labhati âsâya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno nitthânbhikkhu atthatakathino cîvarâsâya antiko kathinuddhâro. . . . tassa evam hoti : n' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthanantiko kathinuddharo. . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti, tassa tam cîvaram kayiramânam nassati, tassa bhikkhuno nasanantiko kathinuddharo, bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvarâsâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvarâsam payirupâsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati, tassa sâ cîvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvarâsâya pakkamati na paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati anâsâya labhati âsâya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. bhikkhuno nitthanantiko kathinuddharo. bhikkhu atthatakathino . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cîvaram kâressan tassa bhikkhuno sannitthânantiko kathinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti, tassa tam cîvaram kayiramânam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nasanantiko kathinuddharo. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvarâsâya pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisî-

magatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvarâsam payirupâsissan ti, so tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati, tassa sâ cîvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kathinuddhâro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvarâsâya pakkamati anadhitthitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati anâsâya labhati âsâya na labhati, tassa evam hoti : idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa bkikkhuno nitthânantiko kathinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthânantiko kathinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti, tassa tam cîvaram kayiramânam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nasanantiko kathinuddharo. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvarâsâya pakkamati anadhitthitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvarâsam payirupâsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati, tassa sâ cîvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno åsåvacchediko kathinuddhâro. ||3||8||

anâsâdolasakam nitthitam.

bhikkhu atthatakathino eîvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati âsâya labhati anâsâya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam civaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. bhikkhuno nitthânantiko kathinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cîvaram kâressan na paccessan ti. bhikkhuno sannitthânantiko kathinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressanı na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti, tassa tam cîvaram kayiramânam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nasanantiko kathinuddharo. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvarâsam payirupâsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati, tassa sâ cîvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kathinuddhâro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvarâsaya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato suņāti: ubbhatam

kira tasmim âvâse kathinan ti, tassa evam hoti: yato tasmim âvâse ubbhatam kathinam idh' ev' imam cîvarâsam payirupâsissan ti, so tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati âsâya labhati anâsâya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno nitthânantiko kathinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthânantiko kathinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti : idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti, tassa tam cîvaram kayiramânam nassati. bhikkhuno nasanantiko kathinuddharo. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato suņāti: ubbhatam kira tasmim āvāse kathinan ti, tassa evam hoti: yato tasmim âvâse ubbhatam kathinam idh' ev' imam cîvarâsam payirupâsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati, tassa sâ cîvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kathinuddhâro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati âsâya labhati anâsâya na labhati, so tam cîvaram kâreti, so katacîvaro sunâti: ubbhatam kira tasmim âvâse kathinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvarâsam payirupâsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati, tassa sâ cîvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati âsâya labhati anâsâya na labhati, so tam cîvaram kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhâ kathinuddhâram vîtinâmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sîmatikkantiko kathinuddharo. bhikkhu atthatakathino cîvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati âsâya labhati anâsâya na labhati, so tam cîvaram kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhutassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhûhi nâti kathinuddhâram. kathinuddhåro. ||3||9||

åsådolasakam nitthitam.

bhikkhu atthatakathino kenacid eva karanîyena pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa cîvarâsâ uppajjati, so tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati anâsâya labhati âsâya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno nitthânantiko kathinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti : n' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthânantiko kathinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti, tassa tam cîvaram kayiramânam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kathinuddharo. bhikkhu atthatakathino kenacid eva karanîyena pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa cîvarâsâ uppajjati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvarâsam payirupâsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati, tassa sâ cîvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno åsåvacchediko kathinuddhåro. bhikkhu atthatakathino kenacid eva karanîyena pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa cîvarâsâ uppajjati, so tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati anâsâya labhati âsâya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti, tassa bhikkhuno nitthânantiko kathinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti . n' ev' imam cîvaram kâressan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthânantiko kathinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti, tassa tam cîvaram kayiramânam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nasanantiko kathinuddharo. bhikkhu atthatakathino kenacid eva karanîyena pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa cîvarâsâ uppajjati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvarâsam payirupâsissan ti, so tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati, tassa sâ cîvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kathinuddhâro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakathino kenacid eva karanîyena pakkamati anadhitthitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa cîvarâsâ uppajjati, so tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati anâsâya labhati âsâya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno nitthanantiko kathinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti, tassa tam cîvaram kayiramânam nassati. tassa bhikhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva karaṇîyena pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa cîvarâsâ uppajjati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvarâsam payirupâsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvarâsam payirupâsati, tassa sâ cîvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||3||10||

karanîyadolasakam nitthitam.

bhikkhu atthatakathino disamgamiko pakkamati cîvarapativisam apacinayamano, tam enam disamgatam bhikkhû pucchanti: kaham tvam avuso vassam vuttho kattha ca te cîvarapaţiviso 'ti. so evam vadeti: amukasmim âvâse vassam vuttho 'mhi tattha ca me cîvarapaţiviso ti. te evam vadanti: gacchâvuso tam cîvaram âhara, mayan te idha cîvaram kaso tam âvâsam gantvâ bhikkhû pucchati: rissâmâ 'ti. kaham me âvuso cîvarapativiso 'ti. te evam vadanti: ayan te âvuso cîvarapațiviso, kaham gamissasîti. so evam vadeti: amukam nâma âvâsam gamissâmi tattha me bhikkhû cîvaram te evam vadanti: alam âvuso mâ agamâsi, karissantîti. mayan te idha cîvaram karissâmâ 'ti: tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kârcssam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno nitthânantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino disamgamiko pakkamati — la — tassa bhikkhuno sannitthânantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino disamgamiko pakkamati — la — tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kathinuddhâro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakathino disamgamiko pakkamati cîvarapativisam apacinayamâno . . . ayan te âvuso cîvarapativiso 'ti. so tam cîvaram âdâya tam âvâsam gacchati, tam enam antarâ magge bhikkhû pucchanti: âvuso kaham gamissasîti. so evam vadeti: amukam nâma âvâsam gamissâmi, tattha me bhikkhû cîvaram karissantîti. te evam vadanti: alam âvuso mâ agamâsi, mayan te idha cîvaram karissâmâ'ti. tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kareti. tassa bhikkhuno nitthânantiko kathinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthânantiko kathinuddhâro . . . idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti, tassa tam cîvaram kayiramânam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nasanantiko kathinuddharo. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakathino disamgamiko pakkamati civaram apacinayamano . . . ayan te âvuso cîvarapativiso 'ti. so tam cîvaram âdâya tam âvâsam gacchati, tassa tam âvâsam gacchantassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam tassa bhikkhuno nitthanantiko kathincîvaram kâreti. uddhâro . . . n' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthânantiko kathinuddhâro . . . idh' ey' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti, tassa tam cîvaram kayiramânam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nasanantiko kathinuddharo. ||3||11||

apacinanavakam nitthitam.

bhikkhu atthatakathino phâsuvihâriko cîvaram âdâya pakkamati amukam nâma âvâsam gamissâmi, tattha me phâsu bhavissati vasissâmi, no ce me phâsu bhavissati amukam nâma âvâsam gamissâmi, tattha me phâsu bhavissati vasissâmi, no ce me phâsu bhavissati amukam nâma âvâsam gamissâmi, tattha me phâsu bhavissati vasissâmi, no ce me phâsu bhavissati paccessan ti. tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno nitthânantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino phâsuvihâriko . . . paccessan ti. tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthânantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino phâsuvihâriko . . . paccessan ti. tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti, tassa tam cîvaram kayiramânam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nåsanantiko kathinuddhåro. bhikkhu atthatakathino phâsuvihâriko . . . paccessan ti. so bahisîmagato tam cîvaram kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhâ kathinuddhâram vîtinâmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sîmâtikkantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakathino phâsuvihâriko . . . paccessan ti. so bahisîmagato tam cîvaram kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhunâti kathinuddhâram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhûhi kathinuddhâro. || 1 || 12 ||

phâsuvihârapañcakam niţţhitam.

dve 'me bhikkhave kathinassa palibodhâ dve apalibodhâ. katame ca bhikkhave dve kathinassa palibodhâ. âvâsapalibodho ca cîvarapalibodho ca. kathañ ca bhikkhave âvâsapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vassati vâtasmim åvåse såpekkho vå pakkamati paccessan ti. bhikkhave âvâsapalibodho hoti. kathañ ca bhikkhave cîvarapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cîvaram akatam vâ hoti vippakatam vâ cîvarâsâ vâ anupacchinnâ. evam kho bhikkhave cîvarapalibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kathinassa palibodhâ. || 1 || katame ca bhikkhave dve kathi-kathañ ca bhikkhave âvâsaapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave blikkhu pakkamati tamhâ âvâsâ cattena vantena muttena anapekkhena na paccessan ti. evam kho bhikkhave âvâsaapalibodho hoti. kathañ ca bhikkhave cîvaraapalibodho idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cîvaram katam vâ hoti nattham vå vinattham vå daddham vå cîvarasa va upacchinnâ. evam kho bhikkhave cîvaraapalibodho hoti. bhikkhave dve kathinassa apalibodhâ 'ti. |2||13||

kathinakkhandhakam sattamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu dolasa, peyyâlamukhâni ekasatam atthârasa. tassa uddânam:

timsa Patheyyakâ bhikkhû Sâket' ukkanthitâ vasum vassam vutth' okapunnehi agamum jinadassanam. | idam vatthum kathinassa, kappiyan ti ca pañcakâ: anâmantâ asamâcârâ tath' eva ganabhojanam | yâvadatthañ ca uppâdo atthatânam bhavissati. ñatti ev' atthatañ c' eva, evañ c' eva anatthatam. | ullikhi dhovanâ c' eva vicâranam ca chedanam bandhan' ovatti kandu ca dalhikamm'-ânuvâtikâ |

- paribhandam ovatteyyam maddanâ nimitta-kathâ 5 kukku sannidhi nissaggi n' akapp' aññatra te tayo | aññatra pañcâtireke sañchinnena samandalî na aññatra puggalâ, sammâ nissîmattho anumodati, | kathinam anatthatam hoti evam buddhena desitam. ahat'-âkappa-piloti-pamsu-pâpanikâya ca | animitt'-âparikathâ akukku asannidhi ca anissaggi kappakate tathâ ticîvarena ca | pañcake vâtireke vâ chinna-samandalîkate puggalass' atthârâ, sammâ sîmattho anumodati. | evam kathinattharanam. ubbhârass' attha mâtikâ:
- 10 pakkamananti niṭṭhânaṃ sanniṭṭhânañ ca nâsanaṃ |
  savanaṃ âsâvacchedi sîmâ saubbhâr' aṭṭhamî.
  katacîvaram âdâya na paccessan ti gacchati,|
  tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhâro hoti pakkamanantiko.
  âdâya cîvaraṃ yâti nissîme idha cintayi |
  kâressaṃ na paccessan ti niṭṭhâne kaṭhinuddhâro.
  âdâya nissîmaṃ n' eva na paccessan timânaso |
  tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhâro sanniṭṭhânantiko bhave.
  âdâya cîvaraṃ yâti nissîme idha cintayi |
  kâressaṃ na paccessan ti kayiraṃ tasa nassati,
- 15 tassa tam kathinuddhâro bhavati nâsanantiko.|
  âdâya yâti paccessam bahi kâreti cîvaram
  cîvarakato sunâti ubbhatam kathinam tahim,|
  tassa tam kathinuddhâro bhavati savanantiko.
  âdâya yâti paccessam bahi kâreti cîvaram |
  katacîvaro bahiddhâ nâmeti kathinuddhâram,
  tassa tam kathinuddhâro sîmâtikkantiko bhave.|
  âdâya yâti paccessam bahi kâreti cîvaram
  katacîvaro paccessam sambhoti kathinuddhâram,|
  tassa tam kathinuddhâro saha bhikkhûhi jâyati.
- 20 âdâya samâdâya ca sattasattavidhi gati.|
  pakkamanantikâ n' atthi chaccâ vippakatâ gati.
  âdâya nissîmagatam kâressam iti jâyati |
  niṭṭhânam sanniṭṭhânañ ca nâsanañ ca ime tayo.
  âdâya na paccessan ti bahisîme karomiti |
  niṭṭhânam sanniṭṭhânam pi nâsanam pi idam tayo.
  anadhiṭṭhitena n' ev' assa heṭṭhâ tiṇi nayâ vidhi.|

âdâya yâti paccessam bahisîme karomiti
na paccessan ti kâreti, niţthâne kathinuddhâro |
sanniţthânam nâsanañ ca savana-sîmâtikkamâ
25 saha bhikkhûhi jâyetha, evam pannarasam gati.|
samâdâya, vippakatâ, samâdâya punâ tathâ,
ime te caturo vârâ sabbe pannarasa vidhi.|
anâsâya ca, âsâya, karanîyo ca te tayo,
nayato tam vijâneyya tayo dvâdasa-dvâdasa.|
apacinanâ nav' ettha, phâsu pañcavidhâ tahim,
palibodh'-âpalibodhâ, uddânam nayato katan ti.

## MAHAVAGGA.

## VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagava Rajagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlî iddhâ c' eva hoti phîtâ ca bahujanâ âkinnamanussâ subhikkhâ ca, satta ca pâsâdasahassâni satta ca pâsâdasatâni satta ca pâsâdâ satta ca kûţâgârasahassâni satta ca kûţâgârasatâni satta ca kûtâgârâni satta ca ârâmasahassâni sata ca ârâmasatâni satta ca ârâmâ satta ca pokkharanîsahassâni sata ca pokkharanîsatâni satta ca pokkharaniyo. Ambapâlikâ ganikâ abhirûpâ hoti dassanîyâ pâsâdikâ paramâya vannapokkharatâya samannâgatâ padakkhinâ nacce ca gîte ca vådite ca abhisata atthikanam-atthikanam manussanam paññâsâya ca rattim gacchati tâya ca Vesâlî bhiyyosomattâya upasobhati. ||1|| atha kho Râjagahako negamo Vesâlim agamāsi kenacid eva karaniyena. addasa kho Rājagahako negamo Vesâlim iddham ca phîtam ca bahujanam âkinnamanussam subhikkham ca satta ca pâsâdasahassâni . . . satta ca pokkharaniyo Ambapâlim ca ganikam abhirûpam dassanîyam påsådikam . . . upasobhitan ti. atha kho Råjagahako negamo Vesâliyam tam karanîyam tîretvâ punad eva Râjagaham paccâgacchi, yena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram etad avoca: Vesâlî deva iddhâ ca phîtâ ca . . . upasobhati. sâdhu deva mayam pi ganikam vutthâtena hi bhane tâdisim kumârim jânâhi peyyâmâ 'ti. vam tumhe ganikam vutthâpevyâthâ 'ti. ||2|| pana samayena Râjagahe Sâlavatî nâma kumârî abhirûpâ hoti dassanîyê pêsêdikê paramêya vannapokkharatêya samannâgatâ, atha kho Râjagahako negamo Sâlavatim kumârim

ganikam vutthâpesi. atha kho Sâlavatî ganikâ na cirass' eva padakkhinâ ahosi nacce ca gîte ca vâdite ca abhisațâ atthikânam-atthikânam manussânam patisatena ca rattim gacchati. atha kho Sâlavatî ganikâ na cirass' eva gabbhinî ahosi. atha kho Sâlavatiyâ gaṇikâya etad ahosi: itthi kho gabbhinî purisânam amanâpâ. sace mam koci jânissati Sâlavatî ganikâ gabbhinîti sabbo me sakkâro parihâyissati. yam nûnâham gilânâ 'ti paţivedeyyan ti. atha kho Sâlavatî gaṇikâ dovârikam ânâpesi: mâ bhane dovârika koci puriso pâvisi, yo ca mam pucchati gilânâ 'ti pativedehîti. evam ayye 'ti kho so dovâriko Sâlavatiyâ gaṇikâya paccassosi. ||3|| Sâlavatî ganikâ tassa gabbhassa paripâkam anvâya puttam vijâyi. atha kho Sâlayatî ganikâ dâsim ânâpesi: handa je imam dârakam kattarasuppe pakkhipitvâ nîharitvâ samkârakûte chaddehîti. evam ayye 'ti kho sâ dâsî Sâlavatiyâ ganikâya patisunitvâ tam dârakam kattarasuppe pakkhipitvâ nîharitvâ samkârakûte chaddesi. tena kho pana samayena Abhayo nâma râjakumâro kâlass' eva râjupatthânam gacchanto addasa tam dârakam kâkehi samparikinnam, disvâna manusse pucchi kim etam bhane kâkehi samparikinnan ti. dârako devâ 'ti. jîvati bhane 'ti. jîvati devâ 'ti. tena hi bhane tam dârakam amhâkam antepuram netvâ dhâtînam detha posetun ti. evam devâ 'ti kho te manussâ Abhayassa râjakumârassa paţisunitvâ tam dârakam Abhayassa râjakumârassa antepuram netvâ dhâtînam adamsu posethâ 'ti. tassa jîvatîti Jîvako 'ti nâmam akamsu, kumârena posâpito 'ti Komârabhacco 'ti nâmam akamsu. |4||

atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco na cirass' eva viññutam pâpuṇi. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco yena Abhayo râjakumâro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Abhayam râjakumâram etad avoca: kâ me deva mâtâ ko pitâ 'ti. aham pi kho te bhaṇe Jîvaka mâtaram na jânâmi, api câham te pitâ, mayâpi posâpito 'ti. atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa etad ahosi: imâni kho râjakulâni na sukarâni asippena upajîvitum. yam nûnâham sippam sikkheyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena Takkasilâyam disâpâmokkho vejjo paṭivasati. ||5|| atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco Abhayam râjakumâram anâpucchâ yena Takkasilâ

tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Takkasilâ yena so vejjo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå tam vejjam etad avoca: icchâm' aham âcariya sippam sikkhitun ti. tena hi bhane Jîvaka sikkhassû 'ti. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bahum ca ganhâti lahum ca ganhâti sutthum ca upadhâreti gahitam c' assa na pamussati. atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa sattannam vassânam accayena etad ahosi: aham kho bahum ca ganhâmi lahum ca ganhâmi sutthum ca upadhâremi gahitam ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassâni adhîyantassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññâyati, kadâ imassa sippassa anto paññâyissatîti. ||6|| atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ tam vejjam etad avoca: aham kho âcariya bahum ca ganhâmi lahum ca ganhâmi sutthum ca upadhâremi gahitam ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassâni adhîyantassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññâyati, kadâ imassa sippassa anto paññâyissatîti. hi bhane Jîvaka khanittim âdâya Takkasilâya samantâ yojanam âhindanto yam kiñci abhesajjam passeyyâsi tam âharâ 'ti. evam âcariyâ 'ti kho Jîvako Komârabhacco tassa vejjassa patisunitvâ khanittim âdâya Takkasilâya samantâ vojanam âhindanto na kiñci abhesajjam addasa. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå tam vejjam etad avoca: åhindanto 'mhi åcariya Takkasilâya samantâ yojanam, na kiñci abhesajjam addasan ti. sikkhito 'si bhane Jîvaka, alan te ettakam jîvikâyâ 'ti Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa parittam pâtheyyam pâdâsi. ||7|| atha kho Jivako Komarabhacco tam parittam patheyyam adaya yena Rajagaham tena pakkami. atha kho Jivakassa Komârabhaccassa tam parittam pâtheyyam antarâ magge Sâkete parikkhayam agamâsi. atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa etad ahosi: ime kho maggâ kantârâ appodakâ appabhakkhâ na sukarâ apâtheyyena gantum, yam nûnâham påthevyam pariyeseyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena Såkete setthibhariyâya sattavassiko sîsâbâdho hoti, bahû mahantâ -mahantâ disâpâmokkhâ vejjâ âgantvâ nâsakkhimsu ârogam kâtum, bahum hiraññam âdâya agamamsu. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco Sâketam pavisitvâ manusse pucchi: ko bhane etissâ âcariya setthibhariyâya gilâno kam tikicchâmîti.

sattavassiko sîsâbâdho, gaccha âcariya setthibhariyam tikicchâhîti. ||8|| atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco yena setthissa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ dovârikam ânâpesi: gaccha bhane dovârika, setthibhariyâya pâvada, vejjo ayye âgato so tam datthukâmo 'ti. âcariyâ 'ti kho so dovâriko Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa patisunitvâ yena settibhariyâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ setthibhariyam etad avoca: vejjo ayye âgato so tam datthukâmo 'ti. kîdiso bhane dovârika vejjo 'ti. daharako ayye 'ti. alam bhane dovârika, kim me daharako vejjo karissati. bahû mahantâ-mahantâ disâpâmokkhâ vejjâ âgantvâ nâsakkhimsu årogam kåtum, bahum hiraññam ådåva agamamsû 'ti. ||9|| atha kho so dovâriko yena Jîvako Komârabhacco ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Jîvakam Komârabhaccam etad avoca: setthibhariyâ âcariya evam âha: alam bhane dovârika . . . agamamsû 'ti. gaccha bhane dovârika, setthibhariyâya pâvada: vejjo ayye evam âha: mâ kir' ayye pure kiñci adâsi, yadâ ârogâ ahosi, tadâ yam iccheyyâsi tam dajjeyyâsîti. evam âcariyâ 'ti kho so dovâriko Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa patisunitvâ yena setthibhariyâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå setthibhariyam etad avoca: vejjo ayye evam åha . . . tam dajjevyasîti. tena hi bhane dovarika vejjo agacchevam ayye 'ti kho so dovâriko setthibhariyâya patisunitvâ yena Jîvako Komârabhacco ten' upasamkami upasamkamitvå Jîvakam Komârabhaccam etad avoca: setthibhariyâ tam âcariya pakkosatîti. ||10|| atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco yena setthibhariyâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå setthibhariyaya vikaram sallakkhetva setthibhariyam etad avoca: pasatena ayye sappinâ attho 'ti. setthibhariyâ Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa pasatam sappim dâpesi, atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco tam pasatam sappim nânâbhesajjehi nippacitvâ setthibhariyam mañcake uttânam nipajjapetva natthuto adasi. atha kho tam sappi natthuto dinnam mukhato .ggacchi. atha kho setthibhariya patiggahe nutthuhitvâ dâsim ânâpesi: handa je imam sappim picunâ ganhâhîti. ||11|| atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa etad ahosi: acchariyam yâva lûkhâyam gharanî yatra hi nâma imam chaddanîyadhammam sappim picunâ gâhâpessati, bahu-

kâni ca me mahagghâni-mahagghâni bhesajjâni upagatâni, kim pi m' âyam kiñci deyyadhammam dassatîti. atha kho setthibhariyâ Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa vikâram sallakkhetvå Jîvakam Komârabhaccam etad avoca: kissa tvam âcariya vimano 'sîti. idha me etad ahosi: acchariyam yâva . . . dassatîti. mayam kho âcariya agârikâ nâma upajânâm' etassa samyamassa, varam etam sappi dâsânam vâ kammakarânam vâ pâdabbhañjanam vâ padîpakarane vâ âsittam. mâ tvam âcariya vimano ahosi, na te deyyadhammo hâyissatîti. || 12 || atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco setthibhariyâya sattavassikam sîsâbâdham eken' eva natthukammena apaatha kho setthibhariyâ ârogâ samânâ Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa cattâri sahassâni pâdâsi, putto mâtâ me ârogâ thitâ 'ti cattâri sahassâni pâdâsi, suņisâ sassû me ârogâ thitâ 'ti cattâri sahassâni pâdâsi, setthi gahapati bhariyâ me ârogâ thitâ 'ti cattâri sahassâni pâdâsi dâsam ca dâsim ca assaratham ca. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco tâni solasa sahassâni âdâya dâsam ca dâsim ca assaratham ca yena Râjagaham tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Râjagaham vena Abhayo râjakumâro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Abhayam rajakumaram etad avoca: idam me deva pathamakammam solasa sahassâni dâso ca dâsî ca assaratho ca, pațiganhâtu me devo posâvanikan ti. alam bhane Jîvaka tuyh' eva hotu, amhâkañ ñeva antepure nivesanam mâpehîti. evam devâ 'ti kho Jîvako Komârabhacco Abhayassa râjakumârassa patisunitvâ Abhayassa râjakumârassa antepure nivesanam mâpesi: ||13||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa bhagandalâbâdho hoti, sâṭakâ lohitena makkhiyanti. deviyo disvâ uppaṇḍenti utunî dâni devo, pupphaṃ devassa uppannaṃ, na cirass' eva devo vijâyissatîti. tena râjâ mañku hoti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro Abhayaṃ râjakumâraṃ etad avoca: mayhaṃ kho bhaṇe Abhaya tâdiso âbâdho: sâṭakâ lohitena makkhiyanti, deviyo maṃ disvâ uppaṇḍenti... vijâyissatîti. iñgha bhaṇe Abhaya tâdisaṃ vejjaṃ jânâhi yo maṃ tikiccheyyâ 'ti. ayaṃ deva amhâkaṃ Jîvako vejjo taruṇo bhadrako, so devaṃ tikicchissatîti. tena hi bhaṇe Abhaya

Jîvakam vejjam ânâpehi, so mam tikicchissatîti. ||14|| atha kho Abhayo râjakumâro Jîvakam Komârabhaccam ânâpesi: gaccha bhane Jîvaka râjânam tikicchâhîti. evam devâ 'ti kho Jîvako Komârabhacco Abhayassa râjakumârassa patisunitvå nakhena bhesajjam ådåya yena raja Magadho Senivo Bimbisâro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram etad avoca: âbâdham deva passâmâ'ti. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa bhagandalâbâdham eken' eva âlepena apakaddhi. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ârogo samâno pañca itthisatâni sabbâlamkâram bhûsâpetvå omuñcâpetvâ puñjam kârâpetvâ Jîvakam Komârabhaccam etad avoca: etam bhane Jîvaka pañcannam itthisatânam sabbâlamkâram tuyham hotû 'ti. alam deva adhikâram me devo saratû 'ti. tena hi bhane Jîvaka mam upatthaha itthågåram ca buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham cå 'ti. evam devâ 'ti kho Jîvako Komârabhacco rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa paccassosi. || 15 ||

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahakassa setthissa sattavassiko sîsâbâdho hoti, bahû mahantâ-mahantâ disâpâmokkhâ vejjâ âgantvâ nâsakkhimsu ârogam kâtum, bahum hiraññam âdâya agamaṃsu. api ca vejjehi paccakkhâto hoti, ekacce vejjá evam áhamsu: pañcamam divasam setthi gahapati kâlam karissatîti, ekacce vejjâ evam âhamsu: sattamam divasam setthi gahapati kâlam karissatîti. atha kho Râjagahakassa negamassa etad ahosi: ayam kho setthi gahapati bahûpakâro rañño c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjehi paccakkhâto, ekacce vejjâ evam âhamsu: pañcamam divasam setthi gahapati kâlam karissatîti, ekacce vejjâ evam âhamsu: sattamam divasam setthi gahapati kâlam karissatîti. ayam ca rañño Jîvako vejjo taruno bhadrako, yam nûna mayam râjânam Jîvakam vejjam yâceyyâma seṭṭhım gahapatim tikicchitun ti. ||16|| atha kho Râjagahako negamo yena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram etad avoca: ayam deva setthi gahapati bahûpakâro devassa c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjehi paccakkhâto . . . karissatîti. sâdhu devo Jîvakam vejjam ânâpetu setthim gahapatim

tikicchitun ti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro Jîvakam Komârabhaccam ânâpesi: gaccha bhane Jîvaka setthim gahapatim tikicchâhîti. evam devâ 'ti kho Jîvako Komârabhacco rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa patisunitvà yena setthi gahapati ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå setthissa gahapatissa vikåram sallakkhetvå setthim gahapatim etad avoca: sac' âham tam gahapati ârogâpeyyam kim me assa deyyadhammo 'ti. sabbam sâpateyyam ca te âcariya hotu aham ca te dâso 'ti. ||17|| sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati ekena passena satta måse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' aham acariya ekena passena satta mase nipajjitun ti. sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati dutiyena passena satta mâse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' aham âcariya dutiyena passena satta måse nipajjitun ti. sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati uttano satta måse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' aham åcariya uttåno satta mâse nipajjitun ti. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco setthim gahapatim mañcake nipajjâpetvâ mañcake sambandhitvâ sîsacchavim upphâletvâ sibbinim vinâmetvâ dve pânake nîharitvâ janassa dassesi: passath' ayyo ime dve pâṇake ekanı khuddakam ekam mahallakam. ye te âcariyâ evam âhamsu: pañcamam divasam setthi gahapati kâlam karissatîti teh' âyam mahallako pânako dittho, pañcamam divasam setthissa gahapatissa matthalungam pariyadiyissati, matthalungassa pariyâdânâ setthi gahapati kâlam karissati, sudittho tehi âcariyehi. ye te âcariyâ evam âhamsu: sattamam divasam setthi gahapati kâlam karissatîti teh' âyam khuddako pânako dittho, sattamam divasam setthissa gahapatissa matthalungam pariyâdiyissati, matthalungassa pariyâdânâ setthi gahapati kâlam karissati, sudițtho tehi âcariyehîti, sibbinim sampațipâdetvâ sîsacchavim sibbetvâ âlepam adâsi. | 18 | atha kho setthi gahapati sattahassa accayena Jivakam Komarabhaccam etad avoca: nâham âcariya sakkomi ekena passena satta mâse nanu me tvam gahapati patisuni sakkom' nipajjitun ti. aham âcariya ekena passena satta mâse nipajjitun ti. saccâham âcariya patisunim, ap' âham marissâmi, nâham sakkomi ekena passena satta måse nipajjitun ti. tena hi tvam gahapati dutiyena passena satta måse nipajjähîti. atha kho setthi gahapati sattahassa accayena Jivakam Komarabhaccam etad

avoca: nâham âcariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta mâse nanu me tvam gahapati patisuni sakkom' nipajjitun ti. aham âcariya dutiyena passena satta mâse nipajjitun ti. saccâham âcariya patisunim, ap' âham marissâmi, nâham âcariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta mâse nipajjitun ti. tena hi tvam gahapati uttano satta mase nipajjahiti. atha kho setthi gahapati sattahassa accayena Jîvakam Komârabhaccam etad evoca: nâham âcariya sakkomi uttâno satta mâse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvam gahapati patisuni sakkom' aham âcariya uttâno satta mâse nipajjitun ti. saccâham âcariya patisunim, ap' âham marissâmi, nâham sakkomi uttâno satta mâse nipajjitun ti. ||19|| aham ce tam gahapati na vadeyyam ettakam pi tvam na nipajjevyâsi, api ca patigace' ova mayâ ñâto tîhi sattâhehi setthi gahapati ârogo bhavissautthehi gahapati ârogo 'si, jânâhi kim me deyyadhammo 'ti. sabbam sâpateyyam ca te âcariya hotu aham ca te dâso 'ti. alam gahapati mâ me tvam sabbam sâpateyyam adâsi mâ ca me dâso, rañño satasahassam dehi mayham satasahassan ti. atha kho setthi gahapati arogo samano rañño satasahassam adåsi Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa satasahassam. ||20||

tena kho pana samayena Bârânaseyyakassa setthiputtassa mokkhacikâya kîlantassa antaganthâbâdho hoti yena yâgu pi pîtâ na samınaparinamam gacchati bhattam pi bhuttam na sammaparinamam gacchati uccaro pi passavo pi na paguno. so tena kiso hoti lûkho dubbanno uppanduppandukajato dhamanisanthatagatto. atha kho Baranaseyyakassa setthissa etad ahosi: mayham kho puttassa kidiso âbâdho. yâgu pi pîtâ na sammâparinâman gacchati bhattam pi bhuttam na sammâparinâmam gacchati uccâro pi passâvo pi na paguno, so tena kiso lûkho dubbanno uppanduppandukajato dhamanisanthatagatto. yam nunaham Rajagaham gantvâ râjânam Jîvakam vejjam yâceyyam puttam me tikiatha kho Bârâṇaseyyako seṭṭhi Râjagahaṇi gantvâ yena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram etad avoca: mayham kho deva puttassa tâdiso âbâdho: yâgu pi . . . dhamanisanthatagatto. sâdhu devo Jîvakan

[VIII. 1. 21-24.

276

vejjam ânâpetu puttam me tikicchitun ti. ||21|| atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro Jîvakam Komârabhaccam ânâpesi: gaccha bhane Jîvaka Bârânasim gantvâ Bârânaseyyakam setthiputtam tikicchâhîti. evam devâ 'ti kho Jîvako Komârabhacco rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa patisunitvâ Bârânasim gantvâ yena Bârânaseyyako setthiputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Bârânaseyyakassa setthiputtassa vikâram sallakkhetvâ janam ussâretvâ tirokaraniyam parikkhipitvâ thambhe ubbandhitvâ bhariyam purato thapetvâ udaracchavim upphâletvâ antaganthim nîharitvâ bhariyâya dassesi passa te sâmikassa âbâdham, iminâ yâgu pi pîtâ na sammâparinâmam gacchati bhattam pi bhuttam na sammaparinamam gacchati uccaro pi passavo pi na paguno, iminâyam kiso lûkho dubbanno uppanduppandukajâto dhamanisanthatagatto 'ti, antaganthim vinivethetvâ antâni patipavesetvâ udaracchavim sibbetvâ âlepam adâsi. atha kho Bârânaseyyako setthiputto na cirass' eva ârogo ahosi. atha kho Bârânaseyyako setthi putto me ârogo thito 'ti Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa solasa sahassâni pâdâsi. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco tâni solasa sahassâni âdâya punad eva Râjagaham paccâgacchi. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa pandurobahû mahantâ - mahantâ disâpâmokkhâ vejjá ágantvá násakkhimsu árogam kátum, bahum hiraññam âdâya agamamsu. atha kho râjâ Pajjoto rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa santike dûtam pâhesi: kho tâdiso sâdhu devo Jîvakam mayham âbâdho, vejjam ânâpetu, so mam tikicchissatîti. atha kho raja Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro Jîvakam Komârabhaccam ânâpesi: gaccha bhane Jîvaka Ujjenim gantvâ râjânam Pajjotam tikicchâhîti. evam devâ 'ti kho Jîvako Komârabhacco rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa patisunitvâ Ujjenim gantvâ yena râjâ Pajjoto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ rañño Pajjotassa vikâram sallakkhetvâ râjânam Pajjotam etad avoca: ||23|| sappim deva nippacissâmi, tam devo pivissatîti. alam bhane Jîvaka yam te sakkâ vinâ sappinâ ârogam kâtum tam karohi, jeguccham me sappi patikkûlan ti. atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa etad ahosi: imassa kho rañño tâdiso âbâdho na sakkâ vinâ sappinà ârogam kâtum. yam nûnâham sappim nippaceyyam kasâvavannam kasavagandham kasavarasan ti. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco nânâbhesajjehi sappim nippaci kasâvavannam kasâvagandham kasâvarasam. atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa etad ahosi: imassa kho rañño sappi pîtam parinâcand' âyam râjâ ghâtâpeyyâsi mentam uddekam dassati. yam nûnâham patigace' eva âpuccheyyan ti. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco yena râjâ Pajjoto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå råjånam Pajjotam etad avoca: ||24|| mayam kho deva vejjâ nâma tâdisena muhuttena mûlâni uddharâma bhesaijâni samharâma. sâdhu devo vâhanâgâresu ca dvâresu ca ânâpetu: yena vâhanena Jîvako icchati tena vâhanena gacchatu, yena dvârena icchati tena dvârena gacchatu, yam kâlam icchati tam kâlam gacchatu, yam kâlam icchati tam kâlam pavisatû 'ti. atha kho râjâ Pajjoto vâhanâgâresu ca dvâresu ca ânâpesi: yena vâhanena Jîvako icchati tena vâhanena gacchatu, yena dvârena icchati tena dvârena gacchatu, yam kâlam icchati tam kâlam gacchatu, yam kâlam icchati tam kâlam pavisatû 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Bhaddavatikâ nâma hatthinikâ paññâsayojanikâ hoti. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco rañño Pajjotassa sappim upanâmesi kasâvam devo pivatû'ti. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco râjânam Pajjotam sappim pâyetvâ hatthisâlam gantvâ Bhaddavatikâya hatthinikâya nagaramhâ nippati. atha kho rañno Pajjotassa tam sappi pîtam || 25 || atha kho râjâ Pajjoto parinamentam uddekam adasi. manusse etad avoca: dutthena bhane Jîvakena sappim pâyito tena hi bhane Jîvakam vejjam vicinathâ 'ti. Bhaddavatikâya deva hatthinikâya nagaramhâ nippatito 'ti. kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Kâko nâma dâso satthiyojaniko hoti amanussena paticca jâto. atha kho râjâ Pajjoto Kâkam dâsam ânâpesi: gaccha bhane Kâka Jîvakam vejjam nivatteni râjâ tam âcariya nivattâpetîti. bhane Kâka vejjâ nâma bahumâyâ, mâ c' assa kiñci patiggahesîti. ||26|| atha kho Kâko dâso Jîvakam Komârabhaccam antarâ magge Kosambiyam sambhâvesi pâtarâsam karontam. atha kho Kâko dâso Jîvakam Komârabhaccam etad

avoca: râjâ tam âcariya nivattâpetîti. âgamehi bhane Kâka yâva bhuñjâma, handa bhane Kâka bhuñjassû 'ti. âcariya rañn' amhi ânatto: ete kho bhane Kâka vejjâ nâma bahumâyâ mâ c' assa kiñci paţiggahesîti. tena kho pana samayena Jîvako Komârabhacco nakhena bhesajjam olumpetvâ âmalakam ca khâdati pâniyam ca pivati. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco Kâkam dâsam etad avoca: handa bhane Kâka âmalakam ca khâda pâniyam ca pivassû 'ti. || 27 || atha kho Kâko dâso ayam kho vejjo âmalakam ca khâdati pâniyam ca pivati, na arahati kiñci pâpakam hotun ti upaddhâmalakam ca khâdi pâniyam ca apâyi. tassa tam upaddhâmalakam khâdayitam tatth' eva nicchâresi. kho Kâko dâso Jîvakam Komârabhaccam etad avoca: atthi me âcariya jîvitan ti. mâ bhane Kâka bhâyi, tvam c' eya ârogo bhavissasi, râjâ ca caṇḍo, so râjâ ghâtâpeyyâsi mam, tenâham na nivattâmîti Bhaddavatikam hatthinikam Kâkassa niyyâdetvâ yena Râjagaham tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Râjagaham yena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå rañño Mågadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa etam attham ârocesi. sutthu bhane Jîvaka akâsi yam pi na nivatto, cando so râjâ ghâtâpeyyâsi tan ti. ||28|| atha kho râjâ Pajjoto ârogo samâno Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa santike dûtam pâhesi, âgacchatu Jîvako yaram dassâmîalam ayyo adhikâram me devo saratû 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Siveyyakam dussayugam uppannam hoti bahunnam dussanam bahunnam dussayuganam bahunnam dussayugasatânam bahunnam dussayugasahassânani bahunnani dussayugasatasahassânani aggam ca setthani ca mokkham ca uttamam ca pavaram ca. atha kho râjâ Pajjoto tam Siveyyakam dussayugam Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa pâhesi. atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa etad ahosi: idam kho me Siveyyakam dussayugam raññâ Pajjotena pahitam bahunnam dussânam . . . pavaram ca, na yimam añño koci paccârahati aññatra tena bhagavatâ arahatâ sammûsambuddhena raññâ vâ Mâgadhena Scniyena Bimbisârenâ 'ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavato kâyo dosâbhisanno hoti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi:

dosâbhisanno kho Ânanda tathâgatassa kâyo, icchati tathâgato virecanam pâtun ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Jîvako Komârabhacco ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Jîvakam Komârabhaccam etad avoca: dosâbhisanno kho âvuso Jîvaka tathâgatassa kâyo, icchati tathâgato virecanam pâtun ti. tena hi bhante Ânanda bhagavato kâyam katipâham sineatha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagayato kâyam hethâ 'ti. katipâham sinehetvâ yena Jîvako Komârabhacco ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Jîvakam Komârabhaccam etad avoca: siniddho kho avuso Jîvaka tathagatassa kayo, yassa dâni kâlam maññasîti. ||30 || atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa etad ahosi: na kho me tam patirûpam yo 'ham bhagavato olarikam virecanam dadeyyan ti, tîni uppalahatthâni nânâbhesajjehi paribhâvetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå ekam uppalahattham bhagavato upanâmesi iniam bhante bhagavâ pathamam uppalahattham upasinghatu, idam bhagavantam dasakkhattum virecessatîti. dutiyam pi uppalahattham bhagayato upanâmesi imam bhante bhagavâ dutiyam uppalahattham upasinghatu, idam bhagavantam dasakkhattum virecessatîti. tatiyam pi uppalahattham bhagavato upanâmesi imam bhante bhagavâ tatiyam uppalahattham upasinghatu, idam bhagavantam dasakkhattum virecessatîti, evam bhagavato samatimsâya virecanam bhavissatîti. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavato samatimsâya virccanam datvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvá pakkámi. ||31|| atha kho Jívakassa Komárabhaccassa bahi dvarakotthaka nikkhantassa etad ahosi: maya kho bhagavato samatimsâya virecanam dinnam. dosâbhisanno tathâgatassa kâyo, na bhagavantam samatimsakkhattum virecessati, ekûnatimsakkhattum bhagavantam virecessati, api ca bhagavâ viritto nahâyissati, nahâtam bhagavantam sakim virecessati, evam bhagavato samatimsâya virecanam bhavissaatha kho bhagavâ Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkanı aññâya âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi: idhânanda Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa bahi dvârakotthakâ nikkhantassa etad ahosi: mayâ kho bhagavato . . . bhavissatena h' Ananda unhodakam patiyadetha 'ti. bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato patisunitvâ unhodakam paṭiyâdesi. ||32|| atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca: viritto bhante bhagavâ'ti. viritto 'mhi Jîvakâ'ti. idha mayham bhante bahi dvârakoṭṭhakâ nikkhantassa etad ahosi: mayâ kho bhagavato . . . bhavissatîti. nahâyatu bhante bhagavâ, nahâyatu sugato 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ uṇhodakam nahâyi, nahâtam bhagavantam sakim virecesi, evam bhagavato samatimsâya virecanam ahosi. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca: yâva bhante bhagavato kâyo pakatatto hoti, alam yûsapiṇḍapâtenâ'ti. atha kho bhagavato kâyo na cirass' eva pakatatto ahosi. ||33||

atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco tam Siveyyakam dussayugam âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivadetva ekamantam nisidi. nisinno kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca: ekâham bhante bhagavantam varam yâcâmîti. atikkantavarâ kho Jîvaka tathâgatâ 'ti. yam ca bhante kappati yam ca anavajjan ti. vadehi Jîvakâ 'ti. bhagavâ bhante paṃsukûidam me bhante Siveyyakam liko bhikkhusamgho ca. dussayugam raññâ Pajjotena pahitam bahunnam dussânam bahunnam dussayuganam bahunnam dussayugasatanam bahunnam dussayugasahassânam bahunnam dussayugasatasahassânam aggam ca settham ca mokkham ca uttamam ca pavaram ca. patiganhâtu me bhante bhagavâ Siveyyakam dussayugam bhikkhusamghassa ca gahapaticîvaram anujânâtû 'ti. patiggahesi bhagavâ Siveyyakam dussayugam. atha kho bhagavâ Jîvakam Komârabhaccam dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahamsito uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmi. ||34|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave gahapaticîvaram. yo icchati pamsukûliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticîvaram sâdiyatu. itarîtarena p' âham bhikkhave santuttlim assosum kho Râjagahe manussâ bhagavatâ vannemîti.

kira bhikkhûnam gahapaticîvaram anuññâtan ti, te ca manussâ hatthâ ahesum udaggâ, idâni kho mayam dânâni dassâma puññâni karissâma yato bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam gahapaticîvaram anuññâtan ti, ekâhen' eva Râjagahe bahûni cîvarasahassâni uppajjimsu. assosum kho jânapadâ manussâ bhagavatâ kira bhikkhûnam gahapaticîvaram anuññâtan ti, te ca manussâ hatthâ ahesum udaggâ, idâni kho mayam dânâni dassâma puññâni karissâma yato bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam gahapaticîvaram anuññâtan ti, janapade pi ekâhen' eva bahûni cîvarasahassâni uppajjimsu. \$\|35\|\] tena kho pana samayena samghassa pâvâro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâvâran ti. koseyyapâvâran ti. kojavam uppannam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave koseyyapâvâran ti. kojavam uppannam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kojavan ti. \$\|36\|1\|

pathamakabhanavaram nitthitam.

tena kho pana samayena Kâsikarâjâ Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa aḍḍhakâsikam kambalam pâhesi upaḍḍhakâsinam khamamânam. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco tam aḍḍhakâsikam kambalam âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca: ayam me bhante aḍḍhakâsiko kambalo Kâsiraññâ pahito upaḍḍhakâsinam khamamâno. paṭigaṇhâtu me bhante bhagavâ kambalam yam mama assa dîgharattam hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavâ kambalam. atha kho bhagavâ Jîvakam Komârabhaccam dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi —la — padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave kambalan ti. ||1||2||

tena kho pana samayena samghassa uccavacani cîvarani uppajjanti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kim nu kho bhagavata cîvaram anuññatam kim ananuññatan ti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujanami bhikkhave cha cîvarani khomam kappasikam koseyyam kambalam sanam bhangan ti.  $\|1\|$  tena kho pana samayena te bhikkhû gaha-

paticîvaram sâdiyanti, te kukkuccâyantâ pamsukûlam na sâdiyanti ekam yeva bhagavatâ cîvaram anuññâtam na dve 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gahapaticîvaram sâdiyantena pamsukûlam pi sâditum, tadubhayena p' âham bhikkhave santuṭṭhim vaṇṇemîti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena sambahula bhikkbû Kosalesu janapadesu addhânamaggapatipannâ honti. ekacce bhikkhû susânam okkamimsu pamsukûlâya, ekacce bhikkhû nâgaye te bhikkhû susânam okkamimsu pamsukûlâya te pamsukûlâni labhimsu, ye te bhikkhû nâgamesum te evam åhamsu: amhâkam pi âvuso bhâgam dethâ 'ti. åhamsu: na mayam åvuso tumhåkam bhågam dassåma, kissa tumhe någamitthå 'ti. bhagavato etam attham årocesum, anujânâmi bhikkhave nâgamentânam nâkâmâ bhâgam dâtun ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu addhânamaggapatipannâ honti. ekacce bhikkhû susânam okkamimsu pamsukûlâya, ekacce bhikkhû âgamesum. ye te bhikkhû susânam okkamimsu pamsukûlâya te panısukûlâni labhimsu, ye te bhikkhû âgamesum te evam âhamsu: amhâkam pi âvuso bhâgam dethâ 'ti. âhamsu: na mayam âvuso tumhâkam bhâgam dassâma, kissa tumhe na okkamitthâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âgamentânam akâmâ bhâgam dâtun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu addhânamaggapatipannâ honti. bhikkhû pathamam susânam okkamimsu pamsukûlâya, ekacce bhikkhû pacchâ okkamimsu. ye te bhikkhû pathamam susânam okkaminisu pamsukûlâya te pamsukûlâni labhimsu, ve te bhikkhû pacchâ okkamimsu te na labhimsu, te evam âhamsu: amhâkam pi âvuso bhâgam dethâ 'ti. te evam âhamsu: na mayam âvuso tumhâkam bhâgam dassâma, kissa tumhe pacchâ okkamitthâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham anujânâmi bhikkhave pacchâ okkantânam nâkâmâ bhâgam dâtun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu addhânamaggapatipannâ honti. te sadisâ susânam okkamimsu pamsukûlâya, ekacce bhikkhû pamsukûlâni labhimsu, ekacce bhikkhû na

labhimsu. ye te bhikkhû na labhimsu te evam âhamsu: amhâkam pi âvuso bhâgam dethâ 'ti. te evam âhamsu: na mayam âvuso tumhâkam bhâgam dassâma, kissa tumhe na labhitthâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sadisânam okkantânam akâmâ bhâgam dâtun ti.  $\|4\|$  tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosales u janapadesu addhânamaggapaṭipannâ honti. te katikam katvâ susânam okkamimsu pamsukûlâya, ekacce bhikkhû pamsukûlâni labhimsu, ekacce bhikkhû na labhimsu. ye te bhikkhû na labhimsu te evam âhamsu: amhâkam pi âvuso bhâgam dethâ 'ti. te evam âhamsu: na mayam âvuso tumhâkam bhâgam dassâma, kissa tumhe na labhitthâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave katikam katvâ okkantânam akâmâ bhâgam dâtun ti.  $\|5\|\mathbf{4}\|$ 

tena kho pana samayena manussâ cîvaram âdâya ârâmam âgacchanti, te patiggâhakam alabhamânâ patiharanti, cîvaram parittam uppajjati. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' angehi samannâgatam bhikkhum cîvarapatiggâhakam sammannitum: yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya, na dosâgatim gaccheyya, na mohâgatim gaccheyya, na bhayâgatim gaccheyya, gahitâgahitam ca jâneyya. ||1|| evam ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: pathamam bhikkhu vacitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho itthannâmam bhikkhum cîvarapatiggâhakam sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. itthannâmam bhikkhum cîvarapatiggâhakam sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno cîvarapatiggâhakassa sammuti, so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannâmo bhikkhu cîvarapatiggâhako. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. |2 ||5 ||

tena kho pana samayena cîvarapatiggâhakâ bhikkhû cîvaram patiggahetvâ tatth' eva ujjhitvâ pakkamanti, cîvaram nassati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum, anujânâmi

bhikkhave pañcah' angehi samannagatam bhikkhum cîvaranidâhakam sammannitum: yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . na bhayagatim gaccheyya nihitanihitam ca janeyya. ||1|| evam ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: pathamam bhikkhu vâcitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. vadi samghassa pattakallam samgho itthannâmam bhikkhum cîvaranidâhakam sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. samgho itthannâmam bhikkhum cîvaranidâhakam sammayassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno cîvaranidâhakassa sammuti so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. sammato samghena itthannâmo bhikkhu cîvaranidâhako. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena cîvaranidâhakâ bhikkhû maṇḍape pi rukkhamûle pi nimbakose pi cîvaram nidahanti, undurchi pi upacikâhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhaṇḍâgâram sammannitum yaṃ saṃgho âkaākhati vihâraṃ vâ aḍḍhayogaṃ vâ pâsādaṃ vâ hammiyaṃ vâ guhaṃ vâ. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannâmaṃ vihâraṃ bhaṇḍâgâraṃ sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ vihâram bhaṇḍâgâraṃ sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa vihârassa bhaṇḍâgârassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannâmo vihâro bhaṇḍâgâraṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||2||7||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍâgâre cîvaraṃ aguttaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānâmi bhikkhave pañcah' añgehi samannâgataṃ bhikkhuṃ bhaṇḍâgârikaṃ sammannituṃ: yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . na bhayâgatiṃ gaccheyya guttâguttaṃ ca jâneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo — la—sammato saṃghena itthannâmo bhikkhu bhaṇḍâgâriko.

khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. || I || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhaṇḍâgârikaṃ vuṭṭhâpenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhaṇḍâgâriko vuṭṭhâpetabbo. yo vuṭṭhâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 2 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena samghassa bhandagare civaram ussannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. nâmi bhikkhave sammukhîbhûtena samghena bhâjetun ti. tena kho pana samayena sabbo samgho cîvaram bhâjento kolâhalam akâsi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' angehi samannâgatam bhikkhum cîvarabhâjakam sammannitum yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . na bhayâgatim gaccheyya bhâjitâbhâjitam ca evam ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo -- la -jâneyya. sammato samghena itthannâmo bhikkhu cîvarabhâjako. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||1|| atha kho cîvarabhâjakânam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: katham nu kho cîvaram bhâjetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pathamam uccinitvâ tulayitvâ vannavannam katvâ bhikkhû ganetvâ vaggam bandhitvâ cîvarapaţivisam thapetun ti. atha kho cîvarabhâjakânam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: katham nu kho sâmanerânam cîvarapaţiviso dâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham aroccsum. anujanami bhikkhave samaneranam upaddhapativisam dâtun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sakena bhâgena uttaritukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham årocesum. anujanami bhikkhave uttarantassa sakam bhagam datun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu atirekabhâgena uttaritukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham årocesum. anujänämi bhikkhave anukkhepe dinne atirekabhagam datun ti. ||3|| atha kho cîvarabhajakânam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: katham nu kho cîvarapativiso dâtabbo âgatapaţipâţiyâ nu kho udâhu yathâvuddhan ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhaye vikalake tosetvá kusapátam kátun ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû chakanena pi pandu-

mattikâya pi cîvaram rajanti, cîvaram dubbannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum, anujânâmi bhikkhave cha rajanani mularajanam khandharajanam tacarajanam pattarajanam puppharajanam phalarajanan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû sîtunnakâya cîvaram rajanti, cîvaram duggandham hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave rajanam pacitum cullarajanakumbhin ti. rajanam uttariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uttarâlumpam bandhitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû na jânanti rajanam pakkam vå apakkam vå. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udake vâ nakhapitthikâya vâ thevakam dâtun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû rajanam oropentâ kumbhim àvajjanti, kumbhî bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham âroccsum. anujânâmi bhikkhave rajanaulunkam dandakathâlikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnam rajanabhâjanam na samvijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave rajanakolambam rajanaghatan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû pâtiyâpi patte pi cîvaram sammaddanti, cîvaram paribhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave rajanadonikan ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû chamâya cîvaram pattharanti, cîvaram pamsukitam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tinasanthârakan ti. tinasanthârako upacikâhi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham anujanami bhikkhave cîvaravamsam cîvararajjun majihena laggenti, rajanam ubhato galati. etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kanne bandhibhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tun ti. kanno jirati. anujânâmi bhikkhave kannasuttakan ti. rajanam ekato bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujanami bhikkhave samparivattakam - samparivattakam rajetum na ca acchinne theve pakkamitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samavena cîvaram patthinnam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udake osâretun ti. kho pana samayena cîvaram pharusam hoti. bhagavato etam attham årocesum. anujanami bhikkhave panina akotetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû acchinnakâni dhârenti dantakâsâvâni. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi nâma gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave acchinnakâni cîvarâni dhâretabbâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||11||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Dakkhinagiri tena carikam pakkami. addasa kho bhagava Magadhakhettam accibandham pâlibandham mariyadabandham singhatakabandham, disvana ayasmantam Anandam amantesi: passasi no tvam Ananda Magadhakhettam accibandham . . . singhatakabandhan ti. ussahasi tvam Ânanda bhikkhûnam evarûpâni cîvarâni samvidahitun ti. ussahâmi bhagavâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ Dakkhinâgirismim yathâbhirantam viharitvâ punad eva Râjagaham paccâgacchi. atha kho âyasmâ Anando sambahulânam bhikkhûnam cîvarâni samvidahitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca: passatu me bhante bhagavâ cîvarâni samvidahitânîti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: pandito bhikkhave Anando, mahapañño bhikkhave Anando, yatra hi nâma mayâ samkhittena bhâsitassa vitthârena attham âjânissati, kusim pi nâma karissati aḍḍhakusim pi nâma karissati maṇḍalam pi n. k. addhamandalam pi n. k. vivattam pi n. k. anuvivattam pi n. k. gîveyyakam pi n. k. jangheyyakam pi n. k. bâhantam pi n. k. chinnakam ca bhavissati sattalûkham samaņasāruppam paccatthikānam ca anabhijjhitam. anujānâmi bhikkhave chinnakam samghâtim chinnakam uttarâsangam chinnakam antaravâsakan ti. ||2||12||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Vosâlî tena cârikam pakkâmi. addasa kho bhagavâ antarâ ca Râjaganam antarâ ca Vesâlim addhânamaggapaṭipanno sambahule bhikkhû cîvarehi ubbhandite sîse pi cîvarabhisim karitvâ khandhe pi cîvarabhisim karitvâ katiyâpî cîvarabhisim karitvâ âgacchante, disvâna bhagavato etad ahosi: atilahum kho ime moghapurisâ cîvare bâhullâya

åvattå, yam nûnâham bhikkhûnam cîvare sîmam bandheyyam mariyâdam thapeyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Gotamake cetiye. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ sîtâsu hemantikâsu rattîsu antaratthakâsu himapâtasamaye rattim ajjhokâse ekacîvaro nisîdi, na bhagavantam sîtam ahosi. nikkhante pathame yâme sîtam bhagavantam ahosi. dutiyam bhagavâ cîvaram pârupi, na bhagavantam sîtam ahosi. majihime yame sîtam bhagavantam ahosi. tatiyam bhagava cîvaram pârupi, na bhagavantam sîtam ahosi. pacchime vâme uddhate arune nandimukhiyâ rattiyâ sîtam bhagavantam ahosi. catuttham bhagavâ cîvaram pârupi, na bhagavantam sîtam ahosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: ve pi kho te kulaputtâ imasmim dhammavinaye sîtâlukâ sîtabhîrukâ te pi sakkonti ticîvarena yâpetum. yam nûnâham bhikkhûnam cîvare sîmam bandheyyam mariyâdam thapeyyam ticîvaram anujâneyyan ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: ||3|| idhâham bhikkhave antarâ ca Râjagaham antarâ ca Vesâlim addhânamaggapatipanno addasam sambahule bhikkhû cîvarchi ubbhandite sîse pi cîvarabhisim karitvâ khandhe pi cîvarabhisim karitvâ katiyâpi cîvarabhisim karitvâ âgacchante, disvâna me etad ahosi: atilahum kho ime moghapurisâ cîvare bahullâya âvattâ, yam nûnâham bhikkhûnam cîvare sîmam bandheyyam mariyâdam thaidhâham bhikkhave sîtâsu hemantikâsu pevvan ti. ||4|| rattîsu antaratthakâsu himapâtasamaye rattim ajjhokâse ekacîvaro nisîdim, na mam sîtam ahosi. nikkhante pathame vâme sîtam mam ahosi. dutiyâham cîvaram pârupim na nikkhante majjhime yâme sîtam mam mam sîtam ahosi. tatiyâham cîvaram pârupim, na mam sîtam ahosi. nikkhante pacchime yâme uddhate aruņe nandimukhiyâ rattiyâ sîtam mam ahosi. catutthâham cîvaram pârupim, na mam sitam ahosi. tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi: ye pi kho te kulaputtâ imasmim dhammavinaye sîtâlukâ sîtabhîyam nûnâham rukâ te pi sakkonti ticîvarena yâpetum. bhikkhûnam cîvare sîmam bandheyyam mariyâdam thape-

yyam ticîvaram anujâneyyan ti. anujânâmi bhikkhaye ticîvaram digunam samghâțim ekacciyam uttarâsangam ekacciyam antaravâsakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavatâ ticîvaram anuñnâtan ti aññen' eva ticîvarena gâmam pavisanti, aññena ticîvarena ârâme acchanti, aññena ticîvarena nahânam otaranti. ye te bhikkhû appiechâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atirekacîvaram dhâressantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham arocesum. atha kho bhagayâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katyâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave atirekaçîvaram dhâreyo dhâreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Ânandassa atirekacîvaram uppannam hoti âyasmâ ca Ânando tam cîvaram âyasmato Sâriputtassa dâtukâmo hoti âyasmâ ca Sâriputto Sâkete viharati. atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam na atirekacîvaram dhâretabban ti, idam ca me atirekacîvaram uppannam aham ca imam cîvaram âyasmato Sâriputtassa dâtukâmo âyasmâ ca Sâriputto Sâkete viharati. katham nu kho mayâ paţipajiitabban ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagayato etam attham ârocesi: kîvaciram panânanda Sâriputto âgacchissatîti. navamam vâ bhagavâ divasam dasamam vâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave dasâhaparamam atirekacîvaram dhâretun ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnam atirekacîvaram uppajjati. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: katham nu kho atirekacîvare patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave atirekacîvaram vikappetun ti. ||8||13||

atha kho bhagavâ Vesâliyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Bârâṇasî tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Bârâṇasî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadâye. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravâsako chiddo hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ ticîvaram anuññâtam diguṇâ saṃghâṭî ekacciyo uttarâ-

sango ekacciyo antaravâsako, ayam ca me antaravâsako yam nûnâham aggalam acchupeyyam samantato dupattam bhavissati majjhe ekacciyan ti. ||1|| atha kho so bhikkhu aggalam acchupesi. addasa kho bhagavâ senâsanacârikam âhindanto tam bhikkhum aggalam acchupentam, disvâna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca: kim tvam bhikkhu karosîti. aggalam bhagavâ acchupemîti. sâdhu sâdhu bhikkhu, sâdhu kho tvam bhikkhu aggalam acchupesîti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave ahatânam dussânam ahatakappânam diguņam samghātim ekacciyam uttarāsangam ekacciyam antaravâsakam, utuddhaţânam dussânam catugunam samghâtim digunam uttaråsangam digunam antaravåsakam, pamsukûle yavadattham papanike ussaho karanîyo. anujanami bhikkhave aggalam tunnam ovattikam kandusakam dalhikamman ti. ||2||14||

atha kho bhagavâ Bàranasiyam yathabhirantam viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnam kho Visâkham Migâramâtaram bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi . . . sampahamsesi. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ . . . sampahamsitâ bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhagava svåtanava bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghena 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tunhibhâvena. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmi. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena tassâ rattiyâ accayena câtuddîpiko mahâmegho pâvassi. atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: yathâ bhikkhave Jetavane vassati evam catûsu dîpesu vassati, ovassapetha bhikkhave kayam, ayam pacchimako catuddîpiko mahâmegho 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhû bhagavato

patisunitvâ nikkhittacîvarâ kâyam ovassâpenti. ||2|| kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ panîtam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam patiyâdâpetvâ dâsim ânâpesi: gaccha je ârâmam gantvâ kâlam ârocehi kâlo bhante nitthitam bhattan ti. evam ayye 'ti kho sâ dâsî Visâkhâya Migâramâtuyâ patisunitvâ ârâmam gantvå addasa bhikkhû nikkhittacîvare kâyam ovassâpente, disvâna n' atthi ârâme bhikkhû, âjîvakâ kâyam ovassâpentîti yena Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Visâkham Migâramâtaram etad avoca: n' atth' ayye ârâme bhikkhû, âjîvakâ kâyam ovassâpentîti. atha kho Visâkhâya Migâramâtuyâ panditâva vivattâva medhâviniyâ etad ahosi: nissamsayam kho ayyâ nikkhittacîvarâ kâyam ovassâpentîti, savam bâlâ maññittha n' atthi arame bhikkhû, ajîvaka kavam ovassâpentîti, dâsim ânâpesi: gaccha je ârâmam gantvâ kâlam ârocehi kâlo bhante nitthitam bhattan ti. ||3|| atha kho te bhikkhû gattâni sîtikaritvâ kallakâyâ cîvarâni gahetvâ yathâvihâram pavisimsu. atha kho sâ dâsî ârâmam gantvâ bhikkhû apassantî n' atthi ârâme bhikkhû, suñño ârâmo 'ti yena Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Visâkham Migâramâtaram etad avoca: n' atth' avye ârâme bhikkhû, suñño ârâmo 'ti. atha kho Visâkhâya Migâramâtuyâ panditâya viyattâya medhâviniyâ etad ahosi: nissamsayam kho ayyâ gattâni sîtikaritvâ kallakâyâ cîvarâni gahetvá vatháviháram pavitthá, sáyam bálá mañnittha n' atthi ârâme bhikkhû, suñño ârâmo 'ti dâsim ânâpesi: gaccha je åråmam gantvå kålam årocehi kålo bhante nitthitam bhattan ti. ||4|| atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: sannahatha bhikkhave pattacîvaram, kâlo bhattassâ 'ti. evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhû bhagayato paccassosum. atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam vâ bâham pasârevya pasâritam vâ bâham sammiñjeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Visakhâya Migâramâtuyâ kotthake pâturahosi, nisîdi bhagavâ paññatte âsane saddhim bhikkhusamghena. ||5|| atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho tathâgatassa mahiddhikatâ mahanubhavata, yatra hi nama jannukamattesu pi oghcsu pavattamânesu katimattesu pi oghesu pavattamânesu na hi 292

nâma ekabhikkhussa pi pâdâ vâ cîvarâni vâ allâni bhavissantîti hatthâ udaggâ buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham panîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavåretvå bhagavantam bhuttåvim onîtapattapânim ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnâ kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantam etad avoca: atthâham bhante bhagavantam varâni atikkantavarà kho Visâkhe tathâgatà 'ti. yâni ca bhante kappiyâni yâni ca anavajjânîti. vadehi Visâkhe 'ti. ||6|| icchâm' aham bhante samghassa yâvajîvam vassikasâtikam dâtum, âgantukabhattam dâtum, gamikabhattam dâtum, gilânabhattam dâtum, gilânupatthâkabhattam dâtum, gilânabhesajjam dâtum, dhuvayâgum dâtum, bhikkhunîsamghassa udakasâţikam dâtun ti. kim pana tvam Visâkhe atthavasam sampassamana tathagatam attha varani yacasiti. idhâham bhante dôsim ânâpesim: gaccha je ârâmam gantvâ kâlam ârocehi kâlo bhante nitthitam bhattan ti, atha kho sâ bhante dåsî årâmam gantvå addasa bhikkhû nikkhittacîvare kâyam ovassâpente, disvâna n' atthi ârâme bhikkhû, âjîvakâ kâyam ovassâpentîti yenâham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvå mam etad avoca n' atth' ayye ârâme bhikkhû, âjîvakâ kâyam ovassâpentîti. asuci bhante naggiyam patikkûlam. imâham bhante atthavasam sampassamânâ icchâmi samghassa yâvajîvam vassikasâţikam dâtum. ||7|| puna ca param bhante âgantuko bhikkhu na vîthikusalo na gocarakusalo kilanto pindâya carati. so me âgantukabhattam bhuñjitvâ vîthikusalo gocarakusalo akilanto pindâya carissati. imâham bhante atthavasam sampassamânâ icchâmi samghassa yâvajîvam âgantukabhattam dâtum. puna ca param bhante gamiko bhikkhu attano bhattam pariyesamano sattha va vihâyissati, yattha vâ vâsam gantukâmo bhavissati tattha vikâle upagacchissati kilanto addhânam gamissati. so me gamikabhattam bhuñjitvâ satthâ na vihâyissati, yattha våsam gantukâmo bhavissati tattha kâlena upagacchissati akilanto addhânam gamissati. imâham bhante atthavasam sampassamânâ icchâmi samghassa yâvajîvam gamikabhattam dâtum. ||8|| puna ca param bhante gilânassa bhikkhuno sappâyâni bhojanâni alabhantassa âbâdho vâ abhiyaddhissati kâlamkiriyâ vâ bhavissati. tassa me gilânabhattam bhuttassa

âbâdho na abhivaddhissati kâlamkiriyâ na bhavissati. ham bhante atthavasam sampassamânâ icchâmi samghassa vâvajîvam gilânabhattam dâtum. puna ca param bhante gilânupatthâko bhikkhu attano bhattam pariyesamâno gilânassa ussûre bhattam nîharissati bhattacchedam karissati. so me gilânupatthâkabhattam bhuñjitvâ gilânassa kâlena bhattam nîharissati bhattacchedam na karissati. bhante atthavasam sampassamânâ icchâmi samghassa yâvajîvam gilânupatthâkabhattam dâtum. ||9|| puna ca param bhante gilânassa bhikkhuno sappâyâni bhesajjâni alabhantassa âbâdho vâ abhivaddhissati kâlamkiriyâ vâ bhavissati. tassa me gilânabhesajjam paribhuttassa âbâdho na abhivaddhissati kâlamkiriyâ na bhavissati. imâham bhante sampassamânâ icchâmi samghassa vâvajîatthavasam puna ca param bhante vam gilânabhesajjam dâtum. bhagavatà Andhakavinde dasânisamse sampassamânena yâgu anuñnâtâ. ty âham bhante ânisamse sampassamânâ icchâmi saṃghassa yâvajîvaṃ dhuvayâguṃ dâtuṃ. ||10|| idha bhante bhikkhuniyo Aciravatiyâ nadiyâ vesiyâhi saddhim nagga ekatitthe nahayanti. tâ bhante vesiyâ bhikkhuniyo uppandesum: kim nu kho nama tumhakam avye daharânam brahmacariyam cinne, nanu nâma kâmâ paribhuñjitabbâ, yadâ jinnâ bhavissanti tadâ brahmacariyam carissatha, evam tumhâkam ubho antâ pariggahitâ bhavissantîti. tâ bhante bhikkhuniyo vesiyâhi uppandiyamânâ mañkû ahesum. asuci bhante mâtugâmassa naggiyam jeguccham patikkûlam. imâham bhante atthavasam sampassamânâ icchâmi bhikkhunîsamghassa yâvajîvam udakasâțikam dâtun ti. | 11 | kim pana tvam Visâkhe ânisamsam sampassamânâ tathâgatam attha varâni yâcasîti. bhanto disâsu vassam vutthâ bhikkhû Sâvatthim âgacchissanti bhagavantam dassanâya, te bhagavantam upasamkamitvå pucchissanti: itthannâmo bhante bhikkhu kâlamkato, tassa kâ gati ko abhisamparâyo 'ti. tam bhagavâ vyâkakarissati sotapattiphale va sakadagamiphale va anagamiphale vå arahattaphale vå. ty åham upasamkamitvå pucchissâmi: âgætapubbâ nu kho bhante tena ayyena Sâvatthîti. ||12|| sace 'me vakkhanti âgatapubbâ tena bhikkhunâ Sâvatthîti, niṭṭhaṃ ettha gacchissâmi nissaṃsayaṃ paribhuttaṃ tena ayyena vassikasâṭikâ vâ âgantukabhattaṃ vâ gamikabhattaṃ vâ gilânabhattaṃ vâ gilânabhattaṃ vâ gilânabhattaṃ vâ gilânabhattaṃ vâ gilânabhasajjaṃ vâ dhuvayâgu vâ 'ti. tassâ me tad anussarantiyâ pâmujjaṃ jâyissati, pamuditâya pîti jâyissati, pîtimanâya kâyo passambhissati, passaddhakâyâ sukhaṃ vedayissâmi, sukhiniyâ cittaṃ samâdhiyissati, sâ me bhavissati indriyabhâvanâ balabhâvanâ bojjhangabhâvanâ. imâhaṃ bhante ânisaṃsaṃ sampassamânâ tathâgataṃ aṭṭha varâni yâcâmîti. || 13 || sâdhu sâdhu Visâkha, sâdhu kho tvaṃ Visâkha imaṃ ânisaṃsaṃ sampassamânâ tathâgataṃ aṭṭha varâni yâcasi. anujânâmi te Visâkha aṭṭha varânîti. atha kho bhagavâ Visâkhaṃ Migâramâtaraṃ imâhi gâthâhi anumodi:

yâ annapânam atipamoditâ sîlûpapannâ sugatassa sâvikâ dadâti dânam abhibhuyya maccheram sovaggikam sokanudam sukhâvaham,

dibbam sâ labhate âyum âgamma maggam virajam ananganam,

sâ puññakâmâ sukhinî anâmayâ saggamhi kâyamhi ciram pamodatîti.

atha kho bhagavâ Visâkham Migâramâtaram imâhi gâthàhi anumoditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi.  $\|14\|$  atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujànâmi bhikkhave vassikasâṭikam âgantukabhattam gamikabhattam gilânabhattam gilânupaṭṭhâkabhattam gilânabhesajjam dhuvayâgum bhikkhunîsamghassa udakasâṭikan ti.  $\|15\|$ 

Visâkhâbhânavâram.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû paṇîtâni bhojanâni bhuñjitvâ muṭṭhassatî asampajânâ niddam okkamenti, tesam muṭṭhassatînam asampajânânam niddam okkamantânam supinantena asuci muccati, senâsanam asucinâ makkhiyati. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmatâ Ânandena pacchâsamaṇena senâsanacârikam âhiṇḍanto addasa senâsanam asucinâ makkhitam, disvâna âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi: kim etam Ânanda senâsanam makkhitan ti. etarahi bhante bhikkhû paṇîtâni

bhojanâni bhuñjitvâ mutthassatî asampajânâ niddam okkamenti, tesam . . . asuci muccati, tayidam bhagavâ senâsanam asucina makkhitan ti. ||1|| evam etam Ananda evam etam Ânanda, muccati hi Ânanda mutthassatînam asampajânânam niddam okkamantânam supinantena asuci. ye te Ânanda bhikkhû upatthitasatî sampajânâ niddam okkamenti tesam asuci na muccati, ve pi te Ânanda puthujjanâ kâmesu vîtarâgâ tesam pi asuci na muccati. atthânam etam Ananda anavakâso yam arahato asuci mucceyyâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: idhaham bhikkhave Anandena pacchasamanena senasanacarikam âhindanto addasam senâsanam asucinâ makkhitam. disvâna Ânandam âmantesim: kim etam Ânanda . . . (=§ 1, 2) . . . arahato asuci mucceyyâ 'ti. ||2|| pañe' ime bhikkhaye âdînayâ mutthassatissa asampajânassa niddam okkamayato: dukkham supati, dukkham patibujihati, papakam supinam passati, devatâ na rakkhanti, asuci muccati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca âdînavâ mutthassatissa asampajânassa niddam okkamayato. pañc' ime bhikkhave ânisamsâ upatthitasatissa sampajanassa niddam okkamayato: sukham supati, sukham patibujjhati, na pâpakam supinam passati, devatâ rakkhanti, asuci na muccati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ânisamsâ upatthitasatissa sampajânassa niddam okkaanujânâmi bhikkhave kâyaguttiyâ cîvaraguttiyâ senâsanaguttiyâ nisîdaĥan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samavena atikhuddakam nisîdanam na sabbam senâsanam gopeti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave yavamahantam paccattharanam akankhati tavamahantam paccattharanam kâtun ti. ||4||16||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Ânandassa upajjhâyassa âyasmato Belatthasîsassa thullakacchâbâdho hoti. tassa lasikâya cîvarâni kâye lagganti, tâni bhikkhû udakena temetvâ-temetvâ apakaḍḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavâ senâsanacârikam âhiṇḍanto te bhikkhû tâni cîvarâni udakena temetvâ-temetvâ apakaḍḍhante, disvâna yena te bhikkhû tena upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ to bhikkhû etad avoca: kim imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno âbâdho 'ti. imassa bhante

âyasmato thullakacchâbâdho, lasikâya cîvarâni kâye lagganti, tâni mayam udakena temetvâ-temetvâ apakaḍḍhâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ ctasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave yassa kaṇḍu vâ piļakâ vâ assâvo vâ thullakacchâ vâ âbâdho kaṇḍupaţicchâdin ti. || 1 || 17 ||

atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ mukhapuñchanacolakam âdâya yena bhagayâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamityâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinna kho Visakha Migaramata bhagavantam etad avoca: patiganhâtu me bhante bhagavâ mukhapuñchanacolakam yam mama assa dîgharattam hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. patiggahesi bhagavâ mukhapuñchanacolakam. atha kho bhagavâ Visâkham Migâramâtaram dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi . . . atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavatâ sampahamsesi. dhammiya kathaya sandassita . . . sampahamsita utthayasanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagayâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katyâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave mukhapuñchanacolakan ti. ||1||**18**||

tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo âyasmato Ânandassa sahâyo hoti. Rojassa Mallassa khomapilotikâ âyasmato Ânandassa hatthe nikkhittâ hoti âyasmato ca Ânandassa khomapilotikâya attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' angehi samannâgatassa vissâsam gahetum: sandiṭṭho ca hoti sambhatto ca âlapito ca jîvati ca jânâti gahite me attamano bhavissatîti. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi pañcah' angehi samannâgatassa vissâsam gahetun ti.  $\|1\|19\|$ 

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnam paripunnam hoti ticîvaram attho ca hoti parissâvanehi pi thavikâhi pi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhâracolakan ti.  $\|1\|$  atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: yâni tâni bhagavatâ anuññâtâni ticîvaran ti vâ vassikasâţikâ 'ti vâ nisîdanan ti vâ paccattharanan ti vâ kandupa-

ticchâdîti vâ mukhapuñchanacolakan ti vâ parikkhâracolakan ti vâ, sabbâni tâni adhiṭṭhâtabbâni nu kho udâhu vikappetabbânîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ticîvaram adhiṭṭhâtum na vikappetum, vassikasâṭikam vassânam câtumâsam adhiṭṭhâtum tato param vikappetum, nisîdanam adhiṭṭhâtum na vikappetum, paccattharaṇam adhiṭṭhâtum na vikappetum, kaṇḍupaṭicchâdim yâva âbâdhâ adhiṭṭhâtum tato param vikappetum, mukhapuñchanacolakam adhiṭṭhâtum na vikappetum, parikkhâracolakam adhiṭṭhâtum na vikappetum, parikkhâracolakam adhiṭṭhâtum na vikappetum ti. ||2||20||

atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kittakam pacchimam nu kho cîvaram vikappetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham anujânâmi bhikkhave âyâmena atthangulam ârocesum. sugatangulena caturangulam vitthatam pacchimam cîvaram vikappetun ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Mahâkassapassa pamsukûlakato garuko hoti. bhagavato etam attham âroccsum. anujânâmi bhikkhave suttalûkham kâtun vikanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave vikannam uddharitun ti. suttâ okirivanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave anuvâtam paribhandam âropetun ti. pana samayena samghâtiyâ pattâ lujjanti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujanami bhikkhave atthapadakam kâtun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno ticîvare kayiramâne sabbam chinnakam na ppahoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve chinnakâni ekam acchinnakan ti. dve chinnakâni ekam achinnakam na ppahoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve acchinnakâni ekam chinnakan ti. acchinnakâni ekam chinnakam na ppahoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave anvâdhikam pi âropetum. na ca bhikkhave sabbam acchinnakam dhâretabbam. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||21||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bahum cîvaram uppannam hoti so ca tam cîvaram mâtâpitunnam dâtukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. mâtâpitaro hi kho bhikkhave dadamâne kim vadeyyâma. anujâ-

nâmi bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam dâtum. na ca bhikkhave saddhâdeyyam vinipâtetabbam. yo vinipâteyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||1||22||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Andhavane cîvaram nikkhipitvà santaruttarena gâmam pindâya pâvisi. corâ tam cîvaram avaharimsu. so bhikkhu duccolo hoti bhikkhû evam âhamsu: kissa tvam âvuso lûkhacîvaro. duccolo lûkhacîvaro 'ti. idhâham âvuso Andhavane cîvaram nikkhipitvå santaruttarena gåmam pindåya påvisim, corå tam cîvaram avaharimsu, tenâham duccolo lûkhacîvaro 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave santaruttarena gâmo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando asatiyâ santaruttarena gâmam pindâya pâvisi. âyasmantam Ânandam etad avocum: nanu kho âvuso Ânanda bhagavatâ paññattam na santaruttarena gâmo pavisitabbo 'ti. kissa tvam avuso santaruttarena gamam pavittho 'ti. saccam âvuso bhagavatâ paññattam na santaruttarena gâmo pavisitabbo 'ti, api câham asatiyâ pavittho 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||2|| pañc' ime bhikk ave paccayâ samghâtiyâ nikkhepâya: gilâno vâ hoti, vassikasamketam vâ hoti, nadîpâram gantum vâ hoti, aggalagutti vihâro vâ hoti, atthatakathinam vâ hoti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayâ pañc' ime bhikkhave paccayâ samghâtiyâ nikkhepâya. uttarâsangassa antaravâsakassa nikkhepâya: gilâno vâ... atthatakathinam vå hoti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayâ uttarâsangassa antaravâsakassa nikkhepâya. pañc' ime bhikkhave paccayâ vassikasâtikâya nikkhepâya: gilâno vâ hoti, nissîmam gantum vâ hoti, nadîpâram gantum vâ hoti, aggalagutti vihâro vâ hoti, vassikasâţikâ akatâ vâ hoti vippakatâ vâ. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayâ vassikasâtikâya nikkhepâyâ 'ti. ||3||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu eko vassam vasi. tattha manussâ saṃghassa demâ 'ti cîvarâni adaṃsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññataṃ catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, ahaṃ c' amhi ekako, ime ca

manusså samghassa demå 'ti cîvarâni adamsu. yam nûnâham imâni samghikâni cîvarâni Sâvatthim hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tâni cîvarâni âdâya Sâvatthim gantvâ bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. tuyh' eva bhikkhu tâni cîvarâni yâva kathinassa ubbhârâyâ 'ti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko vassam vasati. tattha manussâ samghassa anujânâmi bhikkhave tass' eva tâni demâ 'ti cîvarâni denti. cîvarâni yâva kathinassa ubbhârâyâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu utukâlam eko vasi. manussâ samghassa demâ 'ti cîvarâni adamsu. tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam catuvaggo pacchimo samgho 'ti, aham c' amhi ekako, ime ca manussà samghassa demâ 'ti cîvarâni adamsu. yam nûnâham imâni samghikâni cîvarâni Sâvatthim hareyyan ti. so bhikkhu tâni cîvarâni âdâya Sâvatthim gantvâ bhikkhûnam etam attham arocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham anujânâmi bhikkhave sammukhîbhûtena samârocesum. ghena bhâjetum. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu utukâlam tattha manussâ samghassa demâ 'ti cîvarâni anujânâmi bhikkhave tena bhikkhunâ tâni cîvarâni adhitthâtum mayh' imâni cîvarânîti. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tam cîvaram anadhitthitena añño bhikkhu âgacchati, samako dâtabbo bhâgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tam cîvaram bhâjiyamâne apâtite kuse añño bhikkhu âgacchati, samako dâtabbo bhâgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tam cîvaram bhâjiyamâne pâtite kuse añño bhikkhu âgacchati, nakama databbo bhago 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhâtukâ therâ âyasmâ ca Isidâso âyasmâ ca Isibhatto Savatthiyam vassam vuttha annataram gamakâvâsam agamamsu. manussâ cirassâpi therâ âgatâ 'ti sacî-imâni bhante samghikâni cîvarâni there âgamma uppannâni, sâdiyissanti therâ bhâgan ti. therâ evam âhamsu: yathâ kho mayam âvuso bhagavatâ dhammam desitam âjânâma tumhâkam yeva tâni cîvarâni yâva kathinassa ubbhârâyâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena tayo bhikkhû Râjagahe vassam vasanti. tattha manussâ samghassa demâ 'ti cîvarâni denti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, mayam c' amhâ tayo janâ, ime ca manussâ saṃghassa demâ 'ti cîvarâni denti. katham nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ therâ âyasmâ ca Nilavâsî âyasmâ ca Saṇavâsî âyasmâ ca Gopako âyasmâ ca Bhagu âyasmâ ca Phalikasandâno Pâṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭârâme. atha kho te bhikkhû Pâṭaliputtaṃ gantvâ there pucchiṃsu. therâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: yathâ kho mayaṃ âvuso bhagavatâ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâma tumhâ-kaṃ yeva tâni cîvarâni yâva kaṭhinassa ubbhârâyâ 'ti.  $\|6\|\mathbf{24}\|$ 

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto Savatthiyam vassam vuttho aññataram gâmaktattha bhikkhû cîvaram bhâjetukâmâ âvâsam agamâsi. sannipatimsu. te evam âhamsu: imâni kho âvuso samghikâni cîvarâni bhâjiyissanti, sâdiyissasi bhâgan ti. âmâvuso sâdiyissâmîti tato cîvarabhâgam gahetvâ añnam âvâsam tattha pi bhikkhû cîvaram bhâjetukâmâ sanniagamâsi. te pi evam âhamsu: imâni kho âvuso samghikâni patimsu. cîvarâni bhâjiyissanti, sâdiyissasi bhâgan ti. sâdivissâmîti tato pi cîvarabhâgam gahetvâ aññam âvâsam tattha pi bhikkhû cîvaram bhâjetukâmâ sanniagamâsi. te pi evam âhamsu: imâni kho âvuso samghikâni cîvarâni bhâjiyissanti, sâdiyissasi bhâgan ti. âmâvuso sâdivissâmîti tato pi cîvarabhâgam gahetvâ mahantam cîvarabhandikam âdâya punad eva Sâvatthim paccâgacchi. ||1|| bhikkhû evam âhamsu: mahâpuñño 'si tvam âvuso Upananda, bahum te cîvaram uppannan ti. kuto me âvuso puññam, idhâham âvuso Sâvatthiyam vassam vuttho aññataram gâmakâvâsam agamâsim, tattha bhikkhû cîvaram bhûjetukâmâ sannipatimsu, te mam evam âhamsu: imâni kho âvuso samghikâni cîvarâni bhâjiyissanti, sâdiyissasi bhâgan ti. âmâvuso sâdiyissâmîti tato cîvarabhâgam gahetvâ aññam âvâsam agamâsim, tattha pi bhikkhû cîvaram bhâjetukâmâ sannipatiṃsu, te pi maṃ evaṃ âhaṃsu: imâni kho âvuso samghikâni cîvarâni bhâjiyissanti, sâdiyissasi bhâgan ti, âmâvuso sâdiyissâmîti tato pi cîvarabhâgam gahetvâ aññam

âvâsam agamâsim, tattha pi bhikkhû cîvaram bhâjetukâmâ sannipatimsu, te pi mam evam åhamsu: imani . . . sådiyissâmîti tato pi cîvarabhâgam aggahesim, evam me bahum cîvaram uppannan ti. ||2|| kim pana tvam âvuso Upananda aññatra vassam vuttho aññatra cîvarabhâgam sâdiyissasîti. evam avuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appiccha te ujjhayanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto aññatra vassam vuttho aññatra cîvarabhagam sâdivissatîti. bhagavato etam attham âroccsum. saccam kira tvam Upananda aññatra vassam vuttho aññatra civarabhagam vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: saccam bhagavâ. sâdivîti. katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa aññatra vassam vuttho aññatra cîvarabhâgam sâdiyissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya pasannânam vâ bhiyyobhâvâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave aññatra vassam vutthena aññatra cîvarabhago sâditabbo. yo sâdiyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto eko dvîsu âvâsesu vassam vasi evam me bahum eîvaram uppajjissatîti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: katham nu kho âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa cîvarapativiso bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. dâtabbo 'ti. bhikkhave moghapurisassa ekâdhippâyam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko dvîsu avasesu vassam vasati evam me bahum cîvaram uppajjissatîti. sace amutra upaḍḍham amutra upaddham vasati, amutra upaddho amutra upaddho cîvarapativiso dâtabbo, yattha vâ pana bahutaram vasati tato cîvarapațiviso dâtabbo 'ti. ||4||25||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kucchivikarâbâdho hoti, so sake muttakarîse palipanno seti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmatâ Ânandena pacchâsamanena senâsanacârikam âhindanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihâro ten' upasamkami. addasa kho bhagavâ tam bhikkhum sake muttakarîse palipannam sayamânam, disvâna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca: kim te bhikkhu âbâdho 'ti. kucchivikâro me bhagavâ 'ti. atthi pana te bhikkhu upaṭṭhâko 'ti. n' atthi bhagavâ

pi sattavassiko jâto. tadâ Mahâvarunatthero nâma eko arahâ dârakassa hetusampadam disvâ tattha viharamâno sattavassiko dâni dârako, kâlo nam pabbâjetun ti cintetvâ râjadhîtâya ârocâpetvâ Nigrodhakumâram pabbâjesi. khuragge yeva arahattam pâpuni. so ekadivasam pâto 'va sarîram jaggetvâ âcariyupajjhâyavattam katvâ pattacîvaram âdâya mâtu upâsikâya gehadvâram gacchâmîti nikkhami. mâtu nivesanatthânañ c' assa dakkhinadvârena nangaram pavisitvá nagaramajjhena gantvá pácínadvárena nikkhamitvá gantabbam hoti. tena ca samayena Asoko dhammarâjâ pâcînadisabhimukho sîhapañjare cankamati. tam khanam yeva Nigrodho râjangaṇam sampâpuṇi santindriyo santamânaso vugamattam pekkhamâno. tena vuttam: ekadivasam sîhapañjare thito addasa Nigrodham sâmaneram râjañganena gacchantam dantam guttam santindriyam iriyapathasampannan ti. disvâ pan' assa etad ahosi: ayam jano sabbo pi vikkhittacitto bhantamigapatibhâgo,1 ayam pana dàrako avikkhittacitto ativiya c'assa âlokitavilokitan; sammiñjanapasâranañ ca sobhati, addhâ etassa abbhantare lokuttaradhammo bhavissatîti rañño saha dassanen' eva sâmanere cittam pasîdi pemam santhahi.<sup>2</sup> kasmâ. pubbe pi kira puññakaranakâle esa rañño jetthabhâtâ vâṇijako ahosi. vuttam pi c' etan:

pubbeva sannivåsena paccuppannahitena vå evam tam jäyate pemam uppalam va yathodake 'ti.

atha râjâ sañjâtapemo sabahumâno³ etam sâmaneram pakko-sathâ 'ti amacce pesesi. te aticirâyantîti puna dve tayo pesesi turitam âgacchatû 'ti. sâmanero attano pakatiyâ yeva agamâsi. râjâ patirûpam âsanam ñatvâ nisîdathâ 'ti âha. so ito c' ito ca viloketvâ n' atthi dâni aññe bhikkhû 'ti samussitasetacchattam râjapallañkam upasamkamitvâ pattagahanatthâya rañño âkâram dassesi. râjâ tam pallañkasamîpam upagacchantam eva disvâ cintesi : ajj' eva dâni ayam sâmanero imassa gehassa sâmiko bhavissatîti. sâmanero rañño hatthe pattam datvâ pallañkam abhirûhitvâ nisîdi. râjâ attano atthâya sampâditam sabbam yâgukhajjakabhattavi-

<sup>1</sup> bhattam° D, bhandam° E. 2 sandhahi D. santhahi? 3 sambahumano D.

sâmanero khâdaniyabhojaniyam attano katim upanâmesi. yapaniyamattam eva sampaticchi. bhattakiccavasane raja âha: satthàrâ tumhâkam dinnaovâdam jânâthâ 'ti. jânâmi mahârâja ekadesenâ 'ti. tâta mayham pi nam kathehîti. sâdhu mahârâjâ 'ti rañño anurûpam Dhammapade appamâdavaggam anumodanatthâya abhâsi. râjâ pana "appamâdo amatapadam pamâdo maceuno padan" ti sutvâ 'va aññâtam tâta parivosâpehîti âha. anumodanâvasâne attha te tâta dhuvabhattâni dammîti âha. sâmanero âha: etâni aham upajjhâyassa dammi mahârâjâ 'ti. ko ayam tâta upajjhâyo nâmâ 'ti. vajjavajjam disva codeta sareta maharaja 'ti. aññâni pi te tâta attha dammîti. etâni âcariyassa dammi mahârâjâ 'ti. ko ayam tâta âcariyo nâmâ 'ti. såsane sikkhitabbakadhammesu patitthåpetå mahåråjå 'ti. sâdhu tâta aññâni pi te attha dammîti. etâni bhikkhusamghassa dammi mahârâjâ 'ti. ko ayam tâta bhikkhusamgho nâmâ 'ti. yam nissâya mahârâja amhâkam âcariyupajjhâyânañ ca mamañ ca pabbajjâ ca upasampadâ câ 'ti. râjâ bhiyyosomattâya tutthacitto âha: aññâni pi te tâta attha sâmanero sâdhû 'ti sampaticehitvâ punadivase dvattimsa bhikkhû gahetvâ râjantepuram pavisitvâ bhattakiccam akâsi. râjà aññe pi dvattimsa bhikkhû tumhchi saddhim sve bhikkham ganhantû 'ti eten' eva upâyena divase divase vaddhapento satthisahassanam brahmanaparibbajakadînam bhattam upacchinditvâ antonivesane satthisahassânam bhikkhûnam niccabhattam patthapesi Nigrodhatthere gaten' eva pasadena. Nigrodhatthero pi rajanam saparisam tisu saranesu pañcasu ca sîlesu patithâpetvâ buddhasâsane pothujjanikena pasadena acalappasadam katva patitthapesi. puna raja Asokaramam nama mahaviharam karapetva satthisahassânam bhikkhûnam niccabhattam patthapesi. sakala-Jambudîpe caturâsîtiyâ nangarasahassesu caturâsîtivihârasahassâni kârâpesi caturâsîtisahassacetiyapatimanditâni dhammen' eva no adhammena.

ekadivasam kira râjâ Asokârâme mahâdânam datvâ saṭṭhisahassasamghassa ¹ bhikkhusamghassa majjhe nisajja samgham catûhi paccayehi pavâretvâ imam² pañham pucchi: bhante

<sup>1</sup> satthisanassasamkhassa? 2 imam E, idam D.

bhagavatâ desitadhammo nâma kittako hotîti. angato mahârâja nav' angâni,1 khandhato caturâsîtidhammakkhandharâjâ dhamme pasîditvâ ekamekam dhammasahassânîti. kkhandham ekekavihârena pûjessâmîti ekadivasam eva channavutikotidhanam vissajjetva amacce anapesi: etha bhane ekamekasmim nagare ekamekam vihâram kârâpentâ caturâsîtiyâ nangarasahassesu caturâsîtiyihârasahassâni kârâpethâ 'ti, sayañ ca Asokârâme Asokamahâvihâratthâya kaınmam patthapesi. samgho Indaguttattheram nâma mahiddhikam mahanubhavam khinasavam navakammadhitthayakam adâsi. thero yam yam kammam na nitthâti tam tam attano ânubhâvena nitthâpesi. evam pi tîhi samvaccharehi ekadivasam eva sabbanagarehi vihârakamman niţţhâpesi. pannâni âgamimsu, amaccâ rañño ârocesum: nitthitâni deva caturâsîtivihârasahassânîti. râjâ nangare bherin carâpesi: ito sattannam divasânam accayena vihâramaho bhavissati, sabbe attha sîlangâni samâdiyitvâ antonangare ca bahinangare ca vihâramaham patiyâdentû 'ti. tato sattannam divasânam accayena sabbâlamkâravibhûsitâya anekasatasahassasamkhâya caturañginîsenâya parivuto devaloke Amaravatiyâ râjadhâniyâ sirito adhikatarasassirikam viya nangaram kâtukâmena ussâhajâtena mahâjanena alamkatapațiyattam nangaram anuvicaranto vihâram gantvâ bhikkhusamghassa majjhe atthâsi. tasmiñ ca khane sannipatitâ asîti bhikkhukotiyo ahesum bhikkhunînañ ca channavutisatasahassâni. tattha khînasavabhikkhû yeva satasahassasamkha ahesum. tesam etad ahosi: sace râjâ attano adhikâram anavasesam passeyya, ativiya buddhasâsane pasîdeyyâ 'ti. tato lokavivaraņam nâma pâţihâriyam² akamsu. râjâ Asokârâme thito 'va catuddisâ anuvilokento samantato samuddapariyantam Jambudîpam passati caturâsîtiñ ca vihârasahassâni passati ulârâya vihâramahapûjâya virocamânâni.

so tam vibhûtim passamâno ulârena pîtipâmojjena samannâgato atthi pana aññassa pi kassaci evarûpam pîtipâmojjam uppannapubban ti cintento bhikkhusamgham pucchi: bhante amhâkam lokanâthassa dasabalassa sâsane ko mahâpariccâgam pariccaji kassa pariccâgo mahanto 'ti vadantîti. bhikkhu-

<sup>1</sup> nava ca allgâni D, navalgâni E. 2 pâțihârim D.

samgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhâram akâsi. thero âha: mahârâja dasabalassa sâsane paccayadâyako nâma tavâ sadiso dharamâne pi tathâgate na koci ahosi, tav' eva pariccâgo mahâ 'ti. râjâ therassa vacanam sutvâ ulârena pîtipâmojjena nirantaram phutasarîro hutvâ cintesi: n' atthi kira mayâ sadiso paccayadâyako, mayham kira pariccâgo mahâ. aham kira deyyadhammena sâsanam pagganhâmîti. panâham evam sati sâsanassa dâyâdo homi na homîti. bhikkhusamgham pucchi: bhavâmi nu kho aham bhante såsanassa dåyådo 'ti. tato Moggaliputtatissatthero rañño idam vacanam sutvā rājaputtassa Mahindassa upanissayasampattim sampassamâno sace ayam kumâro pabbajissati sâsanassa ativiya vuddhi bhavissatîti cintetvâ râjânam etad avoca: na kho mahârâja sâsanassa ettâvatâ dâyâdo hoti, api ca kho paccayadâyako 'ti vâ upatthâyako 'ti vâ samkham gacchati. yo pi hi mahârâja pathavito yâva brahmalokaparimânam paccayarâsim dadeyya so pi sâsane dâyâdo 'ti samkham na gacchatîti. atha kathan carahi bhante sâsanassa dâyâdo hotîti. yo hi koci mahârâja addho vâ daliddo vâ attano orasam puttam pabbâjeti, ayam vuccati mahârâja dâyâdo sâsanassâ 'ti. evam vutte Asoko râjâ aham kira evarûpam pariccâgam katvâpi n' eva sâsanassa dâyâdabhâvam patto 'ti sâsane dâyâdabhâvam patthayamâno ito c' ito ca viloketvå 2 addasa Mahindakumåram avidûre thitam, disvå pan' assa etad ahosi: kiñcâpi aham imam kumâram Tissakumârassa pabbajitakâlato pabhuti oparajje patitthâpetukâmo. atha kho oparajjato pi pabbajja 'va uttama 'ti. tato kumaram âha: sakkhissasi tvam tâta pabbajitun ti. kumâro pana pakatiyâpi Tissakumârassa pabbajitakâlato pabhuti pabbajitukâmo 'va rañño vacanam sutvâ ativiya pâmujjajâto hutvâ âha: pabbajâmi deva, mam pabbâjetvâ tumhe sâsane dâyâdo hothâ 'ti. tena ca samayena râjadhîtâ Samghamittâpi tasmin yeva thâne thitâ hoti tassâ ca sâmiko Aggibrahmâ nâma kumâro uparâjena Tissakumârena saddhim pabbajito hoti. râjâ tam disvâ âha: tvam pi amma pabbajitum sakkhissasîti. sådhu tåta sakkomîti. raja puttanam manam labhitva pahatthacitto bhikkhusamgham etad avoca: bhante ime dârake

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> pi hi E, pi ha D. <sup>2</sup> vilokitvâ D, oloketvâ E.

pabbâjetvâ mam sâsane dâyâdam karothâ 'ti. samgho rañño vacanam sampaticchitvâ kumâram Moggaliputtatissattherena upajjhåyena Mahâdevattherena ca âcariyena pabbâjesi, Majjhantikattherena âcariyena upasampâdesi. tadâ kira kumâro paripunnavîsativasso 'va hoti. so tasmim veva upasampadâsîmâmandale saha patisambhidâhi arahattam pâpuni. Samghamittâya pi râjadhîtâya âcariyâ Âyupâlittherî nâma upajjhâyâ pana Dhammapâlittherî nâma ahosi. tadâ Samghamittâ atthârasa vassâni hoti. tam pabbajitamattam tasmim yeva sîmâmandale sikkhâya patitthâpesum. ubhinnam pabbajitakâle râjâ chavassâbhiseko hoti. hindatthero upasampannakâlato pabhuti attano upajjhâyass' eva santike dhammañ ca vinayañ ca pariyâpunanto dve pi sangîtiyo ârûlhan tipitakasangahîtan satthakathan sabbatheravâdam tinnam vassânam abbhantare uggahetvâ attano upajihâyassa antevâsikânam sahassamattânam bhikkhûnam pâmokkho ahosi.

tadâ Asoko dhammarâjâ navavassâbhiseko hoti. rañño pana atthavassâbhisekakâle yeva Kontiputtatissatthero vyâdhipatikammattham bhikkhâcâravattena âhindanto pasatamattam sappim alabhitvá vyádhibalena parikkhináyusamkháro bhikkhusamgham Appamâdena ovaditvâ âkâse pallañkena nisîditvâ tejodhâtum samâpajjitvâ parinibbâyi. pavattim sutvâ therassa sakkâram katvâ mayi nâma rajjam kârente evam bhikkhûnam paccayâ dullabhâ 'ti nangarassa catusu dvaresu pokkharaniyo karapetva bhesajjassa purapetva tena kira samayena Pâțaliputtassa catusu dvâresu cattâri satasahassâni sahâyam¹ satasahassan ti divase divase pañca satasahassâni rañño uppajjanti, tato râjâ Nigrodhattherassa devasikam satasahassam vissajjesi, buddhassa cetiye gandhamâlâdîhi pûjanatthâya satasahassam, dhammassa satasahassam, tam dhammadharanam bahussutanam catupaccayatthâya upanîyati, samghassa satasahassam, catusu dvâresu bhesajjatthâya satasahassam. evam sâsane ulâro lâbhasakkâro nibbatti. titthiyâ parihînalâbhasakkârâ antamaso ghâsacchâdanam pi alabhanta labhasakkaram patthayamana sasane pabbajitvâ sakâni sakâni ditthigatâni ayam dhammo ayam vinayo

'ti dîpenti. pabbajjam alabhamânâpi 1 sayam eva mundetvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ vihâresu vicarantâ uposatham pi pavâranam pi samghakammam pi ganakammam pi pavibhikkhû tehi saddhim uposatham na karonti. tadâ Moggaliputtatissatthero uppannam dâni idam adhikaranam, tam na cirass' eva kakkhalam bhavissati, na kho pan' etam sakkâ imesam majjhe vasantena vûpasametun ti Mahindattherassa ganam niyyâdetvâ attano phâsukavihârena viharitukâmo Ahogangâpabbatam agamâsi. te pi kho titthiyâ bhikkhusamghena dhammena vinayena satthu sâsane² niggayhamânâpi dhammavinayânulomâya paţipattiyâ asandhahantâ 3 anekarûpam sâsanassa abbudañ ca malañ ca kantakañ ca samutthâpesum. keci aggim paricaranti, keci pañcâtape tappanti,4 keci âdiceam anuparivattanti, keci dhammañ ca vinayañ ca vobhindissâmâ 'ti pagganhimsu. tadâ bhikkhusamgho na tehi saddhim uposatham vå pavåranam vå akåsi. Asokårame satta vassâni uposatho upacchijji. rañño pi etam attham âroccsum. râjâ ekam amaccam ânâpesi vihâram gantvâ adhikaranam vûpasametvà uposatham kârâpehîti. amacco râjânam patipucchitum avisahanto anne amacce upasamkamitvâ âha: râjâ mam vihâram gantvâ adhikaranam vûpasametvâ uposatham kârâpehîti pahini. kathan nu kho adhikaranam vûpasamatîti. te âhamsu: mayam evam sallakkhema: yathâ nâma paccantam vûpasamentâ core ghâtenti evam evam 5 ye uposatham na karonti te mârâpetukâmo râjâ bhavissatîti. atha so amacco vihâram gantvâ bhikkhusamgham sannipâtetvâ âha: aham raññâ uposatham kârâpehîti pesito, bhikkhû na mayam karotha dâni bhante uposathan ti. titthivehi saddhim uposatham karomâ 'ti âhamsu. therâsanato patthâya asinâ sîsâni pâtetum âraddho. addasâ kho Tissatthero tam amaccam tathâ vippatipannam.

Tissatthero nâma na yo vâ so vâ, rañño ekamâtiko bhâtâ Tissakumâro nâma. tam kira râjâ pattâbhiseko oparajje thapesi. so ekadivasam vanacâram gato addasa mahantam migasamgham cittâya kîļikâya kîļantam. disvâ tassa etad ahosi: ime tâva tiṇabhakkhâ migâ evam kîļanti, ime pana

¹ alabbhamûnû pi D. ² sûsancna? ³ asanthahantû? ⁴ pañca tûpe tappanti D, pañcûtape tapanti D. ⁵ evam eva?

samana rajakule panîtani bhojanani bhunjitva mudukasu seyyâsu sayamânâ kîva nâma kîlikam na kîlissantîti. so tato âgantvâ imam attano vitakkam rañño ârocesi. râjâ atthâne kukkuccâyitam kumârena, handa nam evam saññâpessâmîti ekadivasam kenaci kâranena la kuddho viya hutvâ ehi satta divase rajjam sampaticcha, tato tam ghâtessâmîti maranabhayena tajjetvå tam attham saññâpesi. so kira kumâro sattame mam divase mâressantîti na cittarûpam nahâyi na bhunji na supi, ativiya lûkhasarîro ahosi. tato nam râjâ pucchi: kissa tvam evarûpo jâto 'ti. maranabhayena devâ are 'tvam nâma paricchinnamaranam sampassamâno 2 vissattho na kîļasi, bhikkhû assâsapassâsupanibaddham maranam pekkhamânâ katham kîlissantîti. tato pabhuti kumâro sâsane pasîdi. so puna ekadivasam migavam nikkhamitvâ araññe anuvicaramâno addasa Yonakamahâdhammarakkhitattheram aññatarena hatthinâgena sâlasâkham gahetvâ vîjayamânam nisinnam. disvâ pâmujjajâto cintesi: kadâ nu kho aham pi ayam mahâthero viya pabbajeyyam, siyâ nu kho so divaso 'ti. thero tassa ajjhâsayam viditvâ tassa passantass' eva âkâse uppatitvâ Asokârâme pokkharaniyâ udakathale thatvà cîvarañ ca uttarâsañgañ ca âkâse laggetvâ nahâyitum âraddho. kumâro therassânubhâvam disvâ ativiya pasanno ajj' eva pabbajissâmîti nivattitvâ rañño ârocesi: pabbajissâm' aham devâ 'ti. râjâ anekappakâram yâcitvâ tam nivattetum asakkonto Asokârâmagamanîyam maggam alamkârâpetvâ kumâram chanavesam gâhâpetvâ alamkatâya senâya parivârâpetvâ vihâram nesi. yuvarâjâ kira pabbajissatîti sutvâ bahubhikkhû pattacîvarâni paţiyâdesum. kumaro padhanagharam gantva Mahadhammarakkhitattherass' eva santike pabbaji saddhim purisasatasahassena. kumârassa pana anupabbajitanam gananaparicehedo n' atthi. kumaro rañño catuvassâbhisekakâle pabbajito. ath' añño pi rañño bhâgineyyo Samghamittâya sâmiko Aggibrahmâ nâma ku-Samghamittâ tassa ekam eva puttam vijâyi. so pi vuvarājā pabbajito 'ti sutvā rājānam upasamkamitvā aham pi deva pabbajissâmîti yâci. pabbaja 3 tâtâ 'ti ca

<sup>1</sup> kârane D. 2 paricchinnâ maranam samphassamâno D, paricchinnam° samp E. 3 pabbaji D.

raññâ anuññâto tam divasam eva pabbaji. evam anupabbajitaulâravibhavena khattiyajâtena rañño kaniṭṭhabhâtâ Tissatthero 'ti viññeyyo.

so tam amaccam tathâ vippatipannam disvâ cintesi: na râjâ there mâretum pahineyya, addhâ imass' ev' etam duggahîtam bhavissatîti gantvâ sayan tassa âsanne âsane nisîdi. so theram sañjânitvâ sattham nipâtetum avisahanto gantvâ rañño ârocesi: aham deva uposatham kâtum anicchantânam ettakânam nâma bhikkhûnam sîsâni pâtesim, atha ayyassa Tissattherassa patipâți sampattâ, kinti karomîti. râjâ sutvâ 'va are kim pana tvam mayâ bhikkhû ghâtetum pesito 'ti, tâvad ev' assa sarîre uppannadâho hutvâ vihâram gantvâ there bhikkhû pucchi: ayam bhante amacco mayâ anânatto 'va evam akâsi. kassa nu kho iminâ pâpena bhavitabban ti. ekacce therâ ayam tava vacanena akâsi, tuyh' etam pâpan ti ekacce ubhinnam pi vo etam pâpan ti âhamsu. ekacco evam âhamsu: kim pana te mahârâja atthi cittam ayam gantvâ bhikkhû ghâtetû 'ti. n' atthi bhante, kusalâdhippayo aham pesesim samaggo bhikkhusamgho uposatham karotû 'ti. sace tuvam kusalâdhippâyo, n' atthi tuyham pâpam, amaccass' ev' etam pâpan ti. râjâ dvelhakajâto âha: atthi nu kho bhante koci 1 bhikkhu mam' etam dvelhakam chinditvâ sâsanam paggahetum samattho 'ti. atthi mahârâja Moggaliputtatissatthero nâma, so te imam² dvelhakam chinditvâ sâsanam pagganhitum samattho 'ti. râjâ tadah' eva cattâro dhammakathike ekekam bhikkhusahassaparivâram cattâro ca amacce ekekam purisasahassaparivâram theram ganhitvâ âgacchathâ 'ti pesesi. te gantvâ râjâ pakkosatîti âhamsu. thero nâgañchi. dutiyam pi kho râjâ attha dhammakathike attha ca amacce sahassasahassaparivâre yeva pesesi râjâ bhante pakkosatîti vatvâ ganhitvâ 'va âgacchathâ te tath' eva âhamsu. dutiyam pi thero naganchi. râjâ there pucchi: aham bhante dvikkhattum pahinim, kasmâ thero nâgacchatîti. râjâ pakkosatîti vuttattâ mahârâja nâgacchatîti. evam pana vutte âgaccheyya: sâsanam bhante osîdati, amhâkam sâsanam pagganhanatthâya sahâyakâ hothâ 'ti. atha râjâ tathâ vatvâ solasa dhammakathike

<sup>1</sup> Loci E, so corrected to ko D. 2 ime D.

solasa ca amacce sahassasahassapariyare pesesi bhikkhû ca patipucchi: mahallako nu kho bhante thero daharo nu kho 'ti. mahallako mahârâjâ 'ti. vayham vâ sivikam vâ abhirûhissati bhante 'ti. nâbhirûhissati 1 mahârâjâ 'ti. kuhim bhante thero vasatîti. upari Gangâya mahârâjâ 'ti. râjâ âha: tena hi bhane nâvâsamghâtam bandhitvâ tattha theram nisîdâpetvâ dvîsu pi tîresu ârakkham samvidhâya theram anetha 'ti. bhikkhû ca amacca ca therassa santikam gantyâ rañño sâsanam âroccsum. thero sutvâ ayam kho aham mûlato patthâya sâsanam pagganhissâmîti pabbajito 'mhi, ayanr dâni me so kâlo anuppatto 'ti cammakhandam ganhitvà 'va utthahi. atha thero sve Pâtaliputtam sampâpunissatîti rattibhâge râjâ supinam addasa. evarûpo supino ahosi: sabbaseto hatthinago agantva rajanam sisato patthaya parâmasitvâ dakkhinahatthe aggahesi. punadivase râjâ supinajjhavake pucchi: maya evarûpo supino dittho, kim me bhavissatîti. eko tam mahârâja samananâgo dakkhinahatthe atha râjâ tâvad eva thero âgato 'ti sutvâ ganhissatîti. Gangâtîram gantvâ nadim otaritvâ abbhuggacchanto jânumatte udake theram sampāpuņitvā therassa nāvāto otarantassa hattham adåsi. thero råjanam dakkhinahatthe aggahesi. tam disvâ asiggâhâ 3 therassa sîsam pâtessâmâ 'ti kosito asim kasmâ. etam kira cârittam râjakulesu yo<sup>5</sup> abbâhimsu.4 râjânam hatthe ganhâti tassa asinâ sîsam pâtetabban ti. râjâ châyam yeva disvâ âha: pubbe pi aham bhikkhûsu viruddhakâranâ assâsam na vindâmi, mâ kho thero virajihthero pana kasmâ râjânam hatthe aggahesîti. vasmâ rañiâ pañham pucchanatthâya pakkosâpito tasmâ antevâsiko me ayan ti aggahesi. râjâ theram attano uyyânam netvá báhirato tikkhattum parivárápetvá árakkham thapetvå sayam eva therassa påde dhovitvå telena makkhetvå therassa santike nisîditvâ patibalo nu kho thero mama kankham chinditvâ uppannam adhikaranam vûpasametvâ sâsanam pagganhitun ti vîmamsanatthâya aham bhante ekam pâtihâriyam datthukâmo 'ti âha. kataram pâțihâriyam

¹ nâbhiruhissatîti D. ² pabbajito mhi ayam dâni me so E, pabbajito ti (ti is expunged) ayam dâni pabbajito ayam dâni pabbajito ua hi me so D. ³ asiggâhâ E, asiggahakâ D. ⁴ abbâyimsu D, abbhâhimsu E. ⁵ so D.

datthukâmo 'si mahârâjâ 'ti. pathavikampanam bhante 'ti. sakalapathavikampanam datthukâmo 'si mahârâja padesapathavikampanan ti. kataram pan'ettha bhante dukkaran kin nu kho mahârâja kamsapâtiyâ udakapunnâya sabbam udakam kampetum dukkaram udahu upaddhan ti. upaddham evam eva kho mahârâja padesapathavikampanam dukkaran ti. tena hi bhante padesapathavikampanam passitena hi mahârâja samantato yojane yojane ssâmâ 'ti. puratthimâya disâya ekena cakkena sîmam akkamityâ ratho titthatu, dakkhinaya disaya dvîhi pâdehi sîmam akkamitvâ asso titthatu, pacchimâya disâya ekena pâdena sîmam akkamitvå puriso titthatu, uttaraya disaya upaddhabhagena sîmam akkamitvâ ekâ udakapâtî titthatû 'ti. râjâ tathâ kârâpesi. thero abhinnapadakam catutthajjhanam samapajjitva vutthaya râjâ¹ passatû 'ti yojanappamânam pathavicalanam adhitthahi. puratthimâya disâya rathassa anto sîmâya thito 'va cakkapådo cali, itaro na cali, evam dakkhinapacchimadisâsu assapurisânam anto sîmâya thitapâdâ eva calimsu upaddhupaddham sarîrañ ca, uttarâya disâya udakapâtiyâpi anto sîmâya thitam upaddhabhagathitam eva udakam cali, avasesam niccalam râjâ tam pâțihâriyam disvâ sakkhissati dâni thero såsanam pagganhitun ti nittham gantvå attano kukkuccam pucchi: aham bhante ekaccam amaccam vihâram gantvâ adhikaranam vûpasametvâ uposatham kârehîti pahinim, so vihâram gantvâ ettake bhikkhû jîvitâ voropesi. ctam pâpam kim pana te² mahârâja atthi cittam ayam vihâram gantvâ bhikkhû ghâtetû 'ti. n' atthi bhante. sace te mahârâja n' atthi evarûpam cittam, n' atthi tuyham pâpan ti. atha thero râjânam etam attham iminâ suttena saññâpesi: cetanâham bhikkhave kammam vadâmi, cetayitvâ kammam karoti kâyena vâcâ manasâ 'ti. tam eva attham paridîpetum Tittirajatakam ahari: atîte maharaja Dîpakatittiro tapasam pucchi:

ñâtako no nisinno 'ti bahu âgacchati jano, pațiccakammam phusati, tasmim me sankati mano 'ti.

tâpaso âha: atthi pana te³ cittam mama saddena ca rûpa-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> râjâ E râjânam D. <sup>2</sup> panete D. <sup>3</sup> panete D.

dassanena ca âgantvâ ete pakkhino bajjhantu vâ haññantu vâ 'ti. n' atthi bhante 'ti tittiro âha. tato nam tâpaso paññâpesi: 1 sace te n' atthi cittam, n' atthi pâpam, cetayantam eva hi kammam phusati nâcetayantam: 2

na paticcakammam phusati mano ce na ppadussati, appossukkassa bhadrassa na pâpam upalimpatîti.

evam thero râjânam saññâpetvâ tatth' eva râjuyyâne3 satta divasâni vasanto râjânam Samayam ugganhâpesi. râjâ sattame divase Asokârâme bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ sânipâkâram parikkhipâpetvâ sânipâkârantare nisinno ekaladdhike ekaladdhike bhikkhû ekato ekato kâretvâ ekamekam bhikkhusamûham pakkosâpetvâ pucchi: kimvâdî sammâsambuddho 'ti. tato sassatavâdino sassatavådîti âhamsu, ekaccasassatikâ 4 antânantikâ amarâvikkhepikâ adhiccasamuppattikâ 5 saññîvâdâ asaññîvâdâ nevasaññînâsaññîvâdâ ucchedavâdâ ditthadhammanibbânavâdâ 'ti âhamsu. râjâ pathamam eva Samayassa uzgahitattâ na ime bhikkhû añnatitthiyâ ime 'ti natvâ tesam setakâni vatthâni datvå upapabbåjesi.6 te sabbe pi satthisahasså aliesum. ath' aññe bhikkhû pakkosâpetvâ pucchi: kimvâdî bhante sammâsambuddho 'ti. vibhajjavâdî mahârâjâ 'ti. evam vutte râjâ theram pucchi: vibhajjavadî bhante sammasambuddho 'ti. âma mahârâjâ 'ti. tato râjâ: suddham dâni bhante sâsanam, karotu bhikkhusamgho uposathan ti ârakkham datvâ nangaram pâvisi. samaggo samgho sannipatitvâ uposatham akâsi. tasmim sannipâte satthi bhikkhusatasahassâni ahesum. tasmim samågame Moggaliputtatissatthero parappavådam maddamâno Kathâvatthuppakaranam abhâsi. tato satthisatasahassasamkheyyesu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhûsu uccinityâ tipitakapariyattidharânam pabhinnapațisambhidânam tevijjâdibhedânam bhikkhûnam sahassam ekam gahetvâ yathâ Mahâkassapatthero ca Kâkandakaputto Yasathero ca dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgâyimsu, evam eva dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgâyanto sâsanamalam visodhetvâ tativasamgîtim akâsi. sabbam samgîtipariyosâne anekappakâram pathavi akampittha.

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  saňňâpesi?  $^2$  na cetayantam D, nâcetayantassa E.  $^3$ râjuyyâni D.  $^4$ ekacee sassatikâ D. Comp. the Brahmajâlasutta.  $^5$ adhiceasamuppantikâ D.  $^6$ uppabbâjesi?  $^7$ °saṃkheyyâsu D.

ayam samgîti navahi mâsehi niţţhitâ yâ loke

katâ bhikkhusahassena tasmâ sahassikâ 'ti ca purimâ dve upâdâya tatiyâ 'ti ca vuccatîti.

ayam tatiyasamgîti.

ettâvatâ ca kenâbhatan ti etassa pañhassa vissajjanattham yad avocumha: Jambudîpe tâva Upâlittheram âdim katvâ âcariyaparamparâya yâva tatiyasamgîti tâva âbhatam, tatrâyam âcariyaparamparâ:

Upâli Dâsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathâ Tisso Moggaliputto ca pañc' ete vijitâvino | paramparâya vinayam dîpe Jambusirivhaye ¹ acchijjamânam ânesum tatiyo yâva samgaho 'ti,

tass' attho ettâvatâ pakâsito hoti.

tatiyasamgahato pana uddham imam dîpam Mahindâdîhi âbhatam Mahindato uggahetvâ kañci kâlam Aritthattherâdîhi âbhatam tato yâva ajjatanâ tesam yeva antevâsikaparamparâbhûtâya âcariyaparamparâya âbhatan ti veditabbam. yathâhu porânâ:

tato Mahindo Itthiyo Uttiyo 2 Sambalo pi ca Bhaddanamo ca pandito

ete nâgâ mahâpaññâ Jambudîpâ idhâgatâ |
vinayam te vâcayimsu piṭakam Tambapanniyâ.
nikâye pañca vâcesum satta c' eva pakârane.|
tato Ariṭṭho medhâvî Tissadatto ca paṇḍito
visârado Kâlasumano thero ca Dîghanâmako |
Dîghasumano ca paṇḍito punar eva Kâlasumano Nâgathero ca Buddharakkhito

Tissatthero ca medhâvî Devatthero 3 ca paṇḍito,| punar eva Sumano medhâvî vinaye ca visârado, bahussuto Cûlanâgo gajo va duppadhaṃsiyo,| Dhammapâlinâmo ca Rohaṇe 4 sâdhupûjito, tassa sisso mahâpañño Khemanâmo tipeṭako | dîpe târakarâjâ va paññâya atirocatha.

 <sup>1 °</sup>siruvhaye D, °sîrivhaye E.
 2 Uttiyo E, Vuddhiyo D.
 3 Revathero E.
 4 Rohane E, Rohane D.

Upatisso ca medhâvî Phussadevo mahâkathi, | ¹ punar eva Sumano medhâvî Phussanâmo ² bahussuto, mahâkathi ¹ Mahâsîvo piṭake sabbatthakovido, | punar eva Upâli medhâvî vinaye ca visârado, Mahânâgo mahâpañño saddhammavaṃsakovido, | punar eva Sahayo ³ medhâvî piṭake sabbatthakovido, Tissatthero ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado, | tassa sisso mahâpañño Pupphanâmo ⁴ bahussuto sâsanaṃ anurakkhanto Jambudîpe patiṭṭhito. | Cûlâbhayo ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado Tissatthero ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado Sîvatthero ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado Sîvatthero ca medhâvî vinaye sabbatthakovido | ete nâgâ mahâpaññā vinayaññû maggakovidâ vinayaṃ dîpe pakâsesuṃ piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti.

## tatrâyam anupubbikathâ:

Moggaliputtatissatthero kira imam tatiyam dhammasamgîtim katvå evam cintesi: kattha nu kho anagate sasanam suppatitthitam bhaveyyâ 'ti. ath' assa upaparikkhato etad ahosi: paccantimesu kho janapadesu suppatitthitam bhavissaso tesam tesam bhikkhûnam bhâram katvâ te te bhikkhû tattha tattha pesesi. Majjhantikattheram Kasmîragandhârarattham pesesi tvam etam rattham gantvâ ettha såsanam patitthåpehîti. Mahâdevattheram tath' eva vatvâ Mahisakamandalam pesesi, Rakkhitattheram Vanavâsim, Yonakadhammarakkhitattheram Aparantakam, Mahâdhammarakkhitattheram Mahârattham, Mahârakkhitattheram Yonakalokam, Majjhimattheram Himavantapadesabhagam, Sonakattherañ ca Uttarattherañ ca Suvannabhûmim, attano saddhiviharikam Mahindattheram Iddhiyattherena 5 Uttivattherena Sambalattherena Bhaddasâlattherena ca saddhim Tambapannidîpam pesesi tumhe Tambapannidîpam gantvâ ettha såsanam patitthåpethå 'ti. sabbe pi tam tam disåbhågam gacchantâ attapañcamâ agamaṃsu paccantimesu janapadesu pańcayaggo gano alam upasampadakammâyâ 'ti maññamânâ.

¹ mahâkayî D, °kathi E. ² Pubbanâmo E. ³ Sahayo D, Abhayo E. ⁴ Pubbanâmo E. ⁵ Iṭṭhiyathereṇa D.

tena kho pana samayena Kasmîragandhâraratthe sassapâkasamaye Aravâlo nâma nâgarâjâ karakavassam nâma vassam vassâpetvâ sassam harâpetvâ mahâsamuddam pâpesi. jjhantikatthero Påtaliputtato vehåsam abbhuggantvå Himavati Aravâladahassa upari otaritvâ Aravâladahapitthiyam cankamati pi titthati pi nisîdati pi seyyam pi kappeti. nāngamāṇavakā disvā Aravālassa nāngarājassa ārocesum: mahârâja eko chinnabhinnapatadharo bhandu kâsâvavasano amhâkam udakam dûsetîti. nângarâjâ tâvad eva kodhâbhibhûto nikkhamitvâ theram disvâ makkham asahamâno antalikkhe anekâni bhimsanakâni nimmini, tato tato bhusam vâtâ vâyanti, rukkhâ bhijjanti, pabbatakûţâni patanti, meghâ gajjanti, vijjullatâ niccharanti, asaniyo phalanti, bhinnam viya gaganam udakam paggharati, bhayanakarûpa nagakumara sannipatanti, sayam pi dhûmayati 2 pajjalati paharanavutthiyo vissajjeti, ko ayam mundako chinnabhinnapatadharo 'tiàdîhi pharusavacanehi theram santajjesi, etha ganhatha bandhatha niddhamatha imam samanan ti nagabalam anapesi. thero sabban tam bhimsanakam attano iddhibalena patibâhitvå någarajanam aha:

sadevako pi ce loko âgantvâ tâsayeyya mam ³
na me paţibalo assa janetum bhayabheravam.|
sace pi tvam mahim sabbam sasamuddam sapabbatam
ukkhipitvâ mahânâga khipeyyâsi mam' ûpari!
n' eva me sakkuneyyâsi janetum bhayabheravam.
aññadatthu tav' ev' assa vighâto uragâdhipâ 'ti.

evam vutte nâgarâjâ vihatânubhâvo nipphalavâyâmo dukkhî dummano ahosi. tam thero tamkhanânurûpâya dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ tîsu saranesu ca pañcasu ca sîlesu patiṭṭhâpesi saddhim caturâsîtiyâ nâgasahassehi. aññe pi bahû Himavantavâsino yakkhâ ca gandhabbakumbhanḍâ ca therassa dhammakatham sutvâ saranesu ca sîlesu ca patiṭṭhahimsu, Pañcako pi yakkho saddhim bhariyâya yakkhiniyâ pañcahi ca putta-

¹ nañgamânavikâ D, nagamanavaka E. ² sic DE. ³ tâsaye mama D, tâsayeyya mam E.

satehi pathame phale patitthito. atha âyasmâ Majjhantikatthero sabbe pi nâgayakkharakkhase âmantetvâ evam âha:

må dâni kodham janayittha ito uddham yathå pure, sassaghåtañ ca må kattha sukhakâmâ hi pâṇino. karotha mettam sattesu, vasantu manujâ sukhan ti.

te sabbe sådhu bhante 'ti therassa paṭissutvâ yathânusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjiṃsu. taṃ divasam eva ca nâgarâjassa pûjāsamayo hoti. atha nâgarâjā attano ratanamayaṃ pallankaṃ âharâpetvâ therassa paññâpesi. nisîdi thero pallanke, nâgarâjāpi theraṃ vîjayamâno samîpe aṭṭhâsi. tasmiṃ khane Kasmîragandhâraraṭṭhavâsino âgataṃ theraṃ disvâ amhâkaṃ nâgarâjato pi thero mahiddhikataro 'ti theram eva vanditvâ nisinnâ. thero tesaṃ Âsivisopamasuttantaṃ kathesi. suttapariyosâne asîtiyâ pâṇasahassânaṃ dhammâbhisamayo ahosi, kulasatasahassaṃ pabbaji. tato pabhuti ca Kasmîragandhârâ yâva ajjatanâ kâsâvapajjotâ isivâtaparivâtâ eva.

gantvâ Kasmîragandhâram isi Majjhantiko tadâ ruṭṭham¹ nâgam pasâdetvâ mocesi bandhanâ bahû 'ti.

Mahâdevatthero pi Mahimsakamandalam gantvâ Devadûtasuttam kathesi, suttapariyosâne cattâlîsa pâṇasahassâni dhammacakkhum paṭilabhimsu, cattâlîsam yeva pâṇasahassâni pabbajimsu.

gantvâna rattham Mahisam Mahâdevo mahiddhiko codetvâ Devadûtehi mocesi bandhanâ bahû 'ti.

Rakkhitatthero ca Vanavâsim gantvâ âkâse thatvâ Anamataggapariyâyakathâya Vanavâsike pasâdesi, kathâpariyosâne pana saṭṭhisahassânam dhammâbhisamayo ahosi, sattatiṃsasahassamattâ pabbajiṃsu, paŭca vihârasatâni patiṭṭhahiṃsu. evaṃ so tattha sâsanam patiṭṭhâpesi.

gantvâna Rakkhitatthero Vanavâsim mahiddhiko antalikkhe thito tattha desesi Anamataggiyan ti.

Yonakadhammarakkhitatthero pi Aparantakam gantvâ Aggikkhandhûpamasuttantakathâya Aparantake pasâdetvâ

1 ruttham corrected to rattham D, duttham E.

sattatimsa pänasahassani dhammamatam päyesi, khattiyakulato yeva purisasahassam pabbajimsu samadhikani cha itthisahassani. evam so tattha sasanam patitthapesi.

Aparantam vigâhitvâ Yonako Dhammarakkhito Aggikkhandhûpamen' ettha pasâdesi jane bahû 'ti.

Mahâdhammarakkhitatthero pana Mahâraṭṭhaṃ gantvâ Mahânâradakassapajâtakakathâya Mahâraṭṭhake pasâdetvâ caturâsîtipâṇasahassâni maggaphalcsu patiṭṭhâpesi, terasa sahassâni pabbajiṃsu. evaṃ so tattha sâsanaṃ patiṭthâpesi.

Mahâraṭṭhaṃ isi ¹ gantvâ so Mahâdhammarakkhito jâtakaṃ kathayitvâna pasâdesi mahâjanan ti.

Mahârakkhitatthero pi Yonakaratṭham gantvâ Kâlakârâ-masuttantakathâya Yonakalokam pasâdetvâ sattatimsasa-hassâdhikassa pâṇasatasahassassa maggaphalâlamkâram adâsi, santike c'assa dasasahassâ pabbajinsu. evam so pi tattha sâsanam patiṭṭhâpesi.

Yonakarattham tadâ gantvâ so Mahârakkhito isi Kâlakârâmasuttena te pasâdesi Yonake 'ti.

Majjhimatthero pana Kassapagottattherena Alakadevattherena Dundubhissaratherena Sahadevattherena ca² saddhim Himavantapadesabhâgam gantvâ Dhammacakkappavattanasuttantakathâya tam desam pasâdetvâ asîtipâṇakoṭiyo maggaphalaratanâni paṭilâbhesi. pañca pi c' ete therâ pañca raṭṭhâni pasâdesum, ekamekassa santike satasahassamattâ pabbajimsu. evam te tattha sâsanam patiṭṭhâpesum.

gantvâna Majjhimatthero Himavantam pasâdayi yakkhasenam pakâsento Dhammacakkappavattanan ti.

Sonakatthero pi saddhim Uttarattherena Suvannabhûmim agamâsi. tena ca samayena tattha ekâ rakkhasî samuddato nikkhamitvâ râjakule jâte jâte dârake khâdati. tam divasam eva râjakule eko dârako jâto hoti. manussâ theram disvâ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> isim D. <sup>2</sup> Alanadevatthero pana Dundubhissaratherena Sahassadevattherena (corr. to Sahadevattherena Duddabhiyatherena Sahadevatherena ca E. Comp. Dîpav., viii. 10.

rakkhasânam sahâyako eso 'ti maññamânâ âvudhâni gahetvâ theram pariharitukâmâ gacchanti. thero kim tumhe âyudhahatthâ âgacchathâ 'ti âha. te âhamsu: râjakule jâte jâte dârake rakkhasâ khâdanti, tesam tumhe sahâyakâ 'ti. thero na mayam rakkhasânam sahâyakâ, samanâ nâma mayam viratâ pânâtipâtâ — pe — viratâ majjapânâ ekabhattikâ sîlavanto kalyanadhamma 'ti aha. tasmim yeva ca khane sa rakkhasî saparivârâ samuddato nikkhami râjakule dârako jâto tam khâdissâmîti. manussâ tam disvâ esâ bhante rakkhasî âgacchatîti bhîtâ viravimsu. thero rakkhaschi digune attabhave nimminitva tehi attabhavehi tam rakkhasim saparisam majjhe katva ubhosu passesu parikkhipi. tassa saparisâya etad ahosi: addhâ imehi imam thânam laddham bhavissati, mayam pana imesam bhakkhâ bhavissâmâ 'ti sabbarakkhasâ vegena palâyimsu. thero pi te yâva adassanam tâva palâpetvâ dîpassa samantato rakkham thapesi. tasmiñ ca samaye sannipatitam mahâjanakâyam Brahmajâlasuttantakathâya pasâdetvâ saranesu ca sîlesu ca pat tthâpesi. satthisahassanam pan' ettha dhammabhisamayo ahosi, kuladarakânam addhuddhâni sahassâni pabbajimsu, kuladhîtânam diyaddhasahassam. evam so tattha sâsanam patitthâpesi. tato pabhuti râjakule jâtadârakânam Sonuttaranâmam eva karonti.

Suvannabhûmim gantvâna Sonuttarâ mahiddhikâ pisâce niddhamitvâna Brahmajâlam adesayun ti.

Mahindatthero pana Tambapannidîpam gantvâ sâsanam patitṭhâpehîti upajjhâyena ca bhikkhusamghena ca ajjhiṭṭho cintesi: kâlo nu kho me Tambapannidîpam gantum no 'ti. ath' assa vîmamsato na tâva kâlo 'ti ahosi. kim pan' assa disvâ etad ahosi. Muṭasîvarañño mahallakabhâvam tato cintesi: ayam râjâ mahallako, na sakkâ imam ganhitvâ sâsanam paggahetum, idâni pan' assa putto Devânampiyatisso rajjam kâressati tam ganhitvâ sakkâ bhavissati sâsanam paggahetum. handa yâva so samayo âgacchati tâva ñâtake olokema, puna dâni mayam imam janapadam âgaccheyyâma vâ na vâ 'ti. so evam cintetvâ upajjhâyañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca vanditvâ Asokârâmato nikkhamma tehi Iddhiyâdîhi catûhi

therehi Samghamittâya puttena Sumanasâmanerena Bhandukena ca upâsakena saddhim Râjagahanagaraparivattakena Dakkhinagirijanapade cârikam caramâno ñâtake olokento cha måse atikkâmesi.1 athânupubbena mâtu nivesanatthânam Vedisanagaram nâma 2 sampatto. Asoko kira kumârakâle janapadam labhitvâ Ujjenim gacchanto Vedisanagaram patvâ Devasetthissa dhîtaram aggahesi. sâ tam divasam eva gabbham ganhitvâ Ujjeniyam Mahindakumâram vijâyi. kumārassa cuddasavassakāle rājā abhisekam pāpuņi. tassa mâtâ tena samayena ñâtighare vasati. tena vuttam: anupubbena mâtu nivesanatthânam Vedisanagaram nâma sampatto 'ti. sampattañ ca pana theram disvâ theramâtâ Devî pâde sirasâ vanditvâ bhikkham datvâ theram attano katam Vedisagirimahaviharam nama aropesi. thero tasmim vihâre nisinno cintesi: amhâkam idha kattabbakiceam nitthitam, samayo nu kho idâni Lankadîpam gantun ti. tato cintesi: anubhavatu tâva me pitaro pesitam abhisekam Devânampiyatisso ratanattayagunañ ca sunâtu chanatthañ ca nagarato nikkhamitvâ Missakapabbatam abhirûhatu, tadâ tam tattha dakkhissâmâ 'ti. athâparam ekamâsam tatth' eva samkappesi. mâsâtikkamena ca jetthamûlamâsapunnamâyam uposathadivase sannipatitâ sabbe pi kâlo nu kho amhâkam Tambapannidîpam gamanâya udâhu no 'ti mantayimsu. tenâhu porâna:

Mahindo nâma nâmena saṃghatthero tadâ ahû, Iddhiyo Vuttiyo thero Bhaddasâlo ca Sambalo | sàmaṇero ca Sumano chalabhiñño mahiddhiko, Bhaṇḍuko sattamo tesaṃ diṭṭhasacco upâsako: iti ete mahânâgâ mantayiṃsu rahogatâ 'ti.

tadà Sakko devânam Indo Mahindattheram upasamkamitvâ etad avoca: kâlakato bhante Muṭasîvarâjâ, idâni Devânampiyatissamahârâjâ rajjam kâreti. sammâsambuddhena ca tumhe vyâkatâ: anâgate Mahindo nâma bhikkhu Tambapaṇṇidîpam pasâdessatîti. tasmât iha vo bhante kâlo dîpavaram gamanâya, aham pi vo sahâyo bhavissâmîti. kasmâ

<sup>1</sup> atikkamesi D. 2 D omits nâma.

pana Sakko evam âha. bhagavâ kir' assa bodhimûle yeva buddhacakkhunâ lokam oloketvâ anâgate imassa dîpassa sampattim disvâ etam attham ârocesi tadâ tvam pi sahâyo bhaveyyâsîti ca ânâpesi. tasmâ evam âha. thero tassa vacanam sampaticchitvâ attasattamo Vedisakapabbatâ vehâsam uppatitvâ Anurâdhapurassa puratthimadisâya Missakapabbate patiṭṭhahi yam pan' etarahi Cetiyapabbato 'ti pi sañjânanti. tenâhu porânâ:

Vedisagirimhi Råjagahe¹ vasitvå timsa rattiyo kålo ca² gamanasså 'ti gacchàmi dîpam uttamam.| palinâ³ Jambudîpâto haṃsarâjâ va ambare evam uppatitâ therâ nipatiṃsu naguttame.| purato puraseṭṭhassa pabbate meghasannibhe patiṭṭhahiṃsu kûṭamhi haṃsâ va nagamuddhanîti.

evam Iddhiyâdîhi saddhim âgantvâ patiṭṭhahanto ca âyasmâ Mahindatthero sammâsambuddhassa parinibbânato dvinnam vassasatânam upari chattiṃsatime vasse imasmim dîpe patiṭṭhahîti veditabbam.

Ajâtasattussa hi atthame vasse sammâsambuddho parinibbâyi. tasmim yeva vasse Sîhakumârassa putto Tambapannidîpassa âdirâjâ Vijayakumâro imam dîpam âgantvâ manussavâsam akâsi. Jambudîpe Udayabhadrassa cuddasame vasse idha 4 Vijayo kâlam akâsi. Udayabhadrassa pañcadasame vasse Paṇduvâsadevo nâma imasmin dîpe rajjam pâpuņi. tattha Nâgadassakarañño vîsatime vasse idha Panduvâsadevo timsavassâni rajjam kâretvâ kâlam akâsi. tasmim vasse Abhayo nâma râjakumâro imasmim dîpe tattha Susunâgarañño sattarasame vasse rajjam pâpuni. idha Abhayarañño vîsam vassâni paripûrimsu. atha Abhavassa vîsatime vasse Pakundakâbhayo nâma dâmariko rajjam aggahesi. tattha Kâlâsokassa solasame vasse idha Pakundakâbhayassa sattarasa vassâni paripûrimsu. hetthå ekena vassena saha atthårasa honti. tattha Candaguttassa cuddasame vasse idha Pakundakabhayo kalam akâsi. Mutasîvarâjâ rajjam pâpuņi. tattha Asokadhamma-

¹ Correct Râjagahe into ramme, see Dîp. xii. 35 ² ca D, va E. ³ phalinâ D, palinâ E. ⁴ idha E, tittha D.

râjassa satarasame vasse idha Muṭasîvarâjâ kâlam akâsi, Devânampiyatisso rajjam pâpuṇi.

parinibbute ca pana sambuddhe Ajâtasattu catuvîsativassâni rajjam kâresi, Udayabhadro ca soļasa, Anuruddho ca Muṇdo ca aṭṭhârasa, Nâgadassako catuvîsati, Susunâgo aṭṭhârasa, tass' eva putto Asoko aṭṭhavîsati, Asokassa puttâ dasabhâtukarâjâno dvevîsativassâni rajjam kâresum. tesam pacchato nava Nandâ dvevîsatim eva, Candagutto ca catuvîsati, Bindusâro aṭṭhavîsam. tassâvasâne Asoko rajjam pâpuṇi. tassa pure abhisekâ cattâri, abhisekato aṭṭhârasame vasse imasmim dîpe Mahindathero patiṭṭhito. evam etena râjavaṃsânusârena veditabbam, eva tam sammâsambuddhassa parinibbânato dvinnam vassasatânam upari chattiṃsatime vasse imasmim dîpe patiṭṭhahîti.

tasmiñ ca divase Tambapannidîpe jetthamûlanakkhattam nâma nakkhattam hoti. râjâ nakkhattam ghosâpetvâ chanam karothâ 'ti amacce ânâpetvâ cattâlîsapurisasahassaparivâro nagaramhâ nikkhamitvâ yena Missakapabbato tena pâyâsi migavam kîlitukâmo. atha tasmim pabbate adhivatthâ ekâ devatâ rañño there dassessâmîti rohitamigarûpam gahetvâ avidûre tinapannâni khâdamânâ viya carati. râjâ disvâ ayuttam dani pamattam vijjhitun ti jiyam pothesi. migo Ambatthalamaggam gahetvá paláyitum árabhi. rájá pitthito pitthito anubandhanto Ambatthalam eva abhirûhi. migo pi therânam avidûre antaradhâyi. Mahindatthero râjânam avidûre âgacchantam disvâ mamam yeva râjâ passatu mâ itare 'ti adhitthahitvâ Tissa Tissa ito ehîti âha. râjâ sutvâ cintesi: imasmim dîpe jâto man Tissâ 'ti nâmam gahetvâ âlapitum samattho nâma n' atthi. ayam pana chinnabhinnapatadharo bhandu kâsâvavasano mam nâmena âlapati. nu kho ayam bhavissati manusso vâ amanusso vâ 'ti. thero aha:

samanâ mayam mahârâja dhammarâjassa sâvakâ tam eva anukampâya Jambudîpâ idhâgatâ 'ti.

tena ca samayena Devânampiyatisso mahârâjâ ca Asoka-dhammarâjâ ca adiṭṭhasahâyakâ honti. Devânampiyatissa-mahârâjassa ca puññânubhâvena Châtakapabbatapâde ekamhi

veņugumbe tisso veņuyaţṭhiyo rathayaṭṭhippamâṇâ uppajjimsu, ekâ latâyaṭṭhi nâma, ekâ pupphayaṭṭhi nâma, ekâ sakuṇayaṭṭhi nâma. tâsu latâyaṭṭhiyam¹ rajatavaṇṇâ hoti, tam alamkaritvâ uppannalatâ kañcanavaṇṇâ khâyati. pupphayaṭṭhiyaṃ pana nîlapîtalohitâvadâtakâļavaṇṇâni pupphâni suvibhattavaṇṭapattakiñjakkhâni hutvâ khâyanti, sakuṇayaṭṭhiyaṃ haṃsakukkuṭajîvajîvakâdayo sakuṇā nânappakârâni catuppadâni sajîvâni viya khâyanti. vuttam pi c' etam Dîpavamse:²

Châtapabbatapâdamhi veṇuyaṭṭhi tayo ahu: setâ rajatayaṭṭhi ca latâ kañcanasannibhâ,| nîlâdi yâdisaṇ ³ puppham pupphayaṭṭhimhi tâdisaṃ, sakuṇâ sakuṇayaṭṭhimhi sarûpen' eva saṇṭhitâ 'ti.

samuddato pi 'ssa muttâmaṇiveluriyâdianekavihitaratanaṃ uppajji. Tambapaṇṇiyaṃ aṭṭha muttâ uppajjiṃsu: hayamuttâ gajamuttâ rathamuttâ âmalakamuttâ valayamuttâ añguliveṭhakamuttâ kakudhaphalamuttâ pākatikamuttâ 'ti. so tâ yaṭṭhiyo tâ ca muttâyo aññañ ca bahum ratanaṃ Asokassa dhammarañño paṇṇâkâratthâya pesesi. Asoko pasîditvâ tassa pañca râjakakudhabhaṇḍâni pahiṇi chattaṃ câmaraṃ khaggaṃ moliṃ ratanaṃ pâdukaṃ 4 aññañ ca abhisekatthâya bahuvidhaṃ paṇṇâkâraṃ, seyyath' îdaṃ, sankhaṃ Gangodakaṃ vaḍḍhamânaṃ vaṭaṃsakaṃ bhinkâraṃ nandiyâvaṭṭaṃ sivikaṃ kaññaṃ kaṭacchuṃ adhovimaṃ dussayugaṃ hatthapuñchanaṃ haricandanaṃ aruṇavaṇṇamattikaṃ añjanaṃ harîtakaṃ âmalakan ti. vuttam pi c' etaṃ Dîpavaṃse: 5

vålavîjaniunhîsam chattam khaggañ ca pådukam vethanam sårapâmangam bhinkâram nandivatṭakam | sivikam sankham vaṭamsañ ca adhovim vatthakoṭikam sovannapâtikaṭacchum mahaggham hatthapuñchanim | Anotattodakam kâjam uttamam haricandanam arunavannamattikañ 6 ca añjanam nâgamâhaṭam | harîtakam âmalakam mahaggham amatosadham

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This is the reading of D and E. Correct, latâyatthi?
 <sup>2</sup> Comp. Dîp. xi. 15 et seq.
 <sup>3</sup> nîlâdiyamdisam D, nîlâdiyâdisam E.
 <sup>4</sup> Correct, ratanapâdukam?
 <sup>5</sup> xii. 1-6; xvii. 83 et seq.
 <sup>6</sup> arunavatim° D.

saṭṭhivâhasatam sâlim sugandham suvakâhaṭam puññakammâbhinibbattam pâbesi Asokasavhayo 'ti.

na kevalañ ca etam âmisapannâkâram imam kira dhammapannâkâram pi pesesi:

aham buddhañ ca dhammañ ca samghañ ca saraṇam gato upâsakattam vedesim Sakyaputtassa sâsane. imesu tîsu vatthûsu uttame jinasâsane tvam pi cittam pasâdehi saddhâsaraṇam upehisîti.

sv âyam râjâ tam divasam Asokarañño pesitena abhisekena ekamâbhisitto¹ hoti, visâkhapuṇṇamâya hi 'ssa abhisekam akamsu. so acirasutam tam sâsanapavattim anussaramâno tam therassa samaṇâ mayam mahârâja dhammarâjassa sâvakâ 'ti vacanam sutvâ ayyâ nu kho âgatâ 'ti tâvad eva âvudham nikkhipitvâ ekamantam nisîdi sammodanîyam katham kathayamâno. yathâha:²

âvudham nikkhipitvâna ekamantam upâvisi, nisajja râjâ sammodi bahum atthûpasamhitan ti.

sammodanîyam katham ca kurumâne yeva tasmim tâni pi cattâlîsapurisasahassâni âgantvâ tam parivâresum. tadâ thero itare pi cha jane dassesi. râjâ disvâ ime kadâ âgatâ 'ti âha. mayâ saddhim yeva mahârâjâ 'ti. idâni pana Jambudîpe aññe pi evarûpâ samanâ santîti. santi mahârâja, etarahi Jambudîpo kâsâvapajjoto isivâtaparivâto, tasmim

tevijjâ iddhippattâ ca cetopariyâyakovidâ khînâsavâ arahantâ bahû buddhassa sâvakâ 'ti.

bhante kena âgata 'tthâ 'ti. n' eva mahârâja udakena na thalenâ 'ti. rājā âkâsena âgatâ 'ti aññâsi. thero atthi nu kho rañño³ paññâveyyattikan ti vîmaṃsanatthâya âsanna-ambarukkhaṃ ârabbha pañhaṃ pucchi: kiṃnâmo ayaṃ mahârâja rukkho 'ti. ambarukkho nâma bhante 'ti. imaṃ pana mahârâja ambaṃ muñcitvâ añño ambo atthi n' atthîti. atthi bhante aññe pi bahû ambarukkhâ 'ti. imañ ca ambaṃ te ca ambe muñcitvâ atthi nu kho mahârâja aññe rukkhâ 'ti.

<sup>1</sup> Read, ekamâsâbhisitto. 2 Dîp. xii. 52. 3 raññâ D. 4 ambarukkho ti D.

atthi bhante, te pana na ambarukkhâ 'ti. ca anambe ca muñcitvâ atthi pana añño rukkho 'ti. ayam eva bhante ambarukkho 'ti. sàdhu maharaja pandito 'si, atthi pana te mahârâja ñâtakâ 'ti. atthi me bhante bahû janâ 'ti. te muñcitvâ aññe keci aññâtakâpi atthi mahârâjâ 'ti. aññâtakâ bhante ñâtakehi bahutarâ 'ti. tava ñâtake ca aññâtake ca muñcitvâ atth' añño koci mahârâjâ 'ti. aham bhante. sâdhu mahârâja attâ 1 nâma attano n' eva ñâtako na aññâtako 'ti. atha thero pandito râjâ sakkhissati dhammam aññâtun ti Cûlahatthipadopamasuttam kathâpariyosâne râjâ tîsu saranesu patithahi kathesi. saddhim cattalîsaya panasahassehi. tam khanañ ñeva rañño bhattam âhariyittha. râjâ suttam suņanto yeva evam aññâsi: na imesam imasmim kâle bhojanam kappatîti, âpucchitvâ<sup>2</sup> pana bhuñjitum ayuttan ti cintetvâ bhuñjissatha bhante 'ti pucchi. na mahârâja amhâkam imasmim kâle bhojanam kappatîti. kasmim kâle bhante kappatîti. arunuggamanato patthâva yâva majjhantikasamayâ 3 mahârâ;â 'ti. gacchâma bhante nagaran ti. alam mahârâja, idh' eva vasissâmâ 'ti. sace bhante tumhe vasatha ayam dârako âgacchatû 'ti. mahârâja ayam dârako âgataphalo viññâtasâsano pabbajjâpekho idâni pabbajissatîti. râjâ tena hi bhante sve theram pesessâmi4 tam abhirûhitvâ âgaccheyyathâ 'ti vatvâ vanditvâ pakkâmi. thero acirapakkantassa rañño Sumanasâmaneram âmantesi: ehi tvam Sumana dhammasavanassa kâlam ghosehîti. bhante kittakam thanam savento ghosemîti. sakalam Tambapannidîpan ti. sâdhu bhante 'ti. sâmanero abhinnâpådakam catutthajjhanam samapajjitva vutthava adhitthahitvå samåhitena cittena sakalam Tambapannidipam såvento tikkhattum dhammasavanassa kâlam ghosesi. saddam sutvå therånam santikam pesesi: kim bhante atthi koci upaddavo 'ti. n' atth' amhâkam koci upaddavo 'ti dhammasavanassa kâlam ghosâpayimha buddhavacanam kathetukâma 'mhâ 'ti. tañ ca pana sâmanerassa saddam sutvå bhummå devatå saddam anussåvesum, eten' upåyena yava Brahmaloka saddo abbhuggañchi. tena saddena maha-

¹ atta D. ² Read, apucchitvâ. ³ °samaya D. ⁴ Read, ratham pesessâmi (Mahâv. p. 80).

devatåsannipåto ahosi. thero ca mahantam devatåsannipåtam disvå Samacittasuttantam kathesi, kathåpariyosåne asamkheyyånam devatånam dhammåbhisamayo ahosi, bahû någå ca supannå ca saranesu patiṭṭhahimsu. yådiso Såriputtattherassa imam suttantam kathayato devatåsannipåto ahosi tådiso Mahindattherassåpi jåto.

atha tassâ rattiyâ accayena râjâ therânam ratham pesesi. sårathi ratham ekamante thapetvå theranam arocesi: ahato bhante ratho, abhirûhatha gacchissâmâ 'ti. therâ na mayam ratham abhirûhâma, gaceha tvam, pacchâ mayam âgacchissâmâ'ti vatvâ vehâsam abbhuggantvâ Anurâdhapurassa puratthimadisâyam Pathamacetiyatthâne otarimsu. tam hi cetiyam therehi pathamam otinnatthâne katattâ yeva Pathamacetivan ti vuccati. râjâpi sârathim pesetvâ antonivesane mandapam patiyâdethâ 'ti amacce ânâpesi. tâvad eva sabbe hatthatutthâ ativiya pâsâdikam mandapam paţiyâdesum. râjâ cintesi: hiyyo thero sîlakkhandham kathayamâno uccâsayanamahâsayanam na kappatîti âha. nisîdissanti nu kho ayyâ âsanesu na nisîdissantîti. tass' evam cintayantass' eva so sârathi nagaradvâram sampatto. tato addasa there pathamataram âgantvâ kâyabandhanam bandhitvâ cîvaram pârudisvâ ativiya pasannacitto hutvâ âgantvâ rañño ârocesi: âgatâ deva therâ 'ti. râjâ ratham ârûlhâ 'ti pucchi. na ârûlhâ deva, api ca mama pacchato nikkhamitvâ pathamataram agantva pacinadvare thita 'ti. raja ratham pi naruhimsû 'ti sutvâ na dâni ayyâ uccâsayanam sâdiyissantîti cintetvå tena hi bhane theranam bhummattharanasamkhepena âsanâni paññâpethâ 'ti vatvâ patipatham agamâsi. amaccâ pathaviyam taddhikam² paññâpetvâ upari kojavakâdîni³ vicitrattharanani pannapesum. uppadapathaka disva gahita4 dâni imehi pathavî, ime Tambapannidîpassa sâmikâ bhavissantîti vyâkarimsu. râjâpi gantvâ there vanditvâ Mahindattherassa hatthato pattam gahetvâ mahatiyâ pûjâya ca sakkârena ca there nagaram pavesetvâ autonivesanam pavesesi. thero âsanapaññattim disvâ amhâkam sâsanam sakala-Lankâdîpe pathavî viya patthatam niccalan ca hutvâ

¹ thera D. ² taṭṭikaṃ E, taddhikaṃ D. ³ kojavanàdîni corrected to kojavanikâdîni D, kojavakâdîni E, ⁴ gatitâ D.

patitthahissatîti cintento nisîdi. râjâ there panîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ Anulâdevipamukhûni pañca itthisatâni therânam abhivâdanam pûjâsakkârañ ca karontîti¹ pakkosâpetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. thero bhattakiccavasane ranno saparijanassa dhammaratanavassam vassento Petavatthum Vimanavatthum Saccasamvuttañ ca kathesi. tam therassa dhammadesanam sutvâ tâni pañca pi itthisatâni sotâpattiphalam sacchikarimsu. ye pi te manussâ purimadivase Missakapabbate there addasamsu te tesu tesu 2 thânesu therânam gune kathenti, tesam sutvâ mahâjanakâyo râjangane sannipatitvâ mahâsaddam akâsi. râjâ kim eso saddo 'ti pucchi. nâgarâ deva there datthum na labhâmâ 'ti vilapanti. râjâ sace idha pavisissanti okâso na bhavissatîti cintetvâ gacchatha bhane hatthisâlam patijaggitvâ vâlukam âkiritvâ pañcavannâni pupphâni vikiritvâ celavitânam bandhitvâ mangalahatthitthâne therânam âsanâni paññapetha 'ti aha. rajamacca tatha akamsu. thero tattha gantvå nisîditvå Devadûtasuttantam kathesi. kathâpariyosâne pânasahassam sotâpattiphale patitthahi. tato hatthisâlâ atisambadha 'ti dakkhinadvare Nandanavanuyyane asananı thero tattha nisîditvâ Âsivisopamasuttam paññâpesum. kathesi. tam pi sutvå pånasahassam sotåpattiphalam patievam âgatadivasato dutiyadivase addhateyyânam sahassânam dhammâbhisamayo ahosi. therassa Nandanavane âgatâgatâhi kulitthîhi kulasunhâhi kulakumârîhi saddhim sammodamânass' eva sâyanhasamayo jâto. thero kâlam sallakkhetvâ gacchâma dâni Missakapabbatan ti utthahi. amaccâ kattha bhante gacchathâ'ti. amhâkam nivesanatthânan ti. te rañño samviditam katvâ râjânumatena âhamsu: akâlo bhante idâni tattha gantum, idam eva Nandanavanam uvyânam ayyânam âvâsatthânam 3 hotû 'ti. alam gacchâmâ 'ti. puna rañño vacanenâhamsu: râjâ bhante âha: etam Meghavanam nâma uyyânam mama pitu santakam nagarato nåtidûran nåccåsannam gamanågamanasampannam, ettha therâ vâsam kappentû 'ti. vasimsu therâ Meghavane uyyâne. râjâpi kho tassâ rattiyâ accayena therassa samîpam

¹ Correct: karontû 'ti. ² te tesu tesu E, thesu D. ³ âsanaţţhâṇam D, âvâsanaţţh³ E.

gantvå sukhasayitabhåvam pucchitvå kappati bhante bhikkhusamghassa ârâmo 'ti pucchi. thero kappati mahârâjâ 'ti vatvå imam suttam åhari: anujanami bhikkhave araman ti.1 râjâ tuttho suvannabhinkâram gahetvâ therassa hatthe udakam pâtetvâ Mahâmeghavanauyyânam adâsi. saha udakapâtena pathavî kampi. ayam Mahâvihâre pathamo pathavikampo ahosi. râjâ bhîto theram pucchi: kasmâ bhante mâ bhâyi mahârâja, imasmim dîpe pathavî kampatîti. dasabalassa sasanam patitthahissati idam ca pathamam vihâratthânam bhavissati, tass' etam pubbanimittan ti. bhiyyosomattâya pasîdi. thero punadivase pi râjagehe yeva bhunjitvâ Nandanavane Anamataggiyâni kathesi. divase Aggikkhandhopamasuttam kathesi. eten' eva upâyena satta divasâni kathesi, addhanavamânam pânasahassânam dhammâbhisamayo ahosi. tato patthâya Nandanayanam såsanassa jotipätubhavatthanam ti katva Jotivanan ti namam labhi.

sattame pana divase therà antopure rañño Mahâappamâdasuttam kathayitvà Cetiyagirim eva agamamsu. atha kho râjâ amacce pucchi: thero amhe gâlhena ovâdena ovadati, gaccheyya nu kho 'ti. amaccâ tumhehi deva thero ayâcito 2 sayam eva âgato, tasmâ tassa anâpucchâ 'va gamanam pi bhaveyyâ 'ti âhamsu. tato râjâ ratham abhirûhitvâ dve ca deviyo âropetvâ Cetiyagirim agamâsi. mahaccâ 3 râjânubhâvena gantvâ deviyo ekamantam apakkamâpetvâ sayam therânam samîpam upasamkamanto ativiya kilantarûpo hutvâ tato nam thero âha: kasmâ tvam mahârâja evam kilamamâno âgato 'ti. tumhe mama gâlham ovâdam datvâ idâni gantukâmâ nu kho 'ti jânanattham bhante 'ti. na mayam mahârâja gantukâmâ, api ca vassûpanâyikakâlo nâmâyam mahârâja, tatra samanena ca vassûpanâyikatthânam ñâtum vattatîti. tam divasam eva Arittho nâma amacco pañcapannâsajetthakanitthakabhâtukehi saddhim rañño samîpe thito âha: icchâma 4 mayam deva therânam santike pabbajitun ti. sâdhu bhane pabbajassû 'ti râjâ anujânitvâ theram sampaticchâpesi. thero tadah' eva pabbâjesi. sabbe khuragge

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Mahâvagga I. 22. 18. <sup>2</sup> âyâcito D. <sup>3</sup> mahaccâ D, amaccâ E. Read mahatâ; comp. Dîp. vi. 77. <sup>4</sup> pucchâma corr. into picchâma (sic) D.

yeva arahattam pâpunimsu. râjâpi kho tam khanam yeva Kanṭakacetiyan̄gaṇam¹ parikkhipitvâ aṭṭhasaṭṭhiyâ lenesu kammam paṭṭhapetvâ nagaram eva agamâsi. te pi therâ dasabhâtikasamâkulam râjakulam pasâdetvâ mahâjanam ovadamânâ Cetiyagirimhi vassam vasimsu. tadâ Cetiyagirimhi paṭhamavassam upagatâ dvâsaṭṭhi arahanto ahesum.

athâyasmâ Mahâmahindo vutthavasso pavâretvâ kattikapunnamâyam uposathadivase râjânam etad avoca: mahârâja amhehi ciradittho sammâsambuddho, anâthavassam vasimha, icchâma Jambudîpam gantun ti. râjâ aham bhante tumhe catûhi paccayehi upatthahâmi ayañ ca mahâjano tumhe nissâya tîsu saranesu patitthito, kasmâ tumhe ukkanthathâ ciradittho no mahârâja sammâsambuddho abhivâdanapaccutthânaañjalikammasâmîcikammakaranatthânam 2 atthi, tena 'mha3 ukkanthitâ 'ti. nanu bhante tumhe avocuttha: parinibbuto sammâsambuddho 'ti. kiñ câpi mahârâja parinibbuto, atha khy assa sarîradhâtuyo titthantîti. aññâtam bhante, thûpapatitthânam tumhe âkañkhathâ 'ti, karomi bhante thûpam, bhûmibhâgam dâni vicinâtha. api ca bhante dhâtuyo kuto lacchâmâ 'ti. Sumanena saddhim mantehi mahârâjâ 'ti. sâdhu bhante 'ti râjâ Sumanam upasamkamitvâ pucchi: kuto dâni bhante dhâtuyo lacchâmâ Sumano âha: appossukko tvam mahârâja vîthiyo sodhapetvá dhajapatákapunnaghatádíhi alamkárápetvá saparijano uposatham samâdiyitvâ 4 sabbatâlâvacare upatthapetvâ mangalahatthim sabbalankarapatimanditam karetva upari c' assa setacehattam ussapetva sayanhasamaye Mahanagavanuyyânâbhimukho yâhi addhâ<sup>5</sup> etasmim thâne dhâtuyo lacchasîti. sa râjâ sâdhû 'ti sampaticchi. therâ Cetiyagirim eva agamamsu. tatrâyasmâ Mahindatthero Sumanasâmaneram âha: gaccha tvam sâmanera Jambudîpe tava ayyakam Asokam dhammarâjânam upasamkamitvâ mama vacanena evam vadehi: sahâyo te mahârâja Devânampiyabuddhasâsane pasanno thûpam patitthâpetukâmo. tumhâkam kira hatthe dhâtuyo atthi, tam me dethâ 'ti. tam gahetvâ Sakkam devarâjânam upasamkamitvâ evam

¹ kandakena cet² E, kanthakacet² D. Comp. Kantakacetiyatthâne, Mahâva nsa, p. 103. ² °paccupatthâna° D. ³ mhe D. ⁴ samâdhiyitvâ D. ⁵ atthâ D.

vadehi: tumhâkam kira mahârâja hatthe dve dhâtuyo atthi, dakkhinadâthâ dakkhinakkhakañ ca, tato tumhe dakkhinadåtham pûjetha, dakkhinakkhakam pana mayham dethâ 'ti. evañ ca nam vadehi: kasmâ tvam mahârâja amhe Tambapannidîpam pahinitvâ pamajjitthâ 'ti. sâdhu bhante 'ti kho Sumano therassa vacanam sampaticchitvà tâvad eva pattacîvaram âdâya vehâsam abbhuggantvâ Pâțaliputtadvâre oruyha rañño santikam gantvâ tam attham ârocesi. râjâ tuttho sâmanerassa hatthato pattam gahetvâ gandhehi ubbattetvâ 1 varamuttasadisânam dhâtûnam pûretvâ adâsi. so tanı gahetvâ Sakkam devarâjânam upasamkami. Sakko devarâjâ sâmaneram disvâ 'va kim bhante Sumana âhindasîti âha. tvam mahârâja amhe Tambapannidîpam pesetvâ kasmâ pamajjasîti. na ppamajjâmi bhante, vadehi kim karomîti. tumhâkam kira hatthe dve dhâtuyo atthi dakkhinadâthâ ca dakkhinakkhakañ ca, tato tumhe dakkhinadatham pûjetha dakkhinakkhakam pana mayham dethâ 'ti. sâdhu bhante 'ti kho Sakko devânam Indo yojanappamâṇam maṇithûpam ugghâtetvâ 2 dakkhinakkhakadhâtum nîharitvâ Sumanassa adâsi. so tam gahetvâ Cetiyagirimhi yeva patitthâsi. kho Mahindapamukhâ sabbe pi te mahânâgâ Asokadhammarâjena dinnadhâtuyo Cetiyagirimhi yeva patitthâpetvâ dakkhinakkhakam âdâya vaddhamânakaechâyâya Mahânâgavanuyyânam agamamsu. râjâpi kho Sumanena vuttappakâram pûjâsakkâram katvâ hatthikkhandhavaragato sayam mangalahatthimatthake setacchattam dharayamano Mahanaath' assa etad ahosi: sace ayam gavanam sampâpuni. sammâsambuddhassa dhâtu, chattam apanetu,3 mangalahatthî jannukehi bhûmiyam patitthahatu, dhâtucangotakam mayham matthake patitthâtû 'ti. saha rañño cittuppâdena chattam apanami, hatthî jannukehi patitthahi, dhâtucangotakam rañño matthake patitthahi. râjâ amateneva abhisittagatto paramena pîtipâ nojjena samannâgato hutvâ pucehi: dhâtum bhante kim karomâ 'ti. hatthikumbhamhi yeva tâva mahârâja thapehîti. râjâ dhâtucangotakam gahetvâ hatthikumbhe pamudito nâgo koñcanâdam nadi, mahâmegho thapesi.

 $<sup>^1</sup>$ ubbaddhetvâ D, upațțetvâ E.  $^2$ ugghâțetvâ E, ugghâțâpetvâ D.  $^3$  Read, apanematu?

utṭḥahitvâ pokkharavassam vassi, udakapariyantam katvâ mahâbhûmicâlo ahosi, paccante pi nâma sammâsambuddhassa' dhâtu patiṭṭhahissatîti devamanussâ pamodimsu. evam iddhânubhâvasiriyâ devamanussânam pîtim janayanto

puṇṇamâyam mahâvîro câtumâsiniyâ idha âgantvâ devalokamhâ hatthikumbhe patitthito 'ti.

ath' assa so hatthinâgo¹ anekatâlâvacaraparivârito ativiya ulârâya pûjâya sakkârena sakkariyamâno pacchimadisâbhimukho hutvâ apasakkanto yâva nagarassa puratthimadvâram tâva gantvâ puratthimadvârena nagaram pavisitvâ sakalanagarena ulârâya pûjâya kayiramânâya dakkhiṇadvârena nikkhamitvâ Thûpârâmassa pacchimadisâbhâge Pahecivatthu² nâma kira atthi tattha gantvâ puna Thûpârâmâbhimukho eva paṭinivatti. tena ca samayena Thûpârâme purimakânam tiṇṇaṃ saɪamâsambuddhânam paribhogacetiyaṭthânam hoti.

atîte kira ayam dîpo Ojadîpo nâma ahosi, râjâ pana Abhayo nâma, nagaram Abhayapuram nâma, Cetiyapabbato Devakûṭapabbato nâma, Thûpârâmo Paṭiyârâmo nâma. tena kho pana samayena Kakusandho bhagavâ loke uppanno hoti. tassa sâvako Mahâdevo nâma bhikkhusahassena saddhim Devakûte patiṭṭhâsi Mahindatthero viya Cetiyapabbate. tena ca samayena Ojadîpe sattâ pajjarakena anayavyasanam âpajjanti. addasâ kho Kakusandho bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokam olokento te satte anayavyasanam âpajjante, disvâ cattâlîsâya bhikkhusahassehi parivuto agamâsi. tassânubhâvena tâvad eva pajjarako vûpasanto. roge vûpasante bhagavâ dhammam desesi, caturâsîtipâṇasahassânam dhammâbhisamayo ahosi. bhagavâ dhammakarakam datvâ pakkâmi. tam anto pakkhipitvâ Paṭiyârâme cetiyam akamsu. Mahâdevo dîpam anusâsanena pâlayanto vihâsi.

Konâgamanassa pana bhagavato kâle ayam dîpo Varadîpo nâma ahosi, râjâ Samiddho nâma, nagaram Vaḍḍhamânam nâma, pabbato Suvaṇṇakûṭo nâma. tena kho pana samayena Varadîpe dubbuṭṭhikâ ahosi dubbhikkham dussassam, sattâ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> athassa so hatthinâgo E, hatthi so nâgo D. <sup>2</sup> Pabhecivatthu corr. to Pahecivatthu D, Mahejjavatthu E. Mahâvaṃsa, p. 106: Pabbedavatthuṃ.

châtakarogena anayavyasanam âpajjanti. addasâ kho Konâ-gamano bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokam olokento te satte anayavyasanam âpajjante, disvâ timsabhikkhusahassaparivuto agamâsi. buddhânubhâvena devo sammâ dhâram anupavecchi, subhikkham ahosi. bhagavâ dhammam desesi, catur-âsîtiyâ paṇasahassânam dhammâbhisamayo ahosi. bhagavâ bhikkhusahassaparivâram Mahâsumanam nâma theram dîpe thapetvâ kâyabandhanam datvâ pakkâmi, tam anto pakkhipitvâ cetiyam akamsu.

Kassapassa pana bhagavato kâle ayam dîpo Maṇḍadîpo nâma ahosi, râjâ Jayanto nâma, nagaram Visâlam nâma, pabbato Subhakûţo nâma. tena kho pana samayena Maṇḍadîpe mahâvivâdo hoti, bahusattâ kalahaviggahajâtâ anayavyasanam âpajjanti. addasâ kho Kassapo bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokam olokento te satte anayavyasanam âpajjante, disvâ vîsatibhikkhusahassaparivuto âgantvâ vivâdam vûpasametvâ dhammam desesi. caturîsîtiyâ pâṇasahassânam dhammâbhisamayo ahosi. bhagavâ bhikkhusahassaparivâram Sabbanandam nâma theram dîpe patiṭṭhâpetvâ udakasâṭikam datvâ pakkâmi. tam pi anto pakkhipitvâ cetiyam akamsû 'ti.

evam Thûpârâme purimakânam tiṇṇam buddhânam cetiyâni patiṭṭhahiṃsu, tâni sâsanantaradhâne nassanti ṭhânamattam avasissati. tasmâ vuttam: tena ca samayena Thûpârâme purimakânam tiṇṇam sammâsambuddhânam paribhogacetiyaṭṭhânam hotîti. tad etam vinaṭṭhesu cetiyesu devatânubhâvena kaṇṭakasamâkiṇṇasâkhehi nânâgacehehi parivutam tiṭṭhati mâ nam koci¹ ucchiṭṭhâsucimalakacavarehi sandûsesîti.²

atha khv assa hatthino purato gantvå råjapuriså sabbe gacche chinditvå bhûmim sodhetvå tam hatthatalasadisam akamsu. hatthinågo gantvå tam thånam purato katvå tassa pacchimadisåbhåge bodhirukkhatthåne atthåsi. ath' assa matthakato dhåtum oropetum årabhimsu. någo oropetum na deti. råjå theram pucchi: kasmå bhante någo dhåtum oropetum na detîti. årûlham mahåråja oropetum na vattatîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> mânam koti D, tam thânam koci E. <sup>2</sup> na dûsesîti E, sandûsesîti D.

tasmiñ ca kâle Abhayavâpiyâ udakam chinnam hoti, samantâ bhûmi phalitâ hoti, suuddharâ mattikâpindâ. jano sîghasîgham mattikam âharitvà hatthikumbhappamânam vatthum akâsi. tâvad eva ca thûpakaranattham itthikâ kâtum ârabhimsu. yâva itthikâ parinitthanti tâva hatthinâgo katipâham divâ bodhirukkhatthâne hatthisâlâyam titthati, rattim thûpapatitthânabhûmim pariyâyati. vatthum cinâpetvâ 2 râjâ theram pucchi: kîdiso bhante thûpo vîhirâsisadiso mahârâjâ 'ti. sâdhu bhante 'ti râjâ janghappamânam thûpam cinâpetvâ dhâtuoropanatthâya mahâsakkâram kâresi. sakalanagarañ ca janapado ca dhâtumaham dassanattham sannipati. sannipatite ca pana tasmim mahâjanakâye dasabalassa dhâtu hatthikumbhato sattatâlappamanam vehasam abbhuggantva yamakapatihariyam dassesi. tehi tehi dhâtuppadesehi channam yannan udakadhârâ ca aggikkhandhâ ca pavattanti. Sâvatthiyam gandambamûle bhagavatâ dassitapâţihâriyasadisam eva pâtihâriyam ahosi. tañ ca kho n' eva therânubhâvena na devat înubhâvena api ca kho buddhânubhâven' eva. bhagavâ kira dharamâno 'va 3 adhitthâsi: mayi parinibbute Tambapannidîpe Anurâdhapurassa dakkhinabhage purimakanam tinnam buddhanam paribhogacetiyatthâne mama dakkhinakkhakadhâtupatitthânadivase yamakapâţihâriyam hotû 'ti.

evam acintiyâ buddhâ buddhadhammâ acintiyâ acintiyesu pasannânam vipâko hoti acintiyo'ti.

sammâsambuddho kira imam dîpam dharamânakâle pi tikkhattum agamâsi. paṭhamam yakkhadamanattham ekako 'va âgantvâ yakkhe dametvâ mayi parinibbute imasmim dîpe sâ-anam patiṭṭhahissatîti Tambapaṇṇidîpe rakkham karonto tikkhattum dîpam âvijjhi. dutiyam mâtulabhâgineyyânam nâgarâjûnam damanatthâya ekako 'va âgantvâ te dametvâ agamâsi. tatiyam pañcasatabhikkhuparivâro âgantvâ Mahâcetiyaṭṭhâne ca Thûpârâmacetiyaṭṭhâne ca mahâbodhipatiṭṭhitaṭṭhâne ca Mutiyanganacetiyaṭṭhâne⁴ca Dîghavâpicetiyaṭṭhâne ca Kalyânicetiyaṭṭhâne ca nirodhasamâpattim samâpajjitvâ

¹ phalitâ D, phâlitâ E. ² vinâpetvâ D, cinâpetvâ E. ³ dharamâne va D, °no va E. ⁴ Mutivangane cet° D, Mutuganacet° E.

nisîdi. idam assa catuttham dhâtusarîrena âgamanam. dhâtusarîrato ca pan'assa nikkhantaudakaphusitehi sakala-Tambapannitale na koci aphutthokâso nâma ahosi. evam assa tam dhâtusarîram udakaphusitehi Tambapannitalassa parilâham vûpasametvâ mahâjanassa pâţihâriyam dassetvâ otaritvâ rañño matthake patitthâsi. râjâ saphalam manussapatilâbham maññamâno mahantam sakkâram karitvâ dhâtum patitthâpesi, saha dhâtupatitthâne mahâbhûmicâlo ahosi. tasmiñ ca pana dhâtupâtihâriye cittam pasâdetvâ rañño bhâtâ Abhayo nâma râjakumâro purisasahassena saddhim pabbaji. Cetâligâmato 1 pañca dârakasatâni pabbajimsu tathâ Dvâramandalâdîhi gâmakehi nikkhamitvâ pañca dârakasatâni sabbâni pi antonagarato ca bahinagarato ca pabbajitâni. timsa bhikkhusahassâni âhesum. nitthite pana thûpasmim râjâ ca râjabhâtikâ ca deviyo ca devanâgayakkhânam pi vimhayakaram paccekam paccekam pûjam akamsu. niţţhitâva pana dhâtupûjâya patitthite dhâtuvare Mahindatthero Meghavanuyyânam eva gantvâ vâsam kappeti.

tasmim kho pana samaye Anulâ devî pabbajitukâmâ hutvâ rañño ârocesi. râjâ tassâ vacanam sutvâ theram etad avoca: Anulâ bhante devî pabbajitukâmâ, pabbâjetha nan ti. na mahârâja amhâkam mâtugâmam pabbâjetum kappati. Pâtaliputte pana mayham bhaginî Samghamittattherî nâma atthi, tam pakkosâpehîti. imasmiñ ca mahârâja dîpe purimakânam tinnam sammasambuddhanam bodhi patitthasi, amhakam pi bhagavato sarasaramsijâlavissajjanakena bodhinâ idha patasmâ tathâ sâsanam pahineyyâsi yathâ titthâtabbam. Samghamittâpi bodhim gahetvâ âgaccheyvâ 'ti. bhante 'ti râjâ therassa vacanam sampaticchitvâ amaccehi saddhim mantento Arittham nâma attano bhâgineyyam âha: sakkhissasi tvam Pâțaliputtam gantvâ mahâbodhinâ saddhim avyam Samghamittattherim ânetun ti. sakkhissâmi deva gaccha tâta therim ânetvâ sace pabbajjam unujanissasîti. pabbajâhîti. so rañño ca therassa ca sâsanam gahetvâ therassa adhitthanavasena ekadivasena Jambukolapattanam gantvâ nâvam abhirûhitvâ samuddam atikkamitvâ Pâţali-

¹ Vetâlidârakogâmato ("dârako" has been expunged) D, Cetaraṭṭhagâmato E. Comp. Mahâvaṇṣa, p. '09 (ed. Turnour): Cetâpigâmato.

puttam eva agamâsi. Anulâpi kho devî pañcahi ca kañiâşsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikâsatehi saddhim dasa sîlâni samâdiyitvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ nagarassa ekadese upassayam kârâpetvâ nivâsam kappesi.

Arittho ca tam divasam eva gantvâ rañño sâsanam appesi evañ ca avoca: putto te deva Mahindatthero evam âha: sahâyassa kira te Devânampiyatissassa bhâtu jâyâ Anulâ nâma devî pabbajitukâmâ, tam pabbâjetum ayyam Samghamittattherim pahinatha ayyây' eva ca saddhim mahâbodhin ti therassa sâsanam ârocetvâ Samghamittattherim upasamkamitvâ evam âha: ayye tumhâkam bhâtâ Mahindatthero mam tumhâkam santike pesesi, Devânampiyatissarañño bhâtu jâyâ Anulâ nâma devî pancahi kannâsatehi ca pancahi ca antepurikâsatehi saddhim pabbajitukâmâ, tam kira âgantvâ pabbâjethâ 'ti tumhâkam bhâtâ Mahindatthero mam pesesîti ârocesi. sâ tâvad eva turitaturitâ rañño santikam gantvâ evam âha: mahârâja mayham bhâtâ Mahindatthero evam pahini: rañño kira bhâtu jâyâ Anulâ nâma devî pañcalii ca kaññâsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikâsatehi saddhim pabbajitukâmâ mayham âgamanam udikkhati, gacchâm' aham mahârâja Tambapannidîpan ti. râjâ âha: amma putto pi me Mahindatthero nattâ ca Sumanasâmanero mam chinnahattham viya karontâ 1 Tambapannidîpam gatâ. tassa mayham te pi apassantassa uppanno soko tava mukham passantassa vûpasammati. alam amma mâ agamâsîti. bhâriyam me mahârâja bhâtuno vacanam. Anulapi khattiya itthisahassaparivuta pabbajjapurekkhârâ mam patimâneti. gacchâm' aham mahârâjâ 'ti. tena hi amma mahâbodhim gahetvâ gacchâhîti. kuto rañño mahâbodhi.2 râjâ kira tato pubbe eva dhâtugahanatthâya anâgate Sumane Lankâdîpam mahâbodhim pesetukâmo kathan nu kho asatthaghâtâraham mahâbodhim pesessâmîti upâyam apassanto Mahâdevam nâma amaccam pucchi. âha: santi deva bahû panditâ bhikkhû 'ti. tam sutvâ râjâ bhikkhusamghassa bhattam patiyadetva bhattakiccavasane samgham pucchi: gantabbam nu kho bhante bhagavato bodhina Lankadîpam no 'ti. samgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bharam akasi. thero gantabbam maharaja mahabodhina

<sup>1</sup> karonto D. 2 mahâbodhim D, mahâbodhi E.

Lankâdîpan ti vatvâ bhagavato panca mahâadhitthânâni kathesi. katamâni panca.

bhagavâ kira mahâparinibbânamañce nipanno Lankâdîpe mahâbodhipatitthâpanatthâya Asokamaharaja mahâbodhiganhanattham gamissati, tadâ mahâbodhissa dakkhinasâkhâ sayam eva chijjitvâ suvannakatâhe patitthâtû 'ti adhitthâsi. idam ekam adhitthanam. tattha patitthanakale 'va mahabodhi himavalâhakagabbham pavisitvâ titthatû 'ti adhitthâsi. idam dutiyam adhitthânam. sattame divase himavalâhakagabbhato oruyha suvannakatahe patitthahanto pattehi ca phalehi ca chabbannaramsiyo muñcatû 'ti adhitthâsi. tatiyam adhitthanam. Thûpârâme dakkhinakkhakadhâtu cetiyamhi patitthanadiyase yamakapatihariyam karotû 'ti adhitthâsi. imam¹ catuttham adhitthânam. Lankâdîpamhi yeva me donamattadhâtuyo Mahâcetiyamhi patitthânakâle buddhavesam gahetvâ vehâsam uppatitvâ yamakapâţihâriyam karontû 'ti adhitthâsi. idam pañcamam adhitthânam.

râjâ imâni pañca mahâadhitthânâni sutvâ pasannacitto Pâțaliputtato yâva mahâbodhi tâva maggam pațijaggâpetvâ suvannakatahatthaya bahum suvannam niharapesi. eva ca rañño cittam ñatvâ Vissakammadevaputto kammâravannam nimminitvâ purato atthâsi. râjâ nam disvâ tâta imam suvannam gahetvâ kaţâham karohîti âha. deva jânathâ 'ti. tvam eva tâta ñatvâ karohi. karissâmîti suvannam gahetvâ attano ânubhâvena hatthena parimadditvå suvannakatåham nimmini navahatthaparikkhepam pancahatthubbedham tihatthavikkhambham atthangulabahalam hatthisondapamanamukhavattim. atha raja sattayojanâyâmâni <sup>2</sup> yojanavitthârâya mahatiyâ senâya Pâṭaliputtato nikkhamitvå ariyasamgham ådåya mahâbodhisamîpam agasenâ samussitadhajapatàkam nânâratanavicittam anekâlamkârapatimanditam nânâvidhakusumasamâkinnam anckaturiyasamghutham mahâbodhim parikkhipi. râjâ sahassamatte ganapâmokkhe mahâthere gahetvâ sakala-Jambudîpe pattâbhisekânam râjânam 3 sahassena attânañ ca mahâbodhiñ ca parivarapetva mahabodhimûle thatva mahabodhim ullokesi.

¹ Correct, idam. ² âyâmâni D. Correct, °âyâmâya. ³ râjânam D. Correct, râjûnam ? Comp., however, Kaccâyana schol., p. 87, ed Senart.

mahâbodhissa khandhañ ca dakkhinamahâsâkhâyañ catuhatthappamanam padesam thapetva avasesam adassanam râjâ tam pâțihâriyam disvâ uppannapîtipâmojjo aham bhante imam pâtihâriyam disvâ tuttho mahâbodhim sakala-Jambudîpe rajjena pûjemîti bhikkhusamghassa vatvâ ahhisekam adasi. tato pupphagandhadahi pûjetva tikkhattum padakkhinam katvâ atthasu thânesu vanditvâ utthâya añjalim paggayha thatvâ saccavacanakiriyâya bodhim ganhitukâmo bhûmito yâva mahâbodhissa dakkhinasâkhâ tâva uccam katvâ thapitassa sabbaratanamayapîthassa upari suvannakatâham thapâpetvâ ratanapîtham âruyha suvannatulikam gahetvâ manosilâya lekham katvâ yadi mahâbodhinâ Lankâdîpe patitthâtabbam vadi câham buddhasâsane nibbematiko bhaveyyam mahâbodhi sayam eva imasmim suvannakatâhe patitthâtû 'ti saccavacanakiriyam akâsi. saha saccakiriyâya bodhisakha manosilava paricchinnatthane chijjitva gandhakalalapûrassa suvannakatâhassa upari atthâsi. tassa ubbedhena dasahattho khandho hoti, catuhatthâ eatuhatthâ pañca mahâsâkhâ pañcahi eva phalchi patimanditâ, khuddakasâkhânam pana sahassam. atha râjâ mûle lekhâya 1 upari tivangule padese aññam lekham paricchinditvâ tato tâvad eva bubbulakâ hutvâ dasa mahâmûlâni nikkhamimsu, puna uparûpari tivangule tivangule anna nava lekha paricehindi,2 tapi dasadasabubbulakâ hutvâ navuti mûlâni 3 nikkhamimsu. pathamakâ dasa mahâmûlâ caturangulamattam nikkhantâ, itare pi 4 gavakkhajâlasadisam anusibbantâ nikkhantâ. ettakam pâtihîram râjâ ratanapîthamatthake thito yeva disvâ añjalim paggayha mahânâdam nadi, anekâni bhikkhusahassâni sâdhukâram akamsu, sakalarâjasenâ unnâdinî ahosi, ceļukkhepasatasahassâni pavattimsu, bhummatthakadeve âdim katvâ yava brahmakayika deva tava sadhukaram pavattayimsu. rañño imam pâtihâriyam passantassa pîtiyâ nirantaram phutasarîrassa añjalim paggahetvâ thitass' eva mahâbodhi mûlasatena suvannakatâhe patitthâsi. dasa mahâmûlâ suvannakatahatalam ahacca atthamsu, avasesa navuti anupubbenayaddhanâ hutvâ gandhakalale oruyha thitâ. evam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Read, mûlalekhâya. Comp. Mahâvamsa, p. 113. <sup>2</sup> pariechiñji D. <sup>3</sup> cûlâni D. <sup>4</sup> itare pi D, itarâpi E.

suvannakatahe patitthitamatte mahabodhimhi mahaputhuvi cali, âkâse devadundubhiyo chalimsu,1 pabbatânam naccehi devatânam sâdhukârehi yakkhânam himkârehi asurânam thutijappehi brahmânam appothanehi meghânam gajjitehi catuppadânam ravehi pakkhînam virutehi sabbatâlâvacarânam sakasakapatibhânehi puthuvitalato yâva brahmalokâ tâva ekakolâhalam ekaninnâdam ahosi. pañcasu sâkhâsu phalato phalato chabbannaramsiyo nikkhamitva sakalacakkavalam ratanagopânasîvinaddham viya kurumânâ yâva brahmalokâ abbhuggacchimsu. tamkhanato ca pana pabhuti satta divasâni mahâbodhi himavalâhakagabbham pavisitvâ aṭṭhâsi, na koci mahâbodhim passati. râjâ ratanapîthato oruyha satta divasâni mahâbodhipûjam kâresi. sattame divase sabbadisâhi himâ ca² chabbannaramsiyo ca âvattitvâ mahâbodhim eva pavisimsu. vigatahimavalàhake vippasanne cakkavâlagabbhe mahâbodhi paripuṇṇakhandhasâkhâpasâkho pañcaphalapatimaņdito suvaņņakaţāhe patitthito 'va paññâyittha. mahâbodhim disvâ tehi pâtihâriyehi sanjanitapîtipâmojjo sakala-Jambudîpe rajjena tarunamahâbodhim pûjessâmîti abhisekam datvâ satta divasâni mahâbodhitthâne yeva atthâsi. mahâbodhi pubbakattikajunhapavâranadivase sâyanhasamave pathamam suvannakatâhe patitthahi. tato himagabbhasattâham abhisekasattâhañ ca vîtinâmetvâ kâlapakkhass' eva uposathadivase râjâ ekadivasen' eva Pâtaliputtam pavisitvâ kattikajunhapakkhassa pâṭipadadivase mahâbodhim pâcînamahâsâlamûle thapesi. suvannakatâhapatitthitadivasato sattarasame divase mahâbodhissa abhinavañkurâ pâturahesum. te disvâpi pasanno râjâ puna mahâbodhim rajjena pûjento sakala-Jambudîpâbhisekam adâsi. Sumanasâmanero kattikapunnamadivase dhâtugahanattham gato mahâbodhissa kattikachanapûjam addasa.

evam mahâbodhim maṇḍato 3 ânetvâ Pâṭaliputte ṭhapitam mahâbodhim sandhâya âha: tena hi amma mahâbodhim gahetvâ yâhîti. sâ sâdhû 'ti sampaṭicchi. râjâ mahâbodhirakkhaṇatthâya aṭṭhârasa devakulâni aṭṭha amaccakulâni aṭṭha brâhmaṇakulâni aṭṭha kuṭumbikakulâni aṭṭha gopaka-

¹ Read, phalimsu. ² sabbadisâbhimañca D, sabbadisâhi himâ ca E. Comp. Mahâvaṃsa, p. 114, l. ‡. ³ Correct, mahâbodhimaṇḍato.

kulâni attha taracchakulâni attha ca Kâlingakulâni adtvâ udakâsiñcanatthâya attha suvannaghate attha ca rajataghatê datvâ iminâ parivârena mahâbodhim Gangâya nâvam âropetvâ sayam pi nagarato nikkhamitvâ Viñjhâţavim samatikkamma anupubbena sattahi divasehi Tâmalittim anuppatto. antarâ magge devanâgamanussâ ulâram mahâbodhipûjam akamsu. râjâpi samuddatîre satta divasâni mahâbodhim thapetvâ sakala-Jambudîpe mahârajjam adâsi. idam assa tatiyam Jambudîpe rajjasampadânam hoti. evam mahârajjena půjetvá mágasiramásassa pathamapátipadadivase Asoko dhammarâjâ mahâbodhim ukkhipitvâ galappamânam udakam oruyha navayam patitthapetva Samghamittattherim pi saparivâram nâvam âropetvâ Arittham amaccam etad avoca: aham tâta mahâbodhim tikkhattum sakala-Jambudîpe rajjena pûjetvâ galappamânam udakam oruyha mama sahâyassa pesesim, so pi evam eva mahâbodhim pûjetû 'ti. evam sahâyassa sâsanam datvâ gacchati vata re dasabalassa sarasaramsijâlam vimuncamâno mahâbodhirukkho 'ti kanditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ assûni pavattayamâno atthâsi. mahâbodhisamârûlhâ nâvâ passato mahârâjassa mahâsamuddatalam pakkhantâ. mahâsamudde pi samantâ yojanam vîciyo vûpasantâ, pañcavannâni padumâni pupphitâni, antalikkhe dibbâni turiyâni vajjimsu, âkâsato jalathalarukkhâdisannissitâhi devatâhi pavattitâ ativiya ulârâ pûjâ ahosi. Samghamittattherî supannarûpena mahâsamudde nâgakulâni santâsesi. te samutrastarûpâ³ nâgâ âgantvâ tam vibhûtim passitvâ therim yâcitvâ mahâbodhim nâgabhavanam atiharitvâ satta divasâni nâgarajjena pûjetvâ puna nâvâyam patitthâpesum. tam divasam eva nâvâ Jambukolapattanam agamâsi. Asokamahârâjâpi mahâbodhiviyogadukkhito pi kanditvâ roditvâ yâva dassanavisayam oloketvâ paţinivatti.

Devânampiyatisso mahârâjâpi kho Sumanasâmanerassa vacanena mâgasiramâsassa paṭhamapâṭipadadivasato pabhuti uttaradvârato paṭṭhâya yâva Jambukolapaṭṭanam maggam sodhâpetvâ alamkârâpetvâ nagarato nikkhamanadivase uttaradvârasamîpe samuddasâlâvatthusmim ṭhito yeva tâya

 $<sup>^1</sup>$ taracchakulâni D, tir° E. Comp. Mahâvaṃsa, p. 115.  $^2$  Kâlınkak' E.  $^3$ te mutrastharûpâ D, te myatrassarûpâ E. l have corrected, te samutrastarûpâ. Comp. Mahâv., p. 116, l. 13.

vibhûtiyâ mahâsamudde âgacchantam yeva mahâbodhim therassa ânubhâvena disvâ tutthamânaso nikkhamitvâ sabbam maggam pañcavannehi pupphehi okirâpento antarantare pupphaagghiyâni tthapento ekâhen' eva Jambukolapattanam gantvå sabbatålåvacaraparivuto pupphadhûpagandhådîhi pûjayamâno galappamâṇam udakam oruyha âgato vata re dasabalassa sarasaramsijâlavissajjanako bodhirukkho 'ti pasannacitto mahâbodhim ukkhipitvâ uttamange sirasmim patitthapetvå mahâbodhim parivâretvâ âgatehi soļasahi jâtisampannakulchi saddhim samuddato paccuttaritvâ samuddatîre mahâbodhim thapetvâ tîni divasâni sakala-Tambapannidîpe rajjena pûjesi, solasannam jâtisampannakulânam rajjam vicâresi. atha catutthe divase mahâbodhim âdâya uļāram pûjam kurumâno anupubbena Anurâdhapuram sampatto. Anurâdhapure pi mahâsakkâram katvâ câtuddasadivase yeva vaddhamânakacchâyâya mahâbodhim uttaradvârena pavesetvâ nagaramajjhena atiharanto dakkhinadvarena nikkhamitva dakkhinadvarato pañcadhanusatikatthane yattha amhakam sambuddho nirodhasamapattim samapajjitva nisidi purimaka ca tayo sammâsambuddhâ samâpattim appetvâ nisîdimsu yattha Kakusandhassa bhagavato mahâsirîsabodhi Konâgamanassa bhagavato udumbarabodhi Kassapassa sammâsambuddhassa ca nigrodhabodhi patitthâsi tasmim Mahâmeghavanuyyânassa tilakabhûte Sumanasâmanerassa vacanena paṭhamam eva katabhûmiparikamme râjavatthudvârakotthakatthâne mahâbokatham. tâni kira bodhim parivâretvâ dhim patitthapesi. âgatâni solasa jâtisampannakulâni râjavesam ganhimsu, râjâ dovârikavesam ganhi, solasa kulâni ca mahâbodhim gahetvâ oropayimsu, mahâbodhi tesam hatthato muttasamanantaram eva asîtihatthappamâṇam vehâsam abbhuggantvâ chabbaṇṇaramsiyo muñci,¹ sarasaramsiyo sakaladîpam pattharitvâ upari brahmalokam âhacca atthamsu. mahâbodhipâțihâriyam disvâ sañjâtappasâdâni dasa purisasahassâni anupubbavipassanam patthapetvâ arahattam patvâ pabbajimsu. yava suriyass' atthamgama mahabodhi antalikkhe atthasi, atthamgamite pana suriye rohininakkhattena pathaviyam patitthahi. saha bodhipatitthânâ udakapariyantam katvâ mahapathavi akampi.

<sup>1</sup> mucci D.

patitthahitvâ ca pana mahâbodhi satta divasâni himagabbhe sannisîdi lokassa adassanam agamāsi. sattame divase vigatavalâhakam nabham ahosi, chabbannaramsiyo jalantâ yipphurantâ niceharimsu, mahâbodhissa khandho ca sâkhâyo ca tâni ca pañca phalâni dissimsu. Mahindatthero ca Samghamittattherî ca râjâ ca saparivârâ mahâbodhitthânam eva agamimsu, yebhuyyena ca sabbadîpavâsino sannipatimsu. tesam pasannânam¹ yeva uttarasâkhato ekam phalam paccitvâ sakhato mucci. thero hattham upanamesi, phalam therassa hatthe patitthâsi. tam thero ropaya mahârâjâ 'ti rañño adâsi. râjâ gahetvâ suvannakatâhe madhurapamsû 2 âkiritvâ gandhakalalam pûretvâ ropetvâ mahâbodhiâsannatthâne thapesi. sabbesam pasannanam 3 yeva catuhatthappamana attha tarunabodhirukkhâ utthahimsu. râjâ tam acchariyam disvâ attha tarunabodhirukkhe setacchattena pûjetvâ abhisekam adâsi. tato ekam bodhirukkham agamanakale 4 mahabodhina pathamapatitthitokâse Jambukolapattane ropayimsu, ekam Tavakkabrâhmaṇassa gâmadvâre,5 ekam Thûpârâme, ckam Issaranimmânavihâre,6 ekam Pathamacetivatthâne, ekam Cetiyapabbate, ekam Rohanajanapadamhi Kâtaragâme, ekam Rohanajanapadamhi yeva Candanagâme. itaresam catunnam phalanam bîjehi dvattimsabodhitarune yojaniyayojaniyesu åråmesu patitthåpesum.

evam puttanattaparamparâya samantâdîpavâsînam hitâya sukhâya patiṭṭhite dasabalassa dhammadhajabhûte mahâbodhimhi Anulâ devî pañcahi kaññâsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikâsatehîti mâtugâmasahassena saddhim Samghamittattheriyâ santike pabbajitvâ na cirass' eva saparivârâ arahatte patiṭṭhâsi. Ariṭṭho pi kho rañño bhâgineyyo pañcahi purisasatehi saddhim therassa santike pabbajitvâ na cirass' eva saparivâro arahatte patiṭṭhâsi.

ath' ekadivasam râjâ mahâbodhim vanditvâ therena saddhim Thûpârâmam gacehati. tattha Lohapâsâdaṭṭhânam sampa-

¹ Read, passantânam. Comp. Mahâv., p. 119, ll. 9, ll. ² °pamsu D. ³ Read, passantânam. ⁴ kâlo D. ° Cakkabrâhmaṇassa gâmantare D, Tavakkabrahmaṇassa gâmadvâre E. Mahâv., p. 119: Tivakkabbrâhmmaṇaggâme. ° Issaranimmâṇav° D, °nimmânav° E. In the Mahâvaṃsa this Vihâra is called Issarasamaṇa; comp. p. 119, l. 14; p. 123, ll. 3, 9, which I believe to be the correct reading. ¹ Kânarâgâme corrected into Kâtaragâme D, Bhojanagâme E, Kâcharagâmake, Mahâv., p. 120, l. 1 (comp. Turnour's Index, p. 10).

ttassa purisâ pupphâni abhiharimsu. râjâ therassa pupphâni adâsi. thero pupphehi Lohapâsâdatthânam pûjesi. pupphesu bhûmiyâ patitamattesu mahâbhûmicâlo ahosi. râjâ kasmâ bhante bhûmi calitâ 'ti pucchi. imasmim mahârâja okâse samghassa anagate uposathagaram bhavissati, tass' etam râjâ puna therena saddhim gacchanto pubbanimittan ti. Ambanganatthanam patto, tatth' assa vannagandharasasampannam atimadhurarasam ekam ambapakkam âhariyittha. râjâ tam therassa paribhogatthâya adâsi. thero tatth' eva paribhuñjitvâ idam etth' eva ropâpethâ 'ti âha. râjâ tam ambatthim gahetvâ tatth' eva ropâpetvâ udakam âsiñci. saha ambabîjaropanena pathavi samkampi. râjâ kasmâ bhante pathavi kampitthâ 'ti pucchi. imasmim mahârâja okase samghassa anagate Ambanganam nama sannipatatthanam bhavissati, tass' etam pubbanimittan ti. râjâ tattha attha pupphamutthiyo okiritvâ vanditvâ puna therena saddhim gacchanto Mahâcetiyatthânam patto. tatth' assa campakapupphâni abhiharimsu, tâni râjâ therassa adâsi. thero Mahâcetiyatthânam pupphehi pûjetvâ vanditvâ tâvad eva mahâpathavi kampi. râjâ kasmâ bhante pathavi kampitthâ 'ti pucchi. imasmim mahârâja okâse anâgate buddhassa bhagavato asadiso mahathûpo bhavissati, tass' etam pubbanimittan ti. aham eva karomi bhante 'ti. alam mahârâja, tumhâkam aññam bahum kammam atthi, tumhâkam pana nattâ Dutthagâmini Abhayo nâma râjâ kâressatîti. atha râjâ sace bhante mayham nattâ karissati katam yeva mayâ'ti dvâdasahattham pâsâṇatthambham âharàpetvâ Devânampiyatissarañño nattà Dutthagâmini Abhayo nâma imasmim padese thûpam karotû 'ti likhâpetvâ patitthâpetvâ theram pucchi: patitthitam nu kho bhante Tambapannidîpe sâsanan ti. patitthitam mahârâja sâsanam, mûlânı pan' assa na tâva otarantîti. kadâ pana bhante mûlâni otinnâni nâma bhavissantîti. yadâ mahârâja Tambapannidîpakânam mâtâpitunnam Tambapannidîpe jâto dârako Tambapannidîpe pabbajitvâ Tambapannidîpamhi yeva vinayam uggahetvâ Tambapannidîpe vâcessati, tadâ sâsanassa mûlâni otinnâni nâma bhavissantîti. atthi pana bhante ediso bhikkhû 'ti. atthi mahârâja Arittho bhikkhu patibalo etasmim kamme.

kim mayâ ettha bhante kâtabban ti. mandapam mahârâja kâtum vaṭṭatîti. sâdhu bhante 'ti râjâ Meghavannâbhayassa amaccassa parivenatthâne mahâsamgîtikâle Ajâtasattumahârâjena katamandapâkâram râjânubhâvena mandapam kârâpetvå sabbatålåvacare sakasakasippe payojetvå såsanassa mûlâni otarantâni passissâmîti anekapurisasahassaparivuto Thûpârâmam anuppatto. tena kho pana samayena Thûpârâme atthasatthi bhikkhusahassâni sannipatimsu. mahindattherassa âsanam dakkhinâbhimukham paññattam hoti, Mahâaritthattherassa dhammâsanam uttarâbhimukham paññattam hoti. atha kho Mahâaritthatthero Mahindattherena ajjhittho attano anurûpena pattânukkamena dhammâsane nisîdi. Mahindatherapamukhâ atthasatthi mahattherâ dhammâsanam parivâretvâ nisîdimsu. rañño pi kanitthabhâtâ Mattâbhayatthero nâma dhuraggâho hutvâ vinayam ganhissâmîti pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim Mahâaritthattherassa dhammâsanam eva parivâretvâ nisîdi. bhikkhû sarajika ca parisa attano attano pattasane nisîdimsu. athâyasmâ Mahâaritthatthero tena samayena buddho bhagayâ Veranjâyam viharati Nalerupucimandamûle 'ti vinayanidânam abhâsi. bhâsite ca panâyasmatâ Aritthattherena vinayanidâne âkâsam mahâviravitam 1 viravi, akâlavijjullatâ niceharimsu, devatâ sadhukâram adamsu, mahâpathavi udakapariyantam katvâ samkampi. evam anekesu pàtihâriyesu vattamânesu âyasmâ Aritthatthero Mahâmahindattherapamukhehi atthasatthiyâ paccekaganîhi khînâsavamahâtherehi tadaññehi ca atthasatthisahassehi bhikkhûhi parivuto pathamakattikapavâranadivase Thûpârâmavihâramajjhe satthu karunagunaparidîpakam bhagavato anusitthikaranam<sup>2</sup> kâyakammavacîkammavipphanditavinayanam Vinavapitakam 3 pakâsesi pakâsetvâ ca yâvatâyukam titthamâno bahunnam vâcetvâ bahunnam hadaye patitthâpetvâ anupâdisesâya nibbânadhâtuyâ parinibbâyi. te pi kho Mahâmahindattherapamukhâ tasmim samâgame

aṭṭhasaṭṭhi mahâthera dhuraggaha samagata paccekagaṇino sabbe dhammarajassa savaka |

¹ âkâsam mahâviravitam D, âkâse mahâviravam E. ² anusatthikarânam D, anusithikarânam E. ³ E omits vinayapiţakam.

khîṇâsavâ vasippattâ tevijjâ iddhikovidâ uttamattham abhiññâya anusâsiṃsu râjino. âlokaṃ dassayitvâna obhâsetvâ mahiṃ imaṃ jalitvâ aggikkhandhâ va parinibbâyiṃsu mahesayo.

tesam parinibbânato aparabhâge aññe pi tesam therânam antevâsikâ Tissadatta-Kâlasumana-Dîghasumanâdayo ca Mahâariṭṭhattherassa antevâsikâ antevâsikânam antevâsikâ câ 'ti evam pubbe vuttappakârâ âcariyaparamparâ imam Vinayapiṭakam yâva ajjatanâ ânesum.

tena vuttam: tatiyasamgahato pana uddham imam dîpam Mahindâdîhi âbhatam. Mahindato uggahetvâ kañci kâlam Aritthattherâdîhi âbhatam, tato yâva ajjatanâ tesam yeva antevâsikaparamparâbhûtâya âcariyaparamparâya âbhatan ti.

Recd. on 3.6.80 R. R. No. 7820 G. R. No. 36872

END OF VOL. 111.



